

英语 常用同义现象 表达手册

主 编:马祖毅
梁为祥
副主编:李克议

中国科学技术大学出版社

PDF

英语常用同义现象表达手册

主 编 马祖毅 梁为祥

副主编 李克议

编 委 马祖毅 梁为祥 李克议 任荣珍

洪婉屏 浦惠红 陈林江 杜 基

中国科学技术大学出版社

1997·合肥

英语常用同义现象表达手册

主 编 马祖毅 梁为祥

*

中国科学技术大学出版社出版发行

(安徽省合肥市金寨路 96 号, 230026)

中国科学技术大学印刷厂印刷

全国新华书店经销

*

开本: 850×1168/32 印张: 12.75 字数: 414 千

1997 年 6 月第 1 版 1997 年 6 月第 1 次印刷

印数: 1—6000 册

ISBN 7-312-00657-4/H·82 定价: 15.00 元

(凡购买中国科大版图书, 如有白页、倒页者, 由本社出版部负责调换)

前 言

世有“英语同义词词典”，而无“英语同义现象表达手册”。我们推出这本书，并不是标新立异，乃是从实际需要出发，供国内学习和运用英语者作参考。

这里，首先得解释一下“同义现象”和“同义词”的区别。“同义词”，顾名思义，仅限于词，而且是属于同一词性的词。我们所说的“同义现象”，并不局限于词，而扩大到短语、词组和句子结构。就词而言，也不受词性的约束。举例来说，表达“愤怒”，Anger, Angry, Angrily 可以归为一类，还加上各种词组，短语和句子结构，如 flame up, get out of bed the wrong way, out of tune, in the glow, one's blood is up, a little pot is soon hot 等等，此其一。第二种不同之处，“同义现象”的概念内涵，较之“同义词”，则有所扩大。例如表达“说”，我们列出如下八个栏目，即说在直接引语说明语中的种种表达方法、说的若干表达方法、问与答的若干说法、不说或说不出的种种表达方法、别讲的种种表达方法、话多话长的若干说法、说话中(不中)肯、切(不切)题和转换话题的若干说法、嗓音语调方面的描写；而直接引语说明语中的“说”，又分为“高声尖声说”、“插嘴说”、“模仿重复地说”、“结结巴巴地说”等 32 类，共收词和短语多达 300 余个。我们认为，这样编排的手册，可以有助于提高和丰富读者的英语表达能力和效果。

本书仅选择了 25 种英语同义现象，偏重于常见的动作，如“走”、“说”、“吃”、“坐”、“站”、“睡”、“愤怒”等等。然而，就此 25 种，已经花去了我们多年的业余时间。若要编一部比较全的“英语同义现象表达辞典”，则必须有更多的人分工合作，投入这个项目。我们推出这本书，只不过是抛砖引玉而已。

本书的例句来源，有两大方面：一是英、美、澳的文学作品；二是外国人英译的中国作品。后者，由于收集摘录较早，不免带有时代烙印，引起读者的某种回忆，但就语言现象而言，恐亦无伤大雅，故未删除。

编这一类的书尚属首次，无例可循，缺点一定不少，尚希各家予以指正。

编者

1996 年 6 月于合肥

目 录

前 言 (1)

吃

I. 词的同义现象表达 (1)

eat, have, take, help, table, breakfast, lunch, luncheon, sup, supper, dine, dinner, swallow, consume, partake, ingest, devour, gorge, share, sate, satiate, surfeit, cloy, glut, feed, bolt, wolf, gobble, tuck-in, demolish, snatch, chew, munch, crunch, stuff, stick, gulp, taste, nibble, lick, stomach, appetite, eater, glutton, cram, fare, feast, regale, banquet, hog, grub

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (7)

make a meal (dinner), at table, set table, lay (spread) the table, fall to, set to, start (in) on some food, commence (on) some food, pitch into, peck at, a knife and a fork, play a good knife and fork, cut and come again, tuck in (into), walk into, put away, have a blow out, do justice to the dinner, stoke up, break bread and pour wine, ram down, polish off, do great execution, go down, take (have) a snatch of (at), refresh the inner (man), get the food under one's belt, pick at, resume one's meal, enjoy some food, finish up, complete one's repast, stab at, plow in, be engaged in an employment, attack on, have (one) helping of, go in for, put (food) into (or in) one's mouth, force (food) into one's mouth, send (food) down one's throat, (food) run down one's throat, ram (food) between one's teeth, sink one's teeth in, pass one's lips, get down, wash down, go with, satisfy oneself, sit down to (food), dawdle over one's meal, fill the belly, fill (load) the stomach,

with mouth full, a sweet — tooth, a good stoker, a good trench man, mop up, mess with, fill up, bite off, break one's fast, top off, shove (noodles) into one's stomach, grub and bub, break bread, lounge over breakfast

- Ⅱ. 句子的同义现象表达 (16)
- 狼吞虎咽(或贪婪地吃)的若干说法 (16)
- 饱食(或吃得过量)的若干说法 (17)
- 急匆匆地吃的若干说法 (19)
- 津津有味地吃的若干说法 (19)
- 吃完(或吃光)的若干说法 (20)
- 不吃(或吃不下)的若干说法 (21)

抽 烟

- I. 词的同义现象表达 (22)
- smoke, smoking, smoker, puff, pull, have, inhale, expel suck, draw, blow, belch, relish
- Ⅱ. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (24)
- take a whiff, cut tobacco, indulge in the use of tobacco, enjoy a cigarette, regale oneself with cigar, be wedded to pipe, give oneself up to the enjoyment of pipe, cigar up, take a drag
- Ⅲ. 句子的同义现象表达 (25)
- 1. 卷烟, 点烟 2. 装烟 3. 衔烟(斗) 4. 灭烟 5. 停抽烟斗 6. 其他

出 汗

- I. 词的同义现象表达 (26)
- sweat, perspiration, perspire, sweaty
- Ⅱ. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (27)
- go soaking wet, all in a lather, steaming head, damp brow, glistening face
- Ⅲ. 句子的同义现象表达方法 (28)
- 拭汗的几种表达方法 (28)

汗湿衣裳的几种表达方法	(28)
人体各部出汗的描写	(30)
出汗原因的描写举例	(31)

愤 怒

I. 词的同义现象表达 (32)

anger, angry, angrily, indignation, indignant, indignantly, rage, ragingly, fury, furious, furiously, displeasure, displease, resent, resentful, resentfulness, resentment, passion, temper, irritation, irritate, irritably, irritable, wrath, wrathful, wrathfully, ire, irate, irately, incense, enrage, infuriate, exasperate, exasperation, aggravate, provoke, provokingly, provocation, vex, nettle, roil (rile), peeve, peevish, peevishly, sullen, sulky, sulk, fume, annoy, huff, huffy, huffish, pet, pettish, pettishness, umbrage, offence (offense), offend, ruffle, pout, pique, dudgeon, tantrum, frenzy, wax, savage, mad, hot, nasty, cross, crossly, wroth, ratly, wild, rattle, ramp, rampage, inflame, burn, blaze, fire, burst, explode, bristle, gall, fret, chafe, storm, miff, spleen, bile, fling, needle, shirty, touchy, rave, pettishly, peevishness

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (46)

flash up(out), flare up, flame up(forth), bridle up, blow up, put out, turn on, fly up, fly at, grate on (upon), boil over, see red, snort out, raise Cain, in heat, take something ill, take something amiss, take (get) a rise out of somebody, get on one's ear, get one's dander up, get out of bed the wrong way, smooth one's hair the wrong way, stroke anyone the wrong way, rub a person up the wrong way, get one's goat, cut up rough, turn red in the gills, blow the coals, have a black dog on the shoulder, fly in one's face, foam at the mouth, give one a look, try the patience of Job, go off in a tiff, be in a tiff, tread on the corns, touch on the raw, touch up, grow warm over the argument, quarrel with one's shadow, put one's monkey up, put one's back up, one's back is up,

keep one's shirt on, one's blood boil, one's blood is up, in hot (warm) blood, look as black as thunder, look black, put one in (into) a bad humour; out of humour, fly off the handle, one's mood is too stormy, be in a paddy whack, like a red rag to a bull, on the war path, with some spirit, with a fire of feeling, get on one's hind legs, comb one's hair the wrong way, out of tune, a little pot is soon hot, give one the hump, take pepper in the nose, take on, take snuff, take it in the snuff, go up in snuff, look ugly, keep one's hair on, rub the hair (fur) the wrong way, in the glout

■. 句子的同义现象表达	(55)
对人生气的若干表达方法	(55)
对事发怒的若干表达方法	(56)
使人发怒的若干表达方法	(58)
平气消怒的若干表达方法	(60)
抑(不住)怒忍(不住)气的若干表达方法	(62)
急躁易怒的若干表达方法	(64)
愤怒在若干方面的描写	(65)
1. 愤怒在心头的描写举例	
2. 愤怒在面部的描写举例	
3. 愤怒在眼睛方面的描写举例	
4. 愤怒在嘴唇, 齿等方面的描写举例	
5. 愤怒在头, 发等方面的描写举例	
6. 愤怒在手, 足等动作方面的描写举例	
7. 愤怒在声音方面的描写举例	
8. 愤怒在其他方面以及综合性的描写举例	

喝

I. 词的同义现象表达	(66)
drink, swig, sup, swill, sip, empty, down, gulp, drain, swallow, lap	
II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达	(68)
take off, (tea) go hissing over the hot coppers, be a teatanker,	
take a draught (draft) of tea (water), worry down, get some tea	

inside one

饥

- I. 词的同义现象表达 (69)
hunger, hungry, starve, half starve, starvation, semistarvation,
famish, ravenous, inanition, famine,
- II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (71)
go without food, close to one's belly, etc., tighten one's belt,
one's inside cries cupboard, be sharp set, feel a vacuum in the
lower regions, empty stomach, keep the wolf from the door, dine
with Duke Humphrey
- III. 句子的同义现象表达 (72)
饿死的若干说法 (72)
肚子饿的描写举例 (72)
1. 饥肠辘辘 2. 饿得肚子痛 3. 其他

惊 愕

- I. 词的同义现象表达 (73)
surprise, amaze, amazement, amazingly, astonish, astonishing, as-
tonishment, astound, flabbergast, wonder, marvel, startle, start,
stun, shock, confound, stagger, petrify, electrify, dumbfound, con-
sternation, dismay, alarm, alarming, alarmingly, gape, aghast,
knock, open-mouthed, thunderbolt, thunderstruck, thunderclap,
agape, shocking, surprising, amazing, astounding, startling
- II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (79)
stand aghast, be struck dumb (all of a leap), take aback, bowl over
(down), knock out, knock into the middle of next week, look
blank, heart in (jump out of) the mouth, take one's breath away,
knock the breath out of, make one open the eye, have a fit, give
one fits (or a fit), make one sit up, enough to make a cat speak,
give a turn, beat creation, knock down with a feather, a bolt from

(out of)the blue, leap(jump, fly) out of one's skin, make one sit up

看

- I. 词的同义现象表达 (83)
see, behold, look, watch, descry, espy, discern, spy, view, survey, contemplate, observe, notice, observation, sight, glimpse, glance, peer, gloat, peep, peek, gaze, gape, glare, stare, scrutinize, scrutiny, scan, remark, note, perceive, scowl, miss, ogle, regard, goggle, leer, blush, examine, search, spot, wink, study, squint, follow, visible, visibility, rove, detect, muse, glower, inspect, sweep, overlook, eyebrow, moon, meet, greet, strike, eye
- II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (95)
make out, pick out, size up, open upon(out), range over, clap eyes on, rise before one, catch one's eye
- III. 句子的同义现象表达 (96)
- 窥视的种种说法 (96)
 - 斜视的种种说法 (97)
 - 环顾或扫视的种种说法 (98)
 - 从这看到那的种种说法 (98)
 - 上下打量的种种说法 (99)
 - 众目所视的种种说法 (100)

渴

- I. 词的同义现象表达 (101)
thirst, thirsty, parch
- II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (101)
be dry, be dry as a bone, have a spark in one's throat, can drink the sea dry, the burning drought within one, throat burns, etc., have hot coppers
- III. 句子的同义现象表达 (102)

解渴的种种说法..... (102)

恐 惧

I. 词的同义现象表达..... (103)

fear, alarm, alarmed, apprehension, dismay, dread, fright, consternation, panic, terror, horror, trepidation, frighten, frightened, scare, scared, terrify, appall (appal), horrify, daunt, awe, afraid, fearful, apprehensive, awful, appalling, dire, dreadful, frightful, terrible, tremendous, horrible, horrid, horrific, overawe, awe-struck, awe-stricken, awe-inspiring, fearsome, fear-stricken, fear-frozen, panic-struck, panic-stricken, frighteningly, fearfully, windy

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达..... (109)

make one's hair stand on end, etc., make one's blood run cold, have one's heart in one's mouth, make one shudder, have one's heart in one's boots, make the flesh creep, have (get) cold feet, have the jin-jaims, in a funk, put in (into) a funk, get (have) the wind up, put the wind up, give a turn, take somebody's paint off, stand aghast, frighten the French, with the tail between the legs, one's heart died within one

哭

I. 词的同义现象表达..... (111)

cry, weep, sob, weepy, wail, whimper, blubber, howl, lament, whine, snivel, scream, mewl, pule, screamer, moisture, tear, tearfully

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达..... (115)

turn on the tap, pipe one's eye(s), pipe up, break down, carry on, salt water, moist glitter, hot drops, (eyes) fill

III. 句子的同义现象表达..... (116)

抑泪忍泣的几种说法..... (116)

泪水在面部的描写.....	(117)
关于泪水的描写.....	(118)

疲 倦

I. 词的同义现象表达.....	(119)
tire, tired, tiredness, weary, wearily, weariness, fatigue, fatiguing, jade, fag, exhaust, exhaustion, tucker, lassitude, frazzle, languor, flag, bushed, wayworn	
II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达.....	(122)
all in, pump out, wear out, knock up, play out, dead beat, beat out, done up, use up, run down, work out, wash out, get done, do someone in, down and out, wacked (done) to the wide, dead to the world, run off one's legs, at one's last gasp, over worked, ready (fit) to drop, give out, feed up, done over, bung up	
III. 句子的同义现象表达.....	(125)

时 间

I. 钟点的说法.....	(126)
表示“钟点”的词的同义现象表达.....	(126)
say, tell, go, creep, stand, show, strike, chime, approach, reach, touch, chang, announce, come	
钟点的词组和句子结构的同义现象表达.....	(127)
on the stroke of, be going on, tick toward, point to, short of	
钟点的句子同义现象表达.....	(128)
II. 时间飞逝的说法.....	(128)
词的同义现象表达.....	(128)
fly, speed, press	
词组和句子结构的同义现象表达.....	(129)
slip by, rush by, come on (proceed) apace, glide away swiftly, glide by (on), roll on, creep on (by), catch one unawares, pass away rapidly, pass in the flash of an eye, march on, run on, flow on,	

- change rapidly, hurry along, steel on, fall fast, be short-lived, in the blink of an eye, the flight of time, drift past
- . 时间缓慢的说法 (130)
- 词的同义现象的表达 (131)
- drag
- 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (131)
- wear away (on), jog on, glide slowly away, draw out, slow days, little by little, tick slowly, fly by slowly
- IV. 某种时间, 季节等的到来或临近的同义现象的表达 (132)
- 四季的到来或临近的词或词组同义现象表达 (132)
- awaken, be coming on, proclaim, begin, set in, be in the air, arrival, be upon, be over, be on the way
- 黎明的同义现象表达 (132)
1. 词的同义现象
- dawn, break, open
2. 一个完整的句子表示黎明之义
- 黄昏黑夜的同义现象表达 (133)

说

- I. 说在直接引语说明语中的同义现象表达 (134)
1. 说的一般说法: say, speak, utter, remark, address, announce, breathe, state, declare, recount, proclaim, pronounce, tell, report, pipe up, narrate, retate
2. 高声, 尖声说: cry, call, scream, shriek, bark, yelp, yap, yowl, hoot, growl, snarl, bluster, bawl, yell, bellow, howl, exclaim, scream, shout, shoo, roar, raut, squeal, squawk, bray, pipe, clamour
3. 低声或含糊不清地说: mutter, slur, murmur, boom, mumble, bleat, rumble, drone, whisper
4. 急急进进或脱口而出地说: jabber, blurt, rap out, ejawlate, explode, sputter (splutter), burst out, jerk out, break out
5. 带着不快的情绪说: fume, rage, grate, pout, thunder, storm, flare, snap, gnuff, sigh, complain, grumble, grimace, fret, agonize

6. 带着哭声, 哼声说: whine, wail, weep, sob, whimper, blubber, lament, snivel, croak, moan, groan, grunt, yammer
7. 高兴或激动地说: smile, beam, laugh, grin, chuckle, titter, gurgle, giggle, snicker, cackle, crow, purr, exalt, rejoice, glow, carol, cheer, seethe
8. 颤声或抑扬顿挫地说: warble, quaver, coo, trill, quake, intone, croon, sing, chant, drawl
9. 结巴支吾地说: falter, stammer, prevaricate
10. 呼气吸气地说: yawn, pant, wheeze, gasp, snort, sniff, snuffle, hic-cough, hiss, rasp
11. 模仿, 重复地说: ape, mimic, mock, imitate, echo, reiterate, repeat
12. 插嘴说: butt in, put in, cut in, join in, break in, tear in, strike in with, cut short, interence, interpose, chip in, interrupt, interpolate, insert, interject
13. 胡说: bleat, blether (blather), blab, gibber
14. 嘲笑, 开玩笑地说: scoff, jibe, jeer, sneer, twist, taunt, tease, joke, quip, play
15. 问: ask, question, inquire, query, demand, catechize, fire, wonder, interrogate
16. 答: answer, reply, retort, return, respond, rejoin
17. 表示异议或反驳地说: protest, object, remonstrate, demur, dissent, contradict, counter, challenge, charge, shoot back, contend, argue, defend, deny, defy
18. 赞成同意地说: agree, assent, chime in, promise, approve, comply
19. 请(要)求地说: beseech, beg, plead, request, entreat, half-plead and half-demand
20. 告诫, 责骂: admonish, chide, reproach, scold, curse, accurse, swear, berate, denounce, reprove
21. 命令指挥着说: direct, order, command, instruct
22. 提醒, 敦促, 劝告: caution, warn, exhort, urge, advise, inform, counsel, remind, insist, persuade
23. 承认地说: own up, confess, admit, acknowledge, concede

24. 纠正, 补充地说: correct, amend, add, append, supplement
25. 辩论, 解释地说: comment, observe, expound, explain, elucidate
26. 建议: propose, suggest, prompt, offer, volunteer
27. 推断, 决定: surmise, prophesy, allege, predict, assert, affirm, confirm, decide, resolve
28. 招呼着说: hail, beckon, greet, accort
29. 说的开始、继续和结束: begin, pipe up, commence, recommence, continue, go on, proceed, resume, pursue, plow on, finish, sum up, conclude, launch out
30. 踌躇, 犹豫地说: flutter, waver, recoil
31. 安慰地说: comfort, assure, console
32. 其他: lie, chorus, coax, confide, syllable, rattle, babble, apologize, vow, venture, persist, chirrup, temporize, specify, brag, invite, wish, threaten, sympathize, fuss, evade, gloat, twang, marvel, condescend, worship, twinkle, leer

Ⅰ. 说的若干表达..... (181)

1. 词的同义现象表达

speak, speaker, converse, talk, tell, relate, detail, narrate, recount, report, state, prattle, chatter, chatter-box, chat, chatty, chit-chat, prate, gab, gabby, jabber, gabble, babble, tattle, ramble, gossip, twitter, nag, jaw, harp, say, mince, name, put, twaddle, convey, express, vent, utter, utterance, voice, broach, air, refer, allude, allusion, advert, expatiate, mention, nose, demur, articulate, buzz, lisp, drone, tittle-tattle, phrase, remark, discussion, speech, address, discourse, oration, comment, conversation

2. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

rattle away, spit out, pour out one's heart, etc., sing out, out with it, hum and haw, spew out words, throw out, jerk out words, fire away, fire off, release one's thoughts (bitterness) etc., pool ideas, cough up, answer up, draw it fine, draw on one's imagination, have a crack, do the wise-cracking, waste one's breath, open out to each other, unburden one's heart (oneself), make a clear breast, get (it)

off one's chest, have the gift of the gab, go off at score, go at a thing straight, break out, take up (the tale), disburthen (or disburden) one's mind, set forth one's views, spin a yarn, take the floor, give a picture, come out into open, old song, a tongue too long for one's teeth, with one's tongue in one's cheek, etc., on everyone's lips, pass one's lips, etc., give mouth, open one's mouth, etc., have a word, make words of nothing, take the word etc., enlarge the point, etc., enter (go) into detail, etc., proceed with your story, warm to the subject, open the subject, etc., unfold a tale, rap out, let out, let on, let fall, etc.

III. 问与答的若干说法 (201)

1. 问: question, ask, interrogate, query, inquire, demand
2. 答: answer, reply, respond, response, rejoin, rejoinder, retort, repartee

IV. 不说或说不出的表达 (204)

keep one's tongue between one's teeth, seal up one's tongue, etc., bit back, swallow back (down), as mute as a poker, dry up, keep mum, as mum as a mouse, leave the words unsaid, words fail one, etc., seal the lips, button up one's lips, etc., close-mouthed, shut one's mouth, etc., no sound comes, have a bone in one's throat, etc., not speak (utter, etc.), no voice, can't find one's voice, etc., unanswered, etc., speechless, in speechlessness, check oneself, chock, break off, stop, etc., keep off, put a break on, steer away from, etc., be (keep) silent, take no initiative in conversation, unable to put into words, freeze, clumsy tongue, hold one's peace, shut one's head (or keep one's head shut), see a wolf, bite the tongue

V. 别讲的表达 (209)

say no more about it, stop (stow) your gab, don't gas so much, shut up, shut your head, shut your potato trap, shut your mouth (back), stop singing out in any ear, shut (stop, hold) your jaw, hush, hush your mouth, hush up, quit your nonsense, none of your

nonsense, keep your breath to cool your porridge, hold your peace, don't waste your breath, hold your tongue, don't wag your tongue, no tongue, keep mum about it, mum's the word, silence, be(keep) silent, be(keep) quiet, hold your noise, keep your voice down, button up your lips, none of your lip, don't give me any lip, no chatting, cut it out, drop the subject, don't breathe a word, dry up, don't blab, not a syllable, shut your mugs, none of your stuff

VI. 话多话长的若干说法..... (212)

run on, reel something off, dissertation, a long conversation, long rambling or spoken discourse, spin out one's lecture, hold forth on various subject, wag one's chin, talk one's head off, ramble in one's talk, etc., (talk) pull out, rattle, jabber along, eloquence, let loose a torrent of words, etc., fall into a talkative mood, chat about a thousand and one things, (talk) flow on, etc., pour out a stream of words, loose one tongue, tongue wagging, babble on, monopolize the conversation, a rapid fluent speaker

VII. 说话中(不中)肯,切(不切)题和转换话题的表达 (215)

1. 中(不中)肯,切(不切)题: to(from) the point, to the purpose, etc., to the question, to the record, bauch out, go off at tangent, fetch (cast, go, take) a compass, to the subject, off the subject, etc., in a nutshell, the drift of the mark, not far over mark, drive one's words home, every word tells, etc., touch one on the raw, sting one to the quick, like a knife-thrust to one, cut one like a knife, etc., hit the nail right on the head, have a gift for putting one's finger on, etc., launch into the main theme

2. 转换话题: change the subject, turn (shift) the conversation to, etc., (talk) over around to

VIII. 噪音,语调等方面的描写 (218)

1. 高声 2. 低声 3. 带有某种情感或情绪 4. 其他

死

I. 词的同义现象表达 (220)

die, dead, death, perish, expire, fade, depart, demise, remove

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (221)

be no more, be gone, go off, kick the bucket, turn up one's toes, snuff out, peg out, go home, go west, join (go over) to the majority, give up (yield) the ghost, give up the spirit, be gathered to one's fathers (people), pass out (away, over, on), shuffle off the mortal coil, go to better world, when one's clock strikes, the last great change, the last sleep, pay the debt of nature, be a day's (hours, year's) purchase, number is up, on one's last legs, one's time has been reached, breathe one's last, go the way of all flesh, join the spirits of one's lost family, be laid in one's grave, lie in the tomb, a happy despatch, go off the hooks, descend to the grave, have a foot in the grave, tip off, tip over the perch, turn up one's heels, under hatches, launch into eternity, hand in one's check, cross the river, yield (yield up) the breath, snuff out, slip through one's fingers, pop off, be on the lift, near one's end, long home, hop the twig, faint in death, drop off, cut off, close one's eyes for ever, go to one's (long) rest, go to one's account, go under, pass (hand) in one's checks (chips), pay the debt of nature, be put away under the ground, drop short, go to grass, at the last gasp, all over with one, one's last rest

睡

I. 词的同义现象表达 (229)

sleep, slumber, drowse, dozz, nap, snooze, doss, asleep, sleepy, sleepiness, oversleep, cat-nap, retire, lay, lie, bed, abed, snore, stretch, repose, sprawl, pillow, plank

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (233)

drop off, turn in, take rest for night, go to roost, lay to sleep, go to bed, be adreamed, in the arms of Morpheus, in the land of Nod, the land of dreams, drive one's pigs to market, keep early (good) hours, keep late (bed) hours, draw straw, snatch a few winks, forty winks, dead to the world, be down, keep up late, be on one's back, tuck up in bed, in (under, beneath) the quilt, in (into) the bedding, do downy, bones would be at rest, shut one's eyes, drowsy eyes

■. 句子的同义现象表达 (236)

1. 熟睡的若干说法: sleep like a top, sleep like a log, sleep upon both ears, sound (fast) asleep, sound (deep, good, profound, heavy, dreamless) sleep, be steeped in sleep, sleep sound (soundly), be in a deep slumber, be lost in slumber, slumber heavily, lie as if dead, go off, be heavy with sleep
2. 瞌睡的若干说法: sleepy, sleepiness, drowsy, drowsiness, drowsily, stretch and yawn, nod, be dying (heavy) with sleep, (sleep) weigh one down, (eyes) look heavy, somnolent, slumberous
3. 无眠或不寝的若干说法: toss and turn, toss about, turn around, sleepless, get none but broken sleep, get no sleep, get hardly a wink of sleep, chase the sleep away, prevent one's sleeping, rob one of sleep, drive away sleep, forget sleep, neglectful of sleep, lose one's sleep, not sleep, (sleepiness) be gone, troubled slumber (sleep), (sleep) not come, in no mood for sleep, find sleep impossible, have one's eyes open, (sleep) go out of one's face, no thought of sleep, sit up, stay up
4. 同床共寝的若干说法: sleep double, sleep all in a bed, double up, lie side by side, heads and points (thaws), crowd together, huddle together, share
5. 住宿的若干说法: billet, lodge, stay, stop, put up, bed down, fix up for a night, get the key of the street, offer a bed, get bed, have a bedroom, grant the shelter of one's roof, sleep, for the night, for a night's rest, shake down with blankets, stop out

跳

- I. 词的同义现象表达..... (242)
jump, leap, spring, bound, bounce, hop, skip, bolt, vault, dance,
frisk, jig, waltz, prance, romp, clear, up, start, trip, caper, bob

听

- I. 词的同义现象表达..... (245)
hear, listen, attend, overhear, hark, hearken, hearer, hearing, lis-
tener, audible, eavesdrop, eavesdropper, at, catch, reach, drift,
float, carry
- II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达..... (248)
get wind of, pick up, take in, drink in, hang on one's lips (words,
answer etc.), clear the ears, give ear to, etc., within one's
earshot, get a word in etc.
- III. 句子的同义现象表达..... (249)
注意听的若干说法..... (250)
不听的若干说法..... (251)
听不见或未听见的若干说法..... (252)

笑

- I. 词的同义现象表达..... (253)
smile, smilingly, grin, simper, smirk, beam, sneer, laugh, laugh-
ing, laughter, laughingly, snigger (snicker), guffaw, giggle, cachin-
nate, chortle, jeer, scoff, snort, mirth, burble, chuckle, titter, gur-
gle, cackle, f leer, tickle, roar, convulsions, haw, haw, haw, half-
smile, merriment, crow
- II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达..... (259)
horse laugh, tickle the fancy, tickle to death, nearly kill one, not
keep one's countenance, be the death (end) of me,
- III. 句子的同义现象表达..... (259)

1. 捧腹大笑之类的若干说法: shake (burst, split) one's sides with laughter, double over with laughter, rock with laughter, convulse one with laughter, laugh oneself hoarse (to death), laugh a lot (up-rauriously), be helpless with mirth (from laughing), set the table in a roar, the house let go, collapse (shook) with laughter
 2. 强笑和假笑的若干说法: force a smile, strained smile, false smile, artificial laugh, feign a smile, smirk, put on a smile, laugh against one's will, not quite a smile, grin and bear it, etc.
 3. 露齿笑的若干说法: grin, gap-toothed (white-toothed, big-toothed) smile, bare (show, exhibit, expose, reveal) one's teeth in smile, teeth flashing in smile, etc.
 4. 忍(或忍不住)笑的若干说法: smother smile, stifle smile, repress smile, suppress smile, swallow laughter, wipe the grin from one's face, keep a smile off one's face, keep oneself from laughing, keep a straight face, check a smile, resist a smile, restrain smile, hold back a smile, etc., conceal (hide) a smile, smile in spite of (despite) oneself, can't help laughing, lose control of the smile
 5. 笑的消失的若干说法: fade, die, dead, disappear, vanish, dissolve, subside, melt, flee, hiss to silence, loose
- IV. 笑在面部的描写 (265)
1. 脸上的笑 2. 唇边的笑 3. 嘴角的笑 4. 眼睛含笑
- V. 笑的变化描写举例 (266)

喜 乐

- I. 词的同义现象表达 (266)
- joy, joyful, joyous, joyously, pleasure, pleasurable, please, pleased, delight, delighted, delightful, delightfully, pleasant, pleasing, pleasantly, gratify, gratifying, grateful, agreeable, glad, gladly, gladness, happy, happily, happiness, cheerful, cheerfully, cheerfulness, cheery, cheering, cheerily, cheeriness, cheer, merry, merriment, jolly, jovial, jovially, joviality, joyousness, jocund, gay, gayly, gaiety, glee, gleeful, gleefully, mirth, mirthful, mirth-

fully, elated, exultant, elation, exult, exultingly, exultation, transport, ecstasy, rapture, rapt, rapturous, rapturously, ecatactically, rejoice, rejoicing, rejoicings, gladden, tickle, regale, delectation, enjoyment, satisfaction, satisfy, satisfactory, amusement, amuse, amusing, bliss, blissful, blissfully, jubilation, jubilant, jubilantly, overjoyed, brighten, brightly, thrill, kick, flush, aglow, light, enrapture

I. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达..... (277)

cheer up, light-hearted, with a light heart, crow over, jazz up, buck up, in the seventh heaven, in one's glory, in high feather, in spirits, one's spirits rise, in a good mood, etc., hug one's self, carry away, look on the sunny (bright) side, on top of the world, soar up to heaven, in good humour, be nuts to somebody, tread on (upon) air, walk on (up) air, nothing loath, feel good, on the high ropes, be on velvet, like the cat who swallowed the canary, relax in relief, etc., after one's own heart, fling one's arms around another, etc., be ripping, tails up, what a time, be excited to intoxication, sad dog

II. 句子的同义现象表达..... (281)

心中喜乐的若干说法..... (281)

喜形于色的若干说法..... (284)

喜难言喻的若干说法..... (286)

饮 酒

I. 词的同义现象表达..... (286)

drink, drinking, sip, gulp, suck, swig, swill, swallow, down, drain, empty, finish, kill, carouse, spree, quaff, tope, help, toast, tippie, touch, taste, sink

II. 词组和句子结构的同一现象表达..... (290)

toss off (down), take off, take a horn, take a reviver, take in wood, take a nip, take one's whack, take (have) a pull at, here's to, tip off, wet one's whistle (throat), tip one's elbow, wet the

clay, crook one's elbow, go on a bat, liquor up, moisten one's clay, wet the eye, have a gargle, have a drop, have a skinful, hob or nob, hob and nob, have a rouse, what's yours, under one's belt, on the bust, lay one in a glorious red sea of claret, look on the wine when it is red, indulge oneself (fortify oneself) with wine, regale oneself with drink, take wine with someone, crack a bottle, etc., have a glass, crash a cup, raise the wine bowl, etc., fill out wine, add a few drops, drown in wine, pour wine down one's throat, shoot wine down into one's stomach, treat one to wine, stand one a drink, nurse a beer, lap up (down), fortify with wine

- . 句子的同义现象表达 (295)
- 饮酒者的若干说法 (295)

站

- I . 词的同义现象表达 (297)
- stand, rise, arise, plant, station, freeze, post, stop, root
- II . 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (298)
- get up, get on (upon, to) one's feet (legs), be on one's legs, be on (upon) one's feet, draw oneself up (erect), flounce up (out of), start up, be up, up with you, pull oneself up, push oneself up, kneel up, prop oneself up, heave up, keep one's feet (legs), find one's feet (legs), keep on one's legs, stretch (draw) oneself to one's full height, hold oneself up (erect), pick oneself up, totter to one's feet, stagger to one's feet, struggle to one's feet, scramble to one's feet, scramble up, recover one's feet (legs), raise one to one's feet, have (set) one's feet apart, balance on one feet, to one's feet, rise on one's knees, feel one's legs
- . 句子的同义现象表达 (301)
- 站的若干姿势的描写 (301)
- 1. 站着不动 2. 直立 3. 岔开两腿站着 4. 轮换重心地站着

走

- I. 蹒跚或摇晃地走的若干说法..... (302)
lurch, stagger, reel, waddle, roll, swing, sway, shamble, dodder,
jog, totter, stumble, walk with a rocking gait
- II. 拖着脚步走的若干说法..... (305)
scuff, shuffle, trail, drag the feet
- III. 沉重疲惫地走的若干说法..... (305)
trudge, stump, plod, clump, tramp, stamp, pound, walk wearily
(heavily), etc.
- IV. 摆着一种架势走的若干说法..... (307)
stalk, swagger, strut, prance, promenade, sweep, sail into (out),
mince, with a dignified gait, at a stately pace, etc.
- V. 悄悄、密密地走的若干说法..... (309)
slip, steal, creep, sneak, slink, stalk, slide, prowl, flit, skulk, tip-
toe, pussyfoot, sidle, with stealthy steps, etc., slink
- VI. 排除障碍或费力地走的若干说法..... (311)
struggle, flounder, toil, plough (plow), wade, squeeze, wedge, jam,
shoulder, elbow, push, shove, thread, work, brush, batter one's
way, fight one's way, force one's way, pursue a devious and trou-
blesome course along, press, labour, struggle to make progress,
etc., hack one's way, feel one's way, fumble, grope one's way,
slog, slosh
- VII. 来去走的若干说法..... (316)
shuttle, flit (walk, stroll) to and fro, dart in and out, trot (parade,
pace, dash, walk) up and down, pace back and forth, stir about
- VIII. 尾随着走或追的若干说法..... (317)
follow, dog, tail, trail, tag, pursue, chase, shadow, step behind, cut
after, etc., at one's heels, etc., bring up the rear, come upon one's
track
- IX. 大步走的若干说法..... (318)
stride, lengthen one's steps, walk with a great pace (with long

- steps)etc. ,
- X. 徐行的若干说法 (319)
 pace, amble, stroll, saunter, crawl, pad, jog along (on), inch, lag, slow, at a slow pace, etc. , dawdle, work, edge, loiter, worm one's way, potter, with short steps, at a snail's pace
- XI. 急行的若干说法 (322)
 hurry, cut, whisk off, hasten, step out, nip, speed, stir one's stumps, show a leg, fling into, jump in, crack on, dive into, bundle, flounce, tumble, sweep, press on (forward), make tracks, fly, trip, scurry, scour, whip round, bustle, flash, dodge, duck, quicken one's step, march at a rapid pace, etc. , fleet of foot, accelerate one's speed, tantivy, scoot, scuttle, mend one's pace
- XII. 冲奔的若干说法 (327)
 run, sprint, tear, leg it, fly, hare, scoot, trip, streak, scamper, scurry, scuttle, trot, scud, at the double, race, rush, dash, dart, whip, nip out, shoot into, fling, charge, plunge into, storm, burst, set off at flying speed
- XIII. 跛行的若干说法 (331)
 hobble, limp, cripple, go dot and carry one, walk lame
- XIV. 滑行的若干说法 (332)
 slide, slip, glide, slither, glissade
- XV. 笔直走和曲折走的若干说法 (332)
 make (take) a bee line, follow one's nose, cut across, straight as the crow flies, walk straight on, take the short cut, weave, twist, zig-zag, wind
- XVI. 绕道或兜圈子走的若干说法 (334)
 round, go round, walk the round, etc. , tour, make a tour, make (take, fetch) a circuit, take (walk) a turn, fetch a compass, circle, walk around, wander round in circles, make a detour, skirt, patrol
- XVII. 向回走或退的若干说法 (336)
 retrace one's step, double back, double up on one's steps, re-

- treat, withdraw, retire, turn back, back, return, go (run, draw, head) back, turn on one's heel
- XVII. 散步的若干说法 (338)
walk, promenade, stroll, stretch one's legs, take a turn, take a round (saunter), ramble
- XIX. 逛荡的若干说法 (338)
wander, stray, roam, rove, range, ramble, gad, a gad about, gallingant, trapes (traipse), prow, meander, lounge, loiter, mooch, loaf, bat around (about), knock about (around), poke about
- XX. 走开的若干说法 (341)
pop off, cut away, cut and run, dance off, hop it (off), push off, clear off, edge off, walk away, wriggle off, drop away, trip away, move off, make off, shove off, go off, sheer off, run off, tear off, pack off, be off, whirl away, speed away, nip away (off), flee, tail out, bundle off (away), fly away, streak off, scamper off, scurry off (away), trot off, fling off, shunt, out with, get you gone, get along, clear out, take oneself off, make oneself scarce
- XXI. 出声走的若干说法 (344)
lumber, thump, pound, squelch, slosh, splash, bang, squeak, creak, grate, boom, thud, flap, clatter, patter, crunch, groan, tread, step, footstep, footfall, chump, clik, plop, echo, trample, tramp, stamping of boots, scraping of feet, rustle of steps, shuffle of feet
- XXI. 走近的若干说法 (349)
draw near, approach, near, walk (trip, sneak) up to, close up
- XXII. 带领或伴随别人走的若干说法 (349)
escort, pilot, shepherd, accompany, conduct, lead, guide, promenade, ashere, walk, march, steer, waft
- XXIV. 集体走动的若干说法 (352)
stream, flow, pour, surge, dribble, flood, flock, swarm, mill, stampede, parade, troop, file, throng, crowd, procession, march in close formation, etc., overflow

XXV. 走的一般说法及其他 (355)

come, go, walk, walker, cross, pass, advance, march, tread, travel, traverse, journey, trek, trek, head, move, wend, drift, toddle, strike, make for, cover, step, wander, slouch, roll into, pad the hoof, pop in, turn into, plump into, press forward, steer for, sally forth (out), trip, flutter, perambulate, waltz in (out), push on (along), foot it, leg it, etc., make one's way, resume one's way (journey), take a few paces, tramp, trot, descend, ascend, mount, put for, put on, pick one's way, have a bone in one's leg, cut one's stick, hit the grit

坐

I. 词的同义现象表达 (362)

sit, seat, sink, fill, settle, perch, plank, ensconce, straddle, stay, collapse, squat, squeeze, appropriate, slip, hold, place, put, make, occupy, vacate, rock, recline, fall, shump, thud, crash, plump, plunk, plop, flop

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (367)

drop into, take a chair, flounce down, accept a chair, take (pick) a seat, resume (grip) one's seat, relax in one's seat, etc., throw oneself on, fling oneself down, install oneself, sitting position, bestow one's figure upon

III. 句子的同义现象表达(坐的姿态描写举例) (368)

1. 坐着不动
2. 坐直
3. 背靠背坐
4. 坐着挪动
5. 如坐针毡
6. 其他

醉

I. 词的同义现象表达 (369)

drunk, half-drunk, drunken, intoxicated, drunkenness, intoxication, semi-intoxication, semi-drunken, tipsy, tight, blotto, fuddle, elevated, swacked, slosh, obfuscated, sprung, squiffy, screwed,

stewed, boiled, fried, blue, cockeyed, orry-eyed, jammed, loaded, looped, oiled, shikker, paralyzed, petrified, pickled, pie-eyed, plastered, soused, stiff, stinking, stoned, tiddly, shot, woofled, corned, slewed

I. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达 (374)

in drink, lose one's legs, drink (have, take) a glass (drop) too much, in liquor, the worse for liquor, under the influence of liquor, half seas over, under the weather, be in the sunshine, three sheets in the wind, on the go, far gone, in one's cups, brick in the hat, go to bet in one's boots, pass out cold, lit up, canned, canned up, feel good (no pain), hang one on, get a can on, tie a bag on, get a snoot full, potted, potted up, have one's pots on, under the table, (wine) work in one's veins, have effect on one, have one over the light, (wine) lie about one a good while, a sheet in the wind's eye, have a drop in one's eye, get one down with wine, drink one down, have (get) a glass in one's head

吃

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. eat *v.* 吃

We ate our silent supper from tin plates. 我们打开罐头, 默默地吃一顿晚餐.

They ate for a few minutes in silence, to get the edge off their appetite. 他们默默地吃了几分钟, 压一压饥.

I couldn't bear to sit with him at the table, because he smocked his lips as he ate his meal. 他吃东西直是咂嘴, 我跟他坐一张桌子真受不了.

2. have *vt.* 吃

They had a comfortable (hearty) dinner. 他们畅快地吃一顿.

I'll just have a bite here at the school. 我就在这儿的学校里吃了一顿.

We had a supper from a neighboring restaurant. 我们在附近的饭馆里吃了晚餐.

3. take *vt.* 吃

Let's take lunch. 咱们吃午餐吧.

He took a seven o'clock supper. 他们七点吃了晚饭.

He took a good breakfast. 他吃了一顿很好的早餐.

4. help *vt.* 吃 (serve with food)

Help yourself without ceremony. 自用不必拘礼.

What shall I help you to? 我请你吃什么呢?

Help yourself to some more pork chop. 再吃些猪排吧.

5. table *n.* 饭桌 (food provided at table)

We all sat at the same table. 我们同桌吃饭.

They have just sat down to table. 他们刚刚坐下吃饭.

6. breakfast *n.* 早餐 (first meal of the day); *vi.* 吃早餐 (have breakfast)

I breakfasted on poor coffee and bread. 我早饭吃的面包,喝的粗劣的咖啡.

They were at breakfast when I got down. 我下楼时,他们正吃早饭.

7. lunch *n.* 午餐 (meal taken in the middle of the day); *vi.* 吃午餐 (eat lunch)

We lunched together. 我们共进午餐.

He was at lunch when I called. 我拜访时,他正吃午饭.

Stay to lunch, please. 请留下来吃饭.

8. luncheon *n.* 午餐 (formal word for lunch)

He sat down to luncheon. 他坐下来吃午饭.

John went out for luncheon. 约翰外出去吃午餐.

9. sup *vi.* 吃晚饭 (take supper)

He is supping with his friend. 他正与朋友共进晚餐.

Black supped on (or upon) the bread and butter. 布莱克吃面包奶油当晚餐.

He supped in town. 他在城里吃了晚饭.

10. supper *n.* 晚饭 (last meal of the day)

He is at supper. 他正在吃晚饭.

They sat down to supper. 他们坐下来吃晚饭了.

I want a slight supper. 晚饭我只想吃一点儿.

11. dine *vi.* 吃饭 (have dinner; dine on (or upon, off) — eat)

They would wine and dine together. 他们常常共餐同饮.

I think my father is to dine out today. 我想,我父亲今晚要给请去吃饭了.

12. dinner *n.* 正餐 (main meal of the day, whether eaten at midday or in the evening)

Will you not come to dinner with us some evening? 你几时请过来吃晚饭?

13. swallow *v.* 吞食 (cause or allow to go down the throat)

He swallowed his food too quickly. 他咽食物太快了.

I swallowed my breakfast. 我三口两口地吃了早饭.

14. consume *vt.* 吃喝 (eat or drink)

She saw her hostess consume the vegetable with the aid of knife and fork. 她看见女房东使着刀叉把菜都吃光了。

In this way little by little, his grain supply leaked away, the total amount-
ed to more than what an able-bodied person consumed. 他的存粮就这样
地逐渐消耗掉了,其总数比一个健壮的男子吃的还要多。

15. partake *vi.* 吃 (take share in)

Let us partake of a meal before we part. 咱们在分手前吃顿饭吧。

Will you partake of our breakfast? 跟我们一起吃早饭,好吗?

16. ingest *vt.* 咽下 (take into alimentary canal or digestive cavity)

Anyone who accidentally ingests some of the fruit should not go untreat-
ed. 谁要是偶尔吃点这种果子,是应当款待的。

Does a man dine well because he ingests the requisite number of calories?
一个人吃得好难道是因为他摄取必需数量的热能吗?

17. devour *vt.* 吞噬 (eat hungrily or greedily)

The hungry boy devoured his supper. 这孩子饿了,在狼吞虎咽地吃晚
饭。

These boys devour several times in a day. 这些男孩一天都要吃几次。

18. gorge *v.* 大吃特吃 (eat greedily; fill oneself (with))

He gorged himself with meat. 他饱餐了一顿肉。

He is gorging on rich food... and on Monday he was gorging himself on
chicken broth. 他正在大吃特吃丰美的食物,星期一他大喝鸡汤。

19. share *v.* 共餐 (have or use (with)); (with in) have a share)

He shares his lunch with a friend. 他和一个朋友共进午餐。

I shared a fine supper with Li. 我与李美美地共吃了一顿晚餐。

20. sate, satiate *vt.* 使饱,饱享 (satisfy the appetite of. Both sate and satiate
have been, but are now less often, used in the sense of nearly to satisfy
completely. Both terms, but esp. satiate, now usu. imply an overfilling so
that there is no longer any pleasure in that which had once pleased or
second desirable.)

He is sated with good things. 他饱饮甘脂。

The pious woman smiled and when she walked it was softly and languid-
ly, like an animal that has eaten until sated. 那个虔诚的女人微微一笑,

她走起路来,轻轻的,懒洋洋的,像一只吃得肚饱腹胀的野兽.

He has satiated his appetite. 他已经吃饱了.

21. *surfeit vt.* 吃喝太多 (cause to take too much of anything)

He surfeited (himself) with sweets. 他吃糖过多.

22. *cloy vt.* 吃过饱 (make or become distasteful by excess, sweetness, richness (of food, pleasure, etc.))

He cloyed the child with sweet-meats. 他拿糖果把孩子给吃饱了.

He cloyed his appetite by eating too much sweet food. 他吃了太多的甜食,发腻了.

23. *glut vt.* 饱吃 (overeat; fill to excess)

He glutted himself with rich food. 他饱吃了丰美的食物.

He has glutted his appetite (or stomach). 他已经履足了自已的食欲了.

24. *feed v.* 喂食 (give food to, put food into the mouth; eat)

The baby can't feed itself yet. 这婴孩子自己还不会吃.

She herself boiled water, made soup and fed the wounded soldier spoonful by spoonful. 她亲自烧水调羹,一勺一勺地喂伤员.

25. *bolt vt.* 仓促吞咽 (swallow (food) quickly)

We bolted a few mouthful of food and hurried on. 我们急忙吃了几口饭,又匆匆地走了.

The hungry boy bolted his food. 饿急了的孩子急急地吞下食物.

26. *wolf vt.* 狼吞虎咽 (eat quickly and greedily)

He wolfed his jam roll, wiped his mouth, and said: "I move we have our teas." 他狼吞虎咽地吃下果酱面包卷儿,抹一抹嘴说:"我提议大家吃茶点."

He wolfed (down) his food. 他狼吞虎咽地吃东西.

27. *gobble v.* 狼吞虎咽 (eat (up) fast, noisily, and greedily)

Li sat down and gobbled (down) his supper. 李坐下来,狼吞虎咽地吃晚饭.

28. *tuck-in* (口)尽量吃 (full meal)

The boys had a good tuck-in. 孩子们美美地吃了一顿.

29. *demolish v.* (俚)吃光 (the original meaning is "destruction," here it means to eat up)

Crass reached out his hand and took hold of the dish, but instead of passing it to the Semi-drunk, he proceeded to demolish it himself, gobbling it up quickly directly from the dish with a spoon. 克拉斯伸手拿过菜盘, 并没递给半醉汉, 自己吃起来了, 他用羹勺就着菜盘大吃特吃, 很快就一扫而光.

30. snatch *vt.* 匆匆吃光 (take in a hurry)

Jack snatched his breakfast. 杰克匆匆忙忙地吃了早饭.

Jim took a snatch. 吉姆匆匆地吃了一餐.

31. chew *v.* 嚼食 (work (food) about between the teeth in order to crush it)

Mr. Hart toyed thoughtfully with his food, chewing slowly. 哈特先生沉思地拨弄着食物, 慢慢地咀嚼.

You should always chew your food well before you swallow it. 你把食物咽下之前应细细咀嚼.

32. munch *v.* 嚼 (eat with much movement of the jaws.)

He munched his own rations plain. 他嚼着自己带来的简陋的干粮.

In a little while the two were sitting on the bench together slowly munching the hard black bread. 过了一会儿, 这两人一起坐在长凳上, 慢慢地嚼着又硬又黑的面包.

33. crunch *v.* 嚼 (crush noisily with the teeth when eating)

For about a minute everyone looked very solemn, and the profound silence was disturbed only by the crunching of the biscuits between the jaws of Mr. Boshier. 大约有一分钟的时间, 大家的脸色都很严肃, 一片寂静, 只有波瑟先生嚼着饼干的声音打破这个沉默.

34. stuff *vt.* 填肚子, 狼吞虎咽 (fill tightly (with); press tightly (into))

John stuffed the food into his mouth. 约翰把食物塞进嘴里.

All she is good for is stuffing herself with muffins. 她的能耐就是把松饼往肚子里塞.

35. stick *vt.* 塞 (fasten by thrusting)

Virgil stuck half a sandwich into his mouth and began to chew slowly. 维吉尔把半个夹肉面包塞到嘴里, 慢慢地咀嚼起来.

36. gulp *v.* 吞食 (swallow (food or drink) quickly or greedily)

I gulped down a few mouthfuls and decided to leave the rest. 我吃了几

口,决定把剩下的留下.

He gulped down a mouthful. Tears flowed down his cheeks. 他吞吃了一
口,眼泪流下面颊.

37. taste *vt.* 尝 (perceive the flavour of (anything) by taking a small quantity into the mouth; eat a small quantity of)

He tasted a mouthful—it had a fresh, sweet flavour. 他尝了一口,味道又鲜又甜.

They gave me the taste for the bitter crinkled ripe olivers in large open barrels in front of the counter. 他们给我吃那装在柜台前开口桶里的皱皮橄榄.

38. nibble *vi.* 细嚼 (take tiny bites)

The child merely nibbled. 这孩子只是一点一点咬了吃.

39. lick *vt.* 舔 (pass the tongue over or under)

The boy licked the jam off his lips. 那孩子把嘴唇上的果酱给舔光了.

He licked the spoon clear. 他把汤勺舔光了.

40. stomach *n.* 胃口

A good stomach is the best sauce. 饥者易为食.

They have a good stomach for their meals. 他们餐餐胃口好.

41. appetite *n.* 胃口 (a desire or wish, esp. food)

He has a gigantic appetite and eats gigantic meals. 他胃口极大,食量最多.

A piece of cake only gave an edge to his appetite. 一块糕饼只使他的食欲更加亢进.

42. eater 食客

He is a big (or large, hearty) eater. 他挺能吃.

We are great onion-eater there. 我们那儿的人最能吃洋葱.

43. glutton *n.* 贪食者 (person who eats too much)

You are eaten the whole pie, you glutton! 你把整个包子都吃掉了,你真贪吃.

44. cram *vt.* 塞饱 (put, push, very much or too much into)

He has crammed himself with food. 他吃得太多了.

45. fare *vi.* 进食,伙食 (be entertained; *n.* food provided at table)

- We fared badly at the hotel. 我们住在旅馆里, 饮食不好.
 He has to live on slender fare. 他不得不靠少量的饮食活命.
 I accustomed myself to plain fare. 我习惯于吃清淡的东西.
46. feast *v.* 宴会, 宴请, 赴宴 (take part in a feast; give a feast to; pass (time) in feasting; *n.* splendid meal with many good things to eat and drink)
 He sat there feasting himself. 他坐在那儿独饮自酌.
 We partook of a sumptuous feast. 我们参加了盛宴.
47. regale *vt.* 盛宴招待, 吃喝招待 (feast)
 He regaled his guests with delicious food. 他用美食款待宾客.
 We were regaled with tea and cakes. 我们受到茶点的款待.
48. banquet *n.* 宴会 (daborate meal, usually for a special event at which speeches are made)
 We gave him a farewell banquet. 我们给他饯行.
 The people of the city tendered him a banquet. 该城人民设宴欢迎他.
49. hog *vi.* 贪食 (eat greedily and nastily)
 I can't bear being at the same table with her. She just hogs her food. 我
 跟她同桌真是受不了. 她的吃相太难看了.
50. grub *vi.* (口)吃 (eat (colloq.))
 We'll grub at the village inn. 我们将在这村子里的小旅店吃饭.

II. 短语和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. make a meal (dinner) 吃饭 (make a good meal (dinner)—eat or dine well)
 They made a hearty meal and enjoyed it to the utmost. 他们饱餐了一顿,
 吃得十二分痛快.
 I am afraid you have made a poor meal. 我恐怕你吃了一顿粗劣的饭菜.
2. at table 吃饭 (having a meal)
 The family are at table. 全家正在吃饭.
 John and Jack were at table yesterday. 约翰和杰克昨天在一起吃饭的.
3. set table 摆餐桌 (lay things in order for a meal)
 Polly, it's your turn to set the table for supper. 波莉, 轮着你摆桌子吃晚饭了.
4. lay (spread) the table 摆餐桌 (set out things for meal)

Susan, the guests will be here in an hour, will you lay (spread) the table for lunch? 苏珊,客人一小时后就来了,你摆桌子吃饭吧。

5. fall to 开始吃 (begin to eat)

Fall to now the meat, brother, that we may the sooner have your tale. 吃肉吧,老哥,我们可以尽快地听你的故事。

We fell to on our breakfast, which was simple enough, but most delicately cooked. 我们开始吃早饭。早饭虽然简单,但烧得极为可口。

6. set to 开始吃 (begin eating)

They were hungry and set to as soon as food was put on the table. 他们饿了,食物一上桌,就开始吃起来。

They were all hungry and at once set to. 他们都饿了,立刻吃将起来。

7. start (in) on some food 开始吃 (begin to eat some food)

He started in on the cake. 他开始吃饼了。

"Talking about science," said Grinder, as the holy man relapsed into silence and started on another biscuit and a fresh cup of tea. "谈起科学,"格林德说时,那个圣职人员已陷入沉默,开始吃着饼干,喝新倒的一杯茶了。

8. commence (on) some food 开始吃 (begin to eat some food)

"Follow my example, Captain Wharton," said the pedler, commencing his frugal meal... "学我的样儿,华尔顿上尉,"那小贩边说边开始吃他那顿简朴的饭。

"And Congress is a halter," continued the commanding officer, commencing anew on a fresh supply of the cake. "议会是绞索,"指挥官接着说,重新开始吃起刚送上来的糕点。

9. pitch into 开始大吃 (begin to eat greedily)

The hungry boy pitched into the meat pie. 饥饿的孩子开始大吃肉馅饼。

It was a wonderful meal, and we all pitched into it as though we hadn't eaten in a month. 这顿饭好极了。我们放开肚子大吃大喝,好像一个月没吃过饭似的。

10. peck at 吃得少 (strike (up) with the beak, as a hen peck at the corn; peck at—eat only a little of what is set before one, eat only small bits of food; eat without appetite (colloq.))

He declined to take a meal with us but just pecked at a biscuit one or

two. 他谢绝和我们一起吃饭,只嚼了一两块饼干.

He only pecked at his food. 他只吃一点东西.

11. a knife and a fork, play a good knife and fork 吃 (eating; eater, have a good appetite)

I'll be glad to see you over to a knife and fork. 看你吃东西我真高兴.

My digestion is much impaired and I am but a poor knife and fork. 我的消化器官有毛病,我是个吃得很少的人.

I hope you will play a good knife and fork. I know you like venison. 我希望你有好胃口. 我知道你爱吃野味.

12. cut and come again (口)多吃一点 (eat what one has and help oneself to more)

Always happy to see a friend in our plain way, ... Sherry, old port, and cut and come again. 总是高兴和朋友随便叙叙---... 雪利酒,陈年葡萄酒,尽量地吃罢.

13. tuck in(into) 匆匆吃 (eat heartily; eat heartily of)

The boy tucked in and soon finished the dishful of stew. 那孩子大吃特吃,一碟子炖菜很快就吃光了.

He tucked into the cold ham. 他狼吞虎咽地吃那块冷火腿.

14. walk into (俚)痛快地吃 (eat greedily; eat heartily of)

He walked into a dinner. 他痛痛快快地吃了一顿晚餐.

There is little Jacob, walking into a home-made plum cake, at a most surprising pace. 小乔科布呀,贪婪地吃着自家做的葡萄干糕饼,速度之快,真是惊人.

15. put away (俚)吃掉 (eat or drink; eat greedily)

He put away a pound of steak at one meal. 他一顿吃了一磅牛排.

How can that boy put away so much pie and icecream? 那个孩子怎么吃掉那么多的馅饼和冰淇淋?

16. have a blow out (口)尽量吃 (eat heartily)

The begger had found a ten shilling note in the gutter so he went into the first cook shop he saw and had a good blow out. 那个乞丐在阴沟里捡到一张十先令的票子,于是走进他看到的第一家饭店里,大吃了一顿.

17. do justice to the dinner 津津有味地吃 (show, by eating heartily, that the

food was good)

He did justice to the dinner. 这顿饭他吃得津津有味.

18. stoke up (俚)吃 (eat)

"Nothing to eat," Jeff was saying firmly. "We stoked up before we came." "没有什么可吃的,"杰夫在断然地说着."我们来之前已经吃过了."

19. break bread and pour wine 吃喝 (eat and drink)

"I little thought," retorted Martin, "but a month ago, that I shall be breaking bread and pouring wine with you. I drink to you." 马丁回答说:"我在一个月以前还想不到会跟你一起共餐饮酒. 我为你干杯."

20. ram down 狼吞虎咽 (force food into the mouth)

He rammed down his supper as though he had not eaten for a week. 他狼吞虎咽地吃晚餐,好像一个星期没吃过东西似的.

21. polish off 很快吃完 (finish quickly)

The food being good in the communal dining-room, I polished off in half a jiffy, a large plateful of beef and noodle. 公共食堂菜饭好,我一下子就吃了一大盘牛肉炒面.

22. do great execution (原意"杀伤很大"如:"The artillery did great execution. 此处转意为"吃掉")

He did great execution among the cakes. 他吃掉了好多饼.

23. go down 吞 (be swallowed)

The food does not go down. 这种食物吃不下去.

How did that steak go down? 那份牛排好吃不好吃?

24. take (have) a snatch of (at) 吃一点 (take (have) a small light meal)

I took a hasty snatch of cold meat and bread. 我匆匆地吃了一顿冷肉和面包.

As we haven't got time for lunch, we had better have a snatch at the buffet. 我们没空吃午餐,顶好就站在快餐柜台边吃一点吧.

25. refresh the inner (man) 吃点东西 (the inner man—(jokingly) the stomach, as satisfy the inner man.)

He said that he had spent two hours in repairing the outer man, and hinted that he should like to refresh the inner. 他说他已补了两个钟头的衣

裹,并示意着他想吃东西.

26. get the food under one's belt 吃下去

He shrugged his shoulders and thought perhaps I'll feed better when I get that pie and tea under my belt. 他耸耸肩想道,也许我把那个馅饼吃下去,把那杯茶喝下去,会觉得好一些的.

27. pick at (原意是鸟啄食,此处喻人不大想吃东西,一点一点地送到嘴里)

Then one evening at tea, Ben was more than usually quiet. Normally a good eater, he picked at his food. He seemed far away--he did not answer her when she spoke sometimes. 后来在一天傍晚吃茶点的时候,班比往常还要沉静. 他本来胃口是很好的,现在吃起来像鸟啄谷粒一样. 看来他神不守舍,她跟他讲了几次话,都没作答.

28. resume one's meal, enjoy some food 吃下去 (continue eating)

He continued listening, until their quick footsteps were no longer audible, and then quietly returned to his seat, and with incomparable coolness resumed his meal. 他继续倾听,一直听到他们快速的脚步声不再传来了,这时他才恬静地再坐下来,以无比的沉着继续吃饭.

But the captain resumed his breakfast, an eagerness that created a doubt whether he even expected to enjoy another. 上尉继续吃着早饭,吃得很带劲,他那种热心于吃饭的样子,使人怀疑他是否还想再吃一顿.

29. finish up, complete one's repast 吃完

We'll finish up that meat for supper tonight. 今天吃晚饭时我们把那肉都吃了吧.

After completing their repast, the man resumed his journey. 他们吃完之后,那人继续上路.

30. stab at (原意“pierce with a pointed instrument”,这里转意为“吃”,在用刀叉吃东西时,这种比喻很形象化.)

She choked on a piece of meat loaf while Tom stabbed at the squares of carrot scattered about his plate. 她在吞吃一块肉时咽住了,那时汤姆在向散在盘子里的胡萝卜块进攻.

31. plow in (原意是“耕”,此处转喻“吃”)

His wife set a plate of meat loaf and potatoes in front of him and he plowed in. 他妻子把一盘肉烧土豆搁在他面前,他吃将起来了.

32. be engaged in an employment (employment 在此处(有一定的上下文)转意“吃饭”)

Miss Peyton, recollecting that they had probably made their only meal that day at her own table, kindly invited them to close it with another. The offer required no pressing, and in a few minutes the two were comfortably seated, and engaged in an employment that was only interrupted by an occasional wry face from the captain, who moved his body in evident pain. 蓓顿小姐想起他们那一天也许只在她家吃了一顿饭,于是殷勤地邀请他们再吃一顿. 不需要三邀四请,那两人就在几分钟后舒服地坐下,吃将起来. 他们一门心思地吃下去,只是偶尔因上尉皱起脸孔而暂时中断了一下. 这上尉扭动着身体,显然是因为疼痛的原故.

33. attack on (原意进攻,此处喻“吃”)

The conversation was interrupted as we attacked on the food. 我们开始吃的时候,谈话中断了.

34. have (one) helping of, go in for 吃

The turkeys, the roast beef and the boiled mutton, the peas and beans and the cabbage, disappeared with astonishing rapidity, which was not to be wondered at, for they were all very hungry from the long drive, and nearly everyone made a point of having at least one helping of everything there was to be had. Some of them went in for two lots of soup. 火鸡呀,烤牛肉呀,烧羊肉呀,豆类呀,卷心菜呀,都以惊人的速度一扫而光. 这也不足为怪,因为乘车走了一段长路,大家都很饿了,而且每个人差不多对吃得着的菜肴,至少都要尝上一口,而有些人还吃了两份羹汤.

35. put (food) into (or in) one's mouth, force (food) into one's mouth 吃

Trembling, she took a muffin from her pocket and gave it to sister.

Sister gave me half. I was about to put it into my mouth when Ma took it away and returned to my sister. “Eat your muffin. I'm thinking of sending you to a family where you can eat your fill. Ma is too poor to keep you alive.” 她颤抖着手从口袋里掏出一个白面烧饼,递给姐姐,姐姐顺手给我一半. 我刚要咬,娘却从我手里夺了过去,又送到姐姐手里. “吃吧,娘是在想,咱们家穷,娘养活不了你,送你到别人家,吃顿饱饭去吧.”

There was the baby too, who had never closed an eye all night, but had sat as good as gold, trying to force a large orange into his mouth. 其次是小弟弟, 他一夜不曾闭过眼睛, 规规矩矩地坐在那儿, 试着把一只大桔子往嘴里塞.

36. send (food) down one's throat, (food) run down one's throat 吃

I watched the woman send the butter down her throat. 我瞅着那女人把牛油吞了下去.

He let the stuff run down his throat. 他把那东西吞了下去.

37. ram (food) between one's teeth, sink one's teeth in 咬吃

The fellow rammed a lunk of pork between his teeth. "That's easy!" he said with mouth full. 那家伙咬着一大块肉. "这很容易!" 他说时嘴巴已塞得满满的.

She had already eaten most of the apple; today she didn't like to touch it. But hunger drove her. Probing under the bed with a bare foot, she found the raked brown fragment to her and sank her teeth in seeds and core. 那只苹果已经给她吃了大半. 今儿她不想再碰它了. 可是饥饿却驱使着她用光脚伸到床底下把吃剩的变了色的苹果勾出来, 连籽带核咬了起来.

38. pass one's lips 吃 (lip—vt. touch with the lips)

You're not to eat the grapes, though. No! Not a simple one. You may look at them as greedily as you like, but you'll not lip them. 但是, 你们是不不要吃葡萄的. 不! 一颗也不要吃. 瞧着这葡萄, 你们可能发馋, 可是你们不会用嘴唇去碰一碰的.

No food has passed my lips all day. 我一整天没吃东西.

39. get down, wash down, go with 咽下, 和其它一起咽下

She took a drink of water to get the meat loaf down past her throat. 她喝口水, 把肉块咽了下去.

They were about to eat dry rations for lunch, which was to wash down with their thin gruel. 他们的午餐是喝薄粥, 咽干粮.

40. satisfy oneself 吃饱 (here, eat enough to appease hunger)

Well, have you quite satisfied yourself? There's not much of that fruit left, is there? 嗯, 你可吃饱啦? 这种水果剩得不多了, 是吧?

41. sit down to (food) 坐下来吃

We sat down to chops and cold beef. 我们坐下来吃排骨和冷牛肉。

42. dawdle over one's meal 慢吞吞地吃 (dawdle—*vi.* be slow; waste time)

Busy recollecting these old friends, I dawdled over my meal till all the grown-ups had finished and gone back to work. 我忙着回想那些朋友,慢吞吞吃饭,成年人都早吃完回去干活了。

43. fill the belly 吃饱

Your god's in your belly. 谁给你吃,那人就了不起。

If you're leaving it up to me, I'm going to fill my family's bellies first. 如果你把这事交给我来办,首先我得填饱一家人的肚子啊。

44. fill (load) the stomach 填肚子

They have a good stomach for their meals. 他们餐餐胃口好。

You've filled your stomach with a lot of meat. 你已经吃了不少肉了。

45. with mouth full 嘴里吃着东西

Tom nodded with his mouth full. 汤姆点点头,嘴里吃着东西。

She took her son on her rounds, carrying a stick to beat wild dogs, as she begged a scrap here, a mouthful there. 她拿着打狗棍,带了儿子跑东家,走西家,在这儿讨一点,在那儿要一口。

"What's wrong with the little girl?" asked Old Wang between mouthful.

"小姑娘出了什么事啦?"老王边吃边问。

46. a sweet-tooth 爱吃甜食

I'll order the table. Is she a sweet-tooth? 我去叫菜,她喜欢吃甜的吗?

Give Tom three pieces of sugar in his tea, please, he has a sweet tooth.

给汤姆的茶里放三块糖,他是喜欢吃甜的。

47. a good stoker 能吃 (one who eats well)

Young George is a good stoker, he can eat enough for two people. 年青的乔治很能吃,他一个人的食量抵上两个人的。

48. a good trench man 胃口好 (a person with a good appetite)

Don't worry about Pegg, he'll eat anything. He's one of the best trench men I knew. 别为派格担心,他什么都吃。我知道,他是个胃口最好的人。

49. mop up (口) 大吃特吃 (eat or drink greedily)

You should have seen him mop up his dinner. 你应该看看他那大吃特吃的样子。

50. mess with 共餐 (eat together)

The officers will be messing with Colonel tonight. 军官们今晚将与上校共餐.

51. fill up 吃饱 (make or become quite full)

When they had filled themselves up with tea and cakes and bread and jam, Elsie Linden and Nellie Newman helped to clean away the cups and saucers. 茶和糕点, 面包和果酱, 他们都吃足了. 爱尔赛·林顿和奈利·牛曼帮助洗涤杯盘.

52. bite off 咬 (cut into with the teeth)

He bit off a large piece of the apple. 他把苹果咬下一大块.

53. break one's fast 吃早饭 (take the first food of the day)

To say the truth, I had promised myself to break my fast in the pavilion, and hunger began to pick me sharply. 说老实话吧, 我本来决定要在亭子里吃早饭, 而且肚子也饿痛了.

54. top off 吃完 (finish)

She topped off her dinner with coffee. 她以咖啡结束了她的晚餐.

55. shove (noodles) into one's stomach 吃饭 (shove—*vt.* put)

They have deceived us about a railway but now they makes us pay even for the clothing on our backs and noodles we shove into our stomachs. 他们骗我们说筑铁路赚钱, 可是现在弄得我们穿衣吃饭都要自己付钱.

56. grub and bub (俚)吃饭 (victuals and drink (slang))

We came back just in time to take grub and bub. 我们回来正好赶上吃饭.

57. break bread 吃饭 (take a meal; share one's hospitality)

I have never broken bread with them. 我从没跟他们一起吃过饭.

58. lounge over breakfast 懒洋洋地吃早饭 (lounge—*vt.* sit, stand about, in a lazy way)

The partners found it pleasant to lounge over breakfast with a news paper in hand. 那些股东们感到手里拿着一份报纸, 懒洋洋地吃早饭是挺舒服的.

III. 句子的同义现象表达

狼吞虎咽(或贪婪地吃)的若干说法

1. have a wolf in the stomach, wolf down, with the appetite of a wolf, attack (food) wolfishly, eat like a wolf 饿极了,狼吞虎咽

He wolfed down a few mouthfuls of rice. 他狼吞虎咽地吃了几口饭。

He ate with the appetite of a wolf. 他狼吞虎咽地吃。

She brought him some steamed apple dumpling and he began to attack it wolfishly, whilst she stood like some bedraggled flunkey at the other end of the table. 她给他送来一些热腾腾的苹果馅汤米团,他狼吞虎咽地吃将起来,而她却站在桌子的那一头,像衣着骷髅的仆役一样。

2. set to 大吃起来

When they reached home, they were all hungry and at once set to. 他们回到家时都饿了,所以马上狼吞虎咽地吃起来。

3. eat ravenously 狼吞虎咽地吃

He ate ravenously. 他狼吞虎咽地吃。

He had become gluttonous, too, and had difficulty in keeping to his diet; occassionally at lunch time he would go to cafe he owned, and eat lunch ravenously. 他也变成大肚汉,对他那份饮食很不满足,因此有时在午餐时间,他常去自家开的咖啡馆里大吃一顿。

4. eat greedily, greedy eater, rapacious appetite 贪婪地吃,贪吃

He ate it greedily. 他贪婪地吃着。

A greedy eater, she could think up the most amazing devices to satisfy her rapacious appetite. 她是个贪吃的人,会想出种种惊人的办法来满足她那贪婪的食欲。

5. pamper one's appetite, eat with a good appetite 拼命吃,大吃特吃

He pampered his appetite. 他拼命地吃。

He ate it with a good appetite. 他大吃特吃。

6. indulge in a gorge 任意狂吃

He indulged in a gorge after long abstinence. 他在日久节饮缩食之后,又任意狂吃了。

7. eat (food) up before one can say knife 来不及用刀子就吃光了

If he gets his teeth into the goose, he'll eat it up before we can say knife.
他一旦咬住鹅肉,来不及用刀切,就干光了。

8. shovel *vt.* 大口大口地吃

He was quickly shovelling rice into his mouth from a large bowl with a pair of chopsticks. 他用筷子把大碗里的饭大口大口地送到嘴里。

Shovelling down his rice, he whispered between mouthfuls: "You're sure to love northern Szechuan after a couple of years." 他大口地吃饭,边吃边说道,“过几年,你一定会喜爱川北的。”

9. gobble *vi.* 狼吞虎咽地吃

Gobbling down his breakfast, Wang pulled Sun, a pal of his, to one side and said: "Tell the squad leader I'll be waiting for you in the fields..." 王狼吞虎咽地吃着早饭,把他的伙伴孙拉到一边说道:“你给班长讲一声,我在地里等着你...”

10. gulp down 吞吃

The miners came home dog-tired, gulped down their supper, and almost immediately fell into a deathlike sleep. 矿工们回到家,疲倦极了,他们狼吞虎咽地吃了晚饭,马上入睡,像死了似的。

One evening in September Uncle Hu Ken gulped down his supper and hurried to Nanchuang. 九月份的一个晚上,虎根大叔狼吞虎咽地吃了晚饭,匆匆赶去南庄。

饱食(或吃得过量)的若干说法

1. eat one's fill, eat to one's heart's content, eat to excess, eat to repletion (to fullness), eat with hearty appetite, eat largely, eat a great deal, eat so much 饱吃,吃足,吃得过多,大吃特吃

The children ate their fill. Each small belly was as round as a drum. 孩子们都吃得饱饱的。一个个小肚子像鼓一样,圆滚滚的。

He has eaten to his heart's content. 他已吃足了。

That day all ate with hearty appetites. 那天大家都饱餐了一顿。

He has injured his stomach by eating too much. 他吃得太多,已经伤胃了。

2. sate, surfeit 饱食

He has sated his appetite. 他饱吃了一顿.

He surfeited himself with food. 他吃伤了.

3. tucking in 吃得饱饱

Children are fond of tucking in. 孩子们总喜欢吃得饱饱的.

4. take a hearty meal, have a full meal 饱餐一顿

You've never had a full meal or a nice dress from the day you were born.

你打生下来那天起,就不曾吃过一顿饱饭,穿过一件好衣裳.

5. do justice to dinner 痛痛快快地吃一顿

We did justice to your dinner. 对你这顿丰盛的一餐,我们吃得痛快极了.

6. overeat *vt.* 吃得过多

He made himself sick by overeating himself. 他吃得过多,生病了.

7. cram with food 吃得过饱

Parents sometimes cram their children with food. 父母有时候使孩子们吃得过饱.

8. be full 吃饱

The victual was plentiful of broth and flesh meat, and bread and cherries, so we ate and drank, and talking lightly together when we were full. 食物很丰富,有鲜鱼,有面包,又有樱桃,我吃吃喝喝,吃饱后轻松地交谈.

9. overload one's stomach, (food) lie (or sit) heavy on one's stomach, fill the stomach, (stomach) bulge a little 吃得过多,食物停滞在胃里,填饱肚子

I never overload my stomach. 我从来是食不过量.

The food lies (or sits) heavy on his stomach. 食物停滞在他胃里.

Berger began to eat in earnest. He ate everything he saw, and since Peter's appetite improved as he watched his friend, it was not long before everything on the table had disappeared. Berger's stomach even seemed to bulge a little. 伯格一本正经地吃起来,他见到什么吃什么.彼得瞧他的朋友吃,自己也开了胃,不久桌上的东西都吃光了.伯格的肚子似乎有点突出来了.

10. stuff with much food, stuff out the belly 填饱肚子

She stuffed the child with much food. 她把许多的食物往婴儿的肚子里塞.

And there she was in the kitchen now, stuffing her hideous old frame

with much cold meat and salad. 现在,她正在厨房里把许多冷肉和凉拌杂菜往她那副年老的臭皮囊里塞着哩.

11. stick one's ribs 吃饱

He has stuck his ribs. 他已经吃饱了.

急匆匆地吃的若干说法

1. eat (swallow) a hasty supper (breakfast) 匆匆吃...

The shopman swallowed a hasty breakfast and put on his coat. 店员匆忙地吃了早饭,披上外套.

He swallowed a hasty meal and went out with his flute. 他匆忙地吃完晚饭就带着笛子出去了.

2. have a quick bite 快吃

I'll have a quick bite and then row you across the lake. 我快点吃完饭就划你过湖.

3. snatch *vt.* 匆匆吃完

She had to snatch her breakfast standing. 她不得不站着把早饭匆忙吃完.

Get up and snatch a quick breakfast, then we'll get started. 起来,快点吃早饭,然后我们动身.

4. bolt *vt.* 匆匆吃

I bolted a few mouthfuls of food and ran to catch the train. 我急匆匆地吃了几口,就跑去赶火车.

5. rush through the supper 匆匆吃完饭

He rushed through his supper. 他匆匆地吃完了晚饭.

6. hurry over the meal 匆匆吃完晚饭

Afraid that the boy's mother would feel bad about this, the old Party secretary had hurried over his own meal and come to help persuade the old woman. 老书记怕这小伙子的娘不开心,因此匆匆吃了饭,赶来帮助说服这老太太.

7. bring lunch to a hasty conclusion 匆匆结束午餐

The impasse between mother and daughter persisting, lunch was brought to a hasty conclusion and Mrs. Wykoff was deposited at a subway entrance. 母女俩僵持不下,一顿午饭就匆匆地结束了. 瓦也可夫夫人给领

到了地下铁道的入口处。

津津有味地吃的若干说法

1. eat with relish, eat heartily 津津有味地吃

They ate slowly and heartily out of a large bowl filled with the tough meat of the octopus fried in olive oil with potatoes and tomatoes, and washed it down with red wine quaffed in turn from a bottle. 他们慢悠悠而又津津有味地吃着那一大碗油煎土豆西红柿和章鱼片,佐以红酒。他们轮流地咕咕咚咚喝着那瓶酒。

2. enjoy one's meal 享受饭菜

He is enjoying his dinner. 他正在津津有味地吃饭。

3. smack one's lips 咂嘴

He kept smacking his lips in amazement that hares could taste so good. 兔子肉的味道居然这样的好,他惊奇地不断咂嘴。

He smacked his lips with relish. 他津津有味地咂着嘴。

4. throw oneself upon the food with zest, chew zestfully 津津有味地吃

Robert threw himself upon the food with slightly exaggerated zest. He tried to chew as loudly as possible, munching his food and opening his mouth wide, like a bad actor impersonating a man of the people. 罗伯特吃饭时,装出一种津津有味的样子,可是有些矫揉做作。他咀嚼起来,尽量地发出声响,还一面嚼一面张大嘴巴,他活像一个蹩脚的演员,在扮演一家之主。

吃完(或吃光)的若干说法

1. be through with the meal 吃完

They are through with dinner. 他们已吃完了。

Are you through with your lunch? 你午饭吃完了吗?

2. finish, end 吃完

Finishing her last mouthful of vegetable soup, she dabbed her mouth with her handkerchief. 她喝完最后一口菜汤,用手帕揩揩嘴。

When the wine and dishes were finished, they brought in cakes of maize flour, noodle soup and fried paprika with green onions. 酒菜都吃光了,他们又送来了玉米饼,汤面和洋葱炒辣椒。

3. stow the stuff away 吃光

They have barely stowed the stuff away when some one hails the ferry.
他们还没把东西都吃光,就有人唤渡了.

4. put away 吃光

How can they put away so much rice? 这么多饭,他们怎么吃得光呢?

5. finish up 吃光

We finished up everything there was on the table. 我们把桌上的东西都吃光了.

不吃(或吃不下)的若干说法

1. go without food in one's stomach 未吃

You can go without food in your stomach for a time, but as for food for the mind that must be taken regularly. 饭你可以一时不吃,但精神食粮却必须定时吸取.

2. with an empty stomach 空腹

He went to bed with an empty stomach. 他空着肚子上床了.

3. be forbidden to eat something 戒食

I am forbidden to eat meat. 我戒吃肉食.

4. can't(stand) stomach something 吃不进

I can't stand meat, just can't stomach it. 我不能吃肉,就是吃不进去.

5. not take a bite, have neither bit nor sup 一口都没吃

I have not taken a bite all day. 我整天没吃一口东西.

They had neither bit(bite) nor sup(of the food) last night. 他们昨晚一口也没吃.

6. not lip a drop, not taste food 滴水未沾,颗粒未咽

She had not lipped a drop since the day of funeral. 从下葬之日起,她滴水没有沾唇.

I've not tasted food today. 我今天还没吃过东西.

7. with a distaste for the idea of eating 不想吃

Jack sat with downcast eyes and a distaste for the idea of eating, though his stomach ached for food. 杰克低头坐在那儿,肚子尽管饿,但是不想吃东西.

8. tighten one's belt 勒紧裤带

To keep their debt down the family tightened their belts. 为了还债,全家

束紧裤带.

9. skip meals 没吃

Hai-lung got up and skipping his breakfast, he slipped on a raincoat and headed straight for Beichuang. 海龙起身后,没吃早饭就披上雨衣,直奔北庄.

10. appetite fails, take away one's appetite, lose one's appetite, have a bad (a dull) appetite 没胃口,倒胃口

My appetite fails. 我倒了胃口.

It took away his appetite. 这使他失去食欲.

I have lost my appetite. 我食欲不振.

抽 烟

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. smoke, smoking *v.* & *n.* 抽烟

He began to smoke an after-dinner cigar. 他开始抽饭后的一支雪茄.

He's fond of smoking. 他爱抽烟.

No smoking allowed. (No smoking). 禁止抽烟.

He suppresses cigarette smoking among little boys. 他禁止少年吸烟.

2. smoker *n.* 抽烟者

Asked if he had any vices, she replied that he was a heavy smoker. 有人问她,他有什么坏习惯,她回答说,他烟抽的很厉害.

I'm no smoker. 我不抽烟.

Our accountant is a chain smoker. As he finished one cigarette he lights another one from the stub and so he goes on all day. (chain smoker--smoke without cessation) 我们的会计抽烟抽个不停,吸完一支,又接上一支,这样整天不断.

Notes about the smoker:

a confirmed smoker 坚定不移的吸烟者

an enthusiastic smoker 热衷抽烟的人

a great smoker 抽烟大家

a habitual smoker 抽烟成习的人

a hard smoker 大抽其烟的人

a hardened smoker 坚定不移的吸烟者

3. puff *n.* & *vi.* 喷烟

He is slowly puffing at his cigar. 他在慢慢悠悠地抽着雪茄.

He drew a final puff on his pipe and knocked out the ashes. 他吸了最后一口,把烟锅里的灰敲掉.

He lighted his cigarette, drew in a long puff and breathed out the smoke through his nose. 他点起烟卷,深深地吸了一口,从鼻孔里喷出烟来.

4. pull *vt.* 抽烟 (smoke (a cigarette) (Ame. slang)); *n.* 抽烟

He saw Cooper pulling a fag. 他看见古普在抽烟卷儿.

He took a pull at cigar. 他抽了一口雪茄.

5. have (美俚)(口语)抽烟

Have a cigar? (=How do you do? (Ame. slang)) 抽烟吗? (注:美国俚语 =How do you do?)

6. inhale, expel *v.* 吸;吐(烟)

Lighting a cigarette, he inhaled deeply, until his head swam. 他点起烟卷,深深地吸着,吸得脑袋发晕.

He expelled a puff of smoke and smiled comfortably, Liu flicked the ash from the cigar. 刘吐出一口烟,舒服地微笑着,把雪茄的烟灰轻轻弹掉.

7. suck *v.* 吸(烟)

He lowered his eyes and went on sucking the pipe. 他垂下眼,继续吸烟斗.

He sucked hard at his pipe twice and then puffed the smoke out vehemently. 他使劲吸了两次烟斗里的烟,随后用力把烟喷出.

8. draw *vi.* & *n.* 抽(烟)

He drew on it noisily, as if trying to suck in my every word with its smoke. 他出声地抽烟,好像要把我的每一句话都要随着烟吞下去似的.

He took a few reflective draws at his pipe. 他深思地抽了几口烟斗里的

烟。

He drew again on his cigarette and then, holding it out at arm's length, nipped off the burning end and tucked the stub behind his ear. 他又吸了一口烟,伸直手臂,把燃烧着的烟头捏掉,剩下的烟卷儿给插在耳朵边上。

9. blow *vi.* 喷(烟)

There was a sneer on his lips and he was blowing from the corner of his mouth. 他唇边挂着冷笑,嘴角喷着烟。

He shrugged and then lit a cigarette, blowing a billow of smoke toward the ceiling. 他耸耸肩点起一支烟,朝着天花板喷出一口烟。

10. belch *v.* 喷(烟)

The room was filled with talk and laughter, while the men with pipes were belching smoke like big guns. 房间里充满了谈话声和笑声,带有烟斗的人都在像大炮那样喷着烟。

11. relish *vt.* 津津有味地(抽烟)(enjoy, get pleasure out of)

He went relishing his pipe. Apparently he had nothing to do at the moment except enjoy smoking. 他津津有味地抽着烟斗。显然在这个时刻,他除了抽烟是没事干的。

I. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. take a whiff 抽一口烟 (whiff—*n.* a short smoke (of a pipe, etc.))

He took a whiff or two. 他抽了一两口烟。

He stopped work to have a few whiffs. 他停下工作,抽了几口烟。

2. cut tobacco, indulge in the use of tobacco 戒烟,吸烟无度

The doctor said I must cut tobacco right out. 医生说我必须立刻把烟戒掉。

He indulged in the use of tobacco. 他吸烟无度。

3. enjoy a cigarette, regale oneself with cigar 爱抽烟,抽烟无度

He was a non-smoker and a total abstainer, but he liked a glass of beer with his dinner and when he was tired he enjoyed a cigarette. 他不是抽烟的人,酒也全戒了。但是在吃饭时喜欢喝杯啤酒,疲倦时爱吸一支香烟。

He regaled himself with cigar. 他抽雪茄自娱。

4. be wedded to pipe, give oneself up to the enjoyment of pipe 烟斗不离嘴,享

受抽烟斗的乐趣

He is wedded to his pipe. 他烟斗不离嘴.

He give himself up to the vigorous enjoyment of his pipe for a silent minute or two. 他默默地抽了一两分钟烟斗,专心致志地享受那种强烈的快感.

5. cigar up (cigar 在这里借用作动词) 抽雪茄

He had often noticed some of these men swaggering about the town on Sundays, dressed like millionaires and cigared up. 他时常看到这些人当中有一些在礼拜天的时候,穿着像百万富翁,刁着雪茄,在城里装模作样地走着.

6. take a drag 吸一口烟

He blew a cloud of smoke and coughed a little... Our eyes met for a moment and we took a deep drag. 他喷出一股烟,稍微咳嗽一下... 我们目光相遇了,深深地吸了口烟.

He hesitated long enough to take a drag from cigarette. 他犹豫了很长一段时间后又抽了一口烟.

III. 句子的同义现象表达

1. 卷烟,点烟

We sat down, rolled our cigarette, and lighted them in the young flame of our fire. 我们坐下来每人卷了一支烟,在新生的炉火上把烟卷点着.

He took out his tobacco tin and with nicotine-stained fingers rolled a cigarette. 他取出烟草,用尼古丁染黄的手指卷了一支烟.

The match danced between his fingers when he tried to light a cigarette. 火柴在他手指间颤动,他想点着烟卷.

2. 装烟

He went nursing his pipe. 他给烟斗添着烟.

He dipped his pipe into his tobacco pouch and began filling the bowl. 他把烟斗塞进烟袋,开始装烟.

He grunted and began refilled his pipe. 他嘴里嘀咕着,重新装了烟斗.

3. 衔烟(斗)

He held a cigarette between his lips. 他嘴衔烟卷.

He had a pipe between his lips (or teeth). 他嘴衔烟斗。

He remained silent, the pipe stem champed between his teeth. 他保持沉默,把烟斗嘴儿咬得格格作响。

4. 灭烟

He crushed his cigarette in an ash tray. 他在烟灰缸里把香烟弄灭了。

He crushed his half-smoked cigarette. 他把抽了一半的烟卷弄灭了。

A notice in big letter warned: SMOKING PROHIBITED! He hastily pinched out his cigarette. 一张招贴,写着大字,警告说“禁止吸烟!”他连忙把香烟灭掉。

5. 停抽烟斗

Tucking his pipe into his sash, he said he was going to the dining-room. 他把烟管往腰带里一插,说要到食堂去。

The man stuffed his pipe back into his belt. 那人把烟管插进了腰带里。

He took the pipe out of his mouth. 他把烟斗从嘴里拿下。

6. 其他

He spat out the cigarette end that stuck to his lip. 他把刁在嘴边的香烟头吐掉。

They filled the shed with fumes of their pipes. 他们抽烟斗,抽得满棚屋里都是烟。

His coat smells of tobacco. 他外套上有烟草味。

The air was stick with tobacco smoke. 空气中烟草味重。

出 汗

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. sweat *n.* 汗,出汗 (moisture that is given off by the body through the skin)

It is a hell of nuisance jogging along in the dark! I'm covered with sweat!

在黑地里磨磨蹭蹭地走,真讨厌!我出了一身冷汗.

They laboured in the sweat of their blows all day. 他们终日流汗劳动.

After getting myself into a lather of sweat, I was now so cold that I couldn't stop shivering. 我出了一身冷汗之后,冷得不停地发抖.

They sat there sweating, unable to say a word. 他们坐在那儿淌汗,说不出一句话来.

If I drink some hot water and sweat it out on warm kang, I'll be all right. 我只要喝一点开水,睡在热炕上出一身汗,就会好的.

2. perspiration *n.* 汗 (sweat, sweating. perspiration 较 sweat 一词优雅. 英国上流社会说出汗,常避用 sweat. sweat 又常指动物流汗. sweat 为盎格鲁撒克逊系的字. 而 perspiration 是拉丁系的字.)

Before they had gone half way they were all soaked in perspiration. 他们还没走到一半的路程,就全都汗流夹背了.

3. perspire *vi.* 出汗 (sweat)

He perspired copiously. 他出了很多汗.

The child had finished his rice and was perspiring profusely, his head steaming. 孩子吃完饭,大量出汗,头上直冒热气.

4. sweaty *a.* 流汗的 (damp with sweat)

I saw the huge black interior and live coals of living men moving restlessly and orderly, their eyes gleaming from their sweaty faces. 我向里面一望,瞧见里面又大又黑,像矿里没开采的煤块似的人们走个不停不歇,可是很有秩序,他们都是满面大汗,眼珠闪出微光.

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. go soaking wet 大汗淋漓

They covered the entire shoal several hundred metres long, get soaking wet, but did not find any signs of human beings. 他们在整个沙洲上走了百米长的路程,满身大汗,未发现人迹.

2. all in a lather 满身是汗

He was all in a lather. 他满身是汗.

3. steaming head, damp brow, glistening face 头冒汗,眉毛汗湿,面孔汗淋淋的

He wiped his steaming head. 他擦一擦冒热气的脑袋.

Mopping his damp brow, and moistening his lips with water from carafe, he concluded his speech. 他抹一抹汗湿的额头, 举起玻璃水瓶喝一口润润嘴唇, 结束了他的演说.

Workers offered him towels to wipe his glistening face. 工人们都把毛巾递给他去擦汗闪闪的面孔.

III. 句子的同义现象表达

试汗的几种表达方法

1. wipe 拭去

Wiping the mingled sweat and sea-water from her dripping face, she said: "We're sinking in a sea of misery, comrade. We look forward every minute and every hour for our army to come and liberate us." 她抹着脸上淋淋的汗水和海水, 说道: "同志, 我们正在苦海里啊. 每时每刻都盼望大军来解放我们哩.

One of them, a ship's officer, took off his cap to wipe the perspiration from his forehead. 他们中的一个船上职员, 脱掉软帽, 抹去脑门上的汗水.

2. brush 抹去

"Good," agreed Tiger as he brushed the sweat off his face. "好", 大虎同意说, 他抹去脸上的汗水.

With one sleeve the squadron leader brushed away the sweat beading his face. 营长用袖口抹去脸上的汗水.

3. mop 擦

The men made for the corners of the room, mopping their perspiring forehead. 人们走向房间的四角, 擦着汗浸浸的脑门.

4. swab 抹

Huck leaned on his shovel, swabbed the beaded drops from his brow with his sleeve. 赫克靠在铁锹上, 用袖口擦去脑门上的一粒粒汗珠.

5. pass one's hand over one's face 用手擦面

Still Li said nothing, just passed one hand over his face, spattering the

earth with drops of sweat which vanished the next moment in the parched soil. 李还是一声不吭,只是用手抹一抹脸,把汗水洒在地上. 焦干的泥土马上将汗水吸收进去了.

汗湿衣裳的几种表达方法

1. soak 湿透

Cold sweat soaked his clothes. 冷汗湿透了他的衣裳.

Sitting still he could feel the sweat trickling down his body, soaking through his many layers of clothing, wetting his shoes and gloves. 他坐着不动,觉得汗水从身上往下淌着,湿了几层衣服,鞋子和手套也都潮了.

2. perspiration-soaked, sweat sodden, sweat-dyed 汗湿的,汗迹斑斑的

As he stood beside me, his perspiration-soaked clothes sticking to his body, he felt very cold. 他站在我身旁,汗湿了的衣裳粘着他的身体,因此觉得很冷.

From time to time she peeped at her strong, well-built P. L. A. son, then suggested that he should change his sweat-sodden clothes. 她不时地觑着儿子,那个结实健壮的解放军战士,要他换掉汗湿的衣裳.

3. run with sweat 汗湿

When the sun gets overhead it burns like fire. Your clothes run with sweat and the stones bake so hot that they seem ready to smoke. 太阳当头,好似火烧. 汗湿了衣裳. 石头烤得火烫,好像快要冒烟了.

4. be drenched(wet) with sweat(perspiration) 汗水湿透

My tunic was drenched with sweat, probably because I was too upset. 我的外衣都给汗水湿透了,也许因为我心里太烦燥.

My clothes were wet with perspiration. 我衣裳给汗水浸湿了.

5. stick to one(one's body) (汗衣)贴身

He read this poster through twice, and broke out in a sweat. His shirt, just beginning to dry, stuck to him again. 他把那张招贴读了两遍,突然流出汗来,刚开始干了的衬衣又粘在他身上了.

Li was sweating so much that the characters "Chengchow Electric Machine Works" printed in red on his shirt were sticking to his chest. 李流了不少汗,印在衬衣上的“郑州电机厂”几个红字紧粘在他的胸口.

6. sweat marks, (clothes) become a soggy mass 汗迹斑斑,(衣裳)湿淋淋的

His overalls showed sweat marks and the veins in his arms were knotted with the pressure he was exerting. 他的工装裤上显出块块汗斑,臂上的青筋因为使劲也根根暴了出来。

Between his nervousness and the heat his clothes had become a soggy mass, and he sat with close eyes to avoid the sting of the sweat that ran from his eyebrows 一是因为神经过敏,二是因为热,他衣裳湿淋淋的,免得眉毛上流下的汗水刺痛眼睛,他闭目坐着。

7. cling to one (汗衣)贴身

It was so hot that our hats melted from perspiration, our hair was plastered tight to our scalps, and our clothing clung to us like wet gloves. 天太热了,汗水浸湿了我们的帽子,发丝都粘在头皮上,衣裳像潮手套一样贴在我们身上。

人体各部出汗的描写

1. 面部出汗

Her fair complexion was streaked with sweat and grime. 她那洁白的脸上现出一条条汗水和灰尘的痕迹。

His neck and face were covered with sweat, the veins stood out on his brow and he breathed like an over-driven horse. 他的脖子里和脸上都是汗,额上青筋暴出,呼哧呼哧地喘气,像个驱使过度的马儿。

Sweat poured down from his brick-red cheeks. 汗水从他那砖红色的双颊上直往下淌。

He had thrown off his mask and the wind was roaring over his head, making a shower of the sweat that was still bursting from his face. 他丢掉了面罩,风儿呼呼地从他头上吹过。这一吹,他脸上还在淌着的汗水,犹如雨下。

2. 额头出汗

Big drops of sweat stood on his forehead and his face flushed with effort; there was a loud buzzing in his ears. 他额上冒出大粒的汗珠,面孔因使了劲而发红,耳朵嗡嗡地鸣叫。

In vain he fought the rising nausea while beads of cold sweat started out on his brow. 他想制止那有增无减的晕船病,但毫无成效,冷汗一颗颗地在他额头上直往外冒。

Beads of perspiration trembled on her brow and tears shook on her eyelashes. 汗珠在她额头上颤动,泪珠在她睫毛上抖动.

Great beads of perspiration rolled from his forehead. 豆大的汗珠从他额上滚下.

The sweat poured regularly from his forehead like a spring. 汗水从他脑门上泉水似地涌了出来.

3. 身上出汗

The perspiration was running down my back. 汗水打我的背上直往下流.

Sugar was drenched with sweat that pricked like needles in sensitive places. 苏嘉浑身是汗,像针一样刺痛了身上敏感的地方.

They worked so hard that steam rose from their forehead and they were covered with sweat. 他们干活干得太累了,额上冒着热气,浑身是汗.

My hair rose. A drenching sweat washed away all strength from my body. 我的头发竖了起来,淋淋的汗水流的我身上一点力气都没有了.

4. 人体的其它部分出汗

Beads of sweat stood on the tip of her nose. 她鼻尖上冒出一粒粒汗珠.

Perspiration broke out on his palms. 他两个手掌都出汗了.

Even in the cool washroom sweat burst from his pores. 就是在凉快的盥洗室里,汗也从他的毛孔里渗出来.

Eyebrows do not keep the sweat out of your eyes and they sting intolerably. 眉毛承不住汗水,往眼睛里流,眼睛给刺痛得难熬.

出汗原因的描写举例

1. 吓得出汗

A sudden loud bowl scare me into a cold sweat. 突然的一声高叫,吓得我浑身冷汗.

Frightened into a cold sweat, the boy jumped up and ran. 这孩子吓出一身冷汗,跳起来就跑.

2. 痛得出汗

By the afternoon, one of the boys' ankles was so bad that he sweated with pain at every step. 到下午时分,一个孩子的脚踝坏了,他每走一步,都痛得流汗.

The sharp pain in his chest brought him out in a cold sweat. 他胸口剧

痛,出了冷汗.

3. 热得出汗

During the day the sun struck to our bodies like a hot plaster as we marched. Our chests and backs were soaking wet. 白天行军时,太阳照射在我们身上,好像贴着热膏药似的,我们的胸口脊背都是汗淋淋的.

The sun had such power and the air was so perfectly still, that like a Turkish bath, the perspiration flowed in drops. 太阳是那样猛烈,空气是那样静止不流,好像洗蒸汽浴一样,汗水一滴滴往下滴.

4. 因使劲而出汗

I struggled out, covered in perspiration. 我挣扎出来,满身大汗.

Sweat streamed from him, both from the tension and his stupendous effort. 他汗水直淌,一方面因为紧张,一方面因为用力过猛.

愤 怒

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. anger *n.* 怒 (the strong feeling that comes when one has been wronged or insulted, or when one sees cruelty or injustice; the feeling that makes people want to quarrel or fight)

This bald-headed little man was terrifying in his anger. 这个秃头的小个子在发火.

His smouldering anger stemmed from what he had heard about the insolent conduct of his son. 他窝了一肚子的火,那是因为听说他儿子干了蛮不讲理的事儿.

Don't joke with a man in anger. 别跟生气的人说笑话.

Kao had been thinking better of the village head, but this exposure angered him again. 高对村长一向是尊敬的,可是这次事情的暴露,使他又一次生气了.

2. *angry adj.* 怒 (filled with anger (with sb. at what sb. does or says, about sth.))

An angry stir ran through the crowd. 人群愤怒地骚动起来。

3. *angrily adv.* 怒

"I can't see nothing to laugh at," cried Grinder angrily. "我看不出有什么好笑话的,"格林德生气地嚷道。

Finding nothing valuable the landlord angrily kicked our tattered quilt. 找不到什么值钱的东西,地主愤怒地用脚踢咱家破烂的被子。

4. *indignation n.* 义愤 (a strong feeling of anger, esp. excited by that which is injustice, ungrateful, or base; anger mingled with contempt or abhorrence)

"It's a damned shame," Andrew burst out, forgetting himself in a sudden rush of indignation. "真他妈的丢脸!"安德鲁破口骂道。他一时气愤,忘掉了自己的身份。

His surprise gave place to indignation. 他由惊奇转为愤怒。

5. *indignant adj.* 怒 (angry and scornful)

He was indignant beyond measure. 他气愤极了。

He's becoming somehow indignant. 他变得有点气愤。

6. *indignantly adv.* 怒

His mother indignantly declared that a girl could so conduct herself was indeed a good riddance. 他妈妈愤然地说,一个行为这样不端的姑娘,真是甩掉的好。

7. *rage n.* 愤怒 (violent anger, a furious passion, usu. manifested in looks, words or actions)

He seemed swollen and ready to burst with rage. 他看来气鼓鼓的,脾气一触即发。

"Have it your own way!" yelled his father, almost choking with rage. "你想怎样干就怎样干!"他爹嚷道,气得几乎说不出话来。

Blind with rage she missed the plank. 她气得两眼昏花,没有抓得住那块板。

8. *ragingly adv.* 愤怒

Frank ragingly open the door. 弗兰克愤然把门打开。

9. *fury n.* 愤怒 (extreme anger, frenzied rage)

He lashed himself into fury. 他大发脾气.

By then her fury had nearly exhausted itself and she just glared at me.
到那个时候,她的火气差不多再也发不出了,只是狠狠地瞪着我.

10. *furious adj.* 愤怒 (violent, uncontrolled; full of fury)

He was too furious to continue. 他太火了,话儿讲不下去了.

The crowd stirred angrily. The bloody gunny sacking in his hand. Tiger set off at the head of the furious men. 人群愤怒地骚动起来了. 大虎手拿着血淋淋的麻布袋,动身走在激愤的人们前面.

11. *furiously adv.* 愤然

Constable Brogan looked around furiously, his cheeks reddened, and he dropped his head. 侦探布罗根涨红了脸,气愤地四下看了一眼,便低下了头.

Then he felt himself blush furiously and Sally went off into a gale of laughter. 那时,他觉得自己脸都气红了,可是塞莱哄然大笑起来.

12. *displeasure n.* 愤怒 (the feeling of being offended, a feeling varying according to its intensity of indignation, from disapproval to anger, provoked by a person or action)

He pushed out his lips in displeasure. 他愤愤地撅起嘴唇.

"You are severe," said John with an air of displeasure. "你苛刻了"约翰显出不悦的神色说道.

13. *displease vt.* 恼火 (not please; make indignation or angry; 常以过去分词出现)

He is much displeased with me. 他对我很恼火.

He was highly displeased at my going away without leave. 他对我不假而行极为不满.

14. *resent vt.* 生气 (feel bitter, indignant or angry at)

Does he resent my being here? 我在这儿他生气吗?

He deeply resented my remark. 他对我说的话深为愤恨.

15. *resentful adj.* 愤慨 (feeling or showing resentment)

The young man felt resentful of what she said. 那年青人对她讲的话感到愤慨.

She was resentful of the way of his speaking. 她对他讲话的那个样子感到愤怒.

16. *resentfulness*. *n.* 愤慨

"One would think you doubted my honesty," he said, with a laugh, though his colour rose in a quick *resentfulness* frequent with him. "你这样一来,叫人觉得好像你信不过我了,"他说,说的时候虽然笑了一声,却因为心里一阵的愤怒,脸上都红起来了;这种立刻爆发的愤怒,本是他的常事.

17. *resentment* *n.* 愤慨 (a deep reflective displeasure, indignation, or anger against those that have done, or are fancied to have done a wrong; a feeling of indignation or anger)

She did not approve of what he was doing... It was not *resentment* with her, but disapproval. 她不赞成他目前的行动... 她并不是愤恨,而是不同意.

Aunt Juley was on her feet at once, trembling from smothered *resentment*. 朱莱阿姨立刻站了起来,浑身发抖,窝着一肚子火.

18. *passion* *n.* 发火 (violent anger or rage; a fit of intense and furious anger; an outburst of anger or bad temper)

I fully expected her to fly into a *passion*. She only gave me a gentle smile. 我完全以为她要发火了,可是她只是温和地朝我笑笑.

When *passion* enters at the foregate, wisdom goes out at the postern. 愤怒前门进智慧后门出.

19. *temper* *n.* 坏脾气 (bad mood, *resentment*, *passion*, showing itself by an outburst of irritation or anger. *Temper* in this sense is colloquial)

He is a very good *tempered* fellow; I never saw him out of *temper* with anyone. 他这人脾气挺好,我从来没看到他对谁发过火.

I did not broach the subject as he seemed out of *temper*. 我没提那个问题,因为他好像在发脾气.

20. *irritation* *n.* 恼火 (excitement of anger, the state of being irritated, a feeling of angry annoyance)

I forget any words he was used in the *irritation* of the moment. 他一时激动起来所讲的那些话,我一句也记不得了.

He sat down on a block of wood, his irritation growing as he waited. 他坐在一个木段上,越等越火.

21. irritate *vt.* 使恼火 (make angry or annoyed, excite the temper of)

"Don't talk like that, Aileen," he replied, almost irritated. "艾琳,你别这样子说话,"他回答说,差不多恼火了.

There is nothing does irritate me more than seeing other people sitting about doing nothing when I'm working. 我在干活. 别人坐在一旁啥也不做,再也没有比看到这情况更使我生气的了.

22. irritably; irritable *adv. & a.* 恼火 (irritable implies ready, impatient excitability whereby one is angered and exasperated easily)

"Never mind about socialism," said Crass, irritably. "谈社会主义,没关系." 克拉斯恼火地说.

"I know all about that", interrupted Cowperwood, irritably. "我全都知道," 库伯伍德恼火地打断话头,说道.

She is so irritable these days that she flies at me for nothing at all. 她这几天火气大,无缘无故向我发脾气.

23. wrath *n.* 大怒 (deep, intense anger and indignation; extreme and uncontrollable passion; intense resentment)

"How dare you stay here when you hear me call?" the mistress of the house cried in great wrath. 女主人勃然大怒,嚷道:"你听到我叫你,还胆敢待在这儿不动?"

The young couple clenched their fists tight, burning with wrath. 这对年轻夫妇十分愤怒,捏紧了拳头.

24. wrathful, wrathfully *a. & adv.* 大怒

This only kindled the wrathful spirit more fiercely. 这只使怒火烧得更旺.

"Why did they lie to me?" the young man wrathfully exclaimed. 那年青人愤愤地说:"他们干吗对我撒谎?"

25. ire *n. & vt.* 恼怒 (strong or keen resentment, passionate anger, a profound feeling or manifestation of intense and generally noble wrath)

But his sister understand these looks of ire. 但是他姐姐懂得这怒容意味着什么.

Language cannot express the awful ire of William. 威廉的赫然大怒,难以言语形容.

26. irate *a.* 愤怒的 (angry, irate, indignant, wrathful agree in meaning of feeling or showing displeasure with passion or in a bad temper)

What made you so irate? 啥事情使你这样发怒?

He read again from the leaflet in an irate voice. 他用激愤的嗓音又念了传单.

27. irately *adv.* 愤怒地

He said irately: "You don't know what you're doing..." 他忿怒地说: "你不知道自己在干什么..."

28. incense *vt.* 使怒 (make angry. It implies hotness of anger, esp. as provoked by that which is excessively irritating and offensive)

Mr. Butter for some reason to which I am not a party, seems deeply and personally incensed. 看起来布特勒先生他个人非常生气,什么原因我不清楚.

He felt highly incensed at the affront. 他对于这种侮辱感到极为气愤.

29. enrage *vt.* 使怒 (fill with rage. It suggests a violent display of wrath or fury)

I was so enraged that I pulled out my pistol. 我火了,拔出手枪.

John West was enraged but he calmed down a little, a thought which had often crossed his mind lately asserted itself. 约翰·威斯特大发其火,可是在他气稍平时,最近以来时常闪过他脑海的那种念头又浮现了.

30. infuriate *vt.* 使怒 (fill with fury or rage. It implies a sense of being outraged, or, in weaker use, of being exasperated beyond endurance)

Upon hearing this, Sawkins became so infuriated that he lifted the boulder off the cart and, throwing it upon the muddy ground, right into a pool of dirty, trampled it underfoot. 索金斯听了这话火极了,他把包袱从大车上取下,往泥地上扔去,正好落在泥潭里,随后又踏上一脚.

Before the job was half done, the contractor withdrew their engineers and stopped supplying the special steel. The news infuriated him. 工程的一半还没完成,缔约的一方撤退了工程师并停止供应特种钢材. 这个消息使他很气愤.

31. exasperate *vt.* 使怒 (enrage)

They were exasperated at the failure of their first efforts. 他们初次努力就遇到了失败,因而生气了.

"I've come to see the team leader," I said again, a little exasperated. "我是来瞧队长的,"我又说了一遍,有点火了.

32. exasperation *n.* 愤怒

"Stop that noise," he cried out in exasperation. "别吵啦!"她愤然地嚷道.

33. aggravate *vt.* 使怒 (make angry; irritate (colloq.))

He aggravated her beyond endurance. 他把她气得难以忍耐.

It is aggravating to have you talking about so small a business. 真恼火,叫你来谈这样芝麻大的事儿.

34. provoke *vt.* 使生气 (make angry. That which provokes awakens strong annoyance or vexation, or (esp. in the form provoking) tears)

Don't think I am trying to provoke you or to make fun of what you revere. 你别以为我在想惹你生气,也别以为我在对你所尊敬的东西开玩笑.

He is provoked with me for not talking more. 他因为我不肯多谈,火了.

35. provokingly *adv.* 生气

He was provokingly cool. 他冷淡得使人生气.

36. provocation *n.* 生气

He did it under severe provocation. 他在盛怒之下干了这事.

There was no provocation for such an angry letter. 接到这样一封愤怒的信并未发火.

37. vex *vt.* 生气 (angry, irritate)

George has bought some new things for this trip, and I'm vexed about them. 乔治为这次旅行购置了一些新的东西,我见了相当恼火.

I shall be vexed if you are still gabbling. 如果你还在唠叨,我可要生气了.

38. nettle *vt.* 使生气 (make angry)

A touch of light scorn in her tone nettled me. 她口里带点嘲讽的意味,我听了恼火.

He was somewhat nettled by the air of superiority Tom assumed. 汤姆摆出高人一等的架势,因此他见了多少有点恼火.

39. *roil(rile) vt.* 恼火 (rouse anger in, induce an angry or resentful state of agitated disturbance)

Her manner of ignoring him roiled him inexpressibly. 她那种旁若无人的态度,使他说不出的恼火.

That his friends should believe it, was what roiled him exceedingly. 他的朋友们居然相信了,这是他非常恼火的事.

40. *peeve vt.* 使恼火 (excite a feeling of angry annoyance in a person)

When she ventured to criticize it, even mildly, he was peeved. 她鼓起勇气批评了一下,尽管话儿讲得挺婉转,他也来火了.

Don't be peeved, Eva. I've broken the best china teapot. It slipped out of my hands. 别生气,伊瓦.我把一把顶好的瓷茶壶给打破了,是从我手里滑下去的.

41. *peevish a.* 恼火 (irritable)

She looked vexed and peevish at the news. 她听到这消息,又气又急.

He thought that Dick had a good heart, in spite of his peevish temper. 他认为迪克尽管脾气急躁易怒,心地还好.

42. *peevishly n.* 恼火

When his mother gave him a fresh piece of sugar-stick out of the jar he threw it peevishly on the floor and began to whimper, rubbing his face against his mother's bosom and pulling at her dress with his hands. 他妈妈从糖罐里取出一支糖棒儿给他,他生气地往地上一摔,哭了起来,脸蛋儿擦着他妈妈的胸脯,还用小手扯他妈妈的衣裳.

43. *sullen a.* 绷着脸 (silently bad-tempered)

In a morning he is always sullen. 早上他总是绷着脸.

The landlord made them go back to the fields immediately after supper and worked until midnight. They went in sullen silence. 地主要他们晚饭一丢碗就到地里干活到半夜.他们绷着脸,一声不响地走去.

44. *sulky a.* 绷着脸 (having a tendency to sulk)

Jereny, who did not dance, was standing by her, looking as sulky as a bear with a sore head. 杰莲没有跳舞,他站在她身边,满面怒容.

He got sulky with her about a trifle. 他为了一件小事对她绷着脸儿。

45. *sulk vt. & n.* 绷着脸 (be in a bad temper and show this by refusing to talk)

John West went to the reception room and sulked over the evening paper while waiting for Sugar Renfrey, who was coming to discuss Labour Party business. 约翰·威斯特走到会客室里, 绷着脸儿看晚报, 等待苏加·伦夫勒·伦夫勒要来讨论工党的事。

Often suspicions crept into my heart and made me sulk. 我心里常常产生怀疑, 并因怀疑而生气。

46. *fume n.* 怒

He was in a fume. 他激怒了。

Something has put him in a fume against son. 一些事使他对儿子生气。

47. *annoy vt.* 恼火 (vex, make rather angry (esp. in passive))

I felt annoyed when he refused to help. 他不肯帮忙, 我感到有点火。

But he was very annoyed with Somerton. 可是他很生索莫顿的气。

48. *huff n.* 怒 (a fit of ill temper; *vi.* get angry)

He walked away in a huff. 他怒冲冲地走开了。

"Think what you like of me," said Zhang in a huff. "对于我, 你认为怎样就怎样吧," 张忿忿地说。

49. *huffy, huffish adj.* 不高兴 (implies a tendency to take offense without due cause but it suggests more of a display of injured pride than pettish)

He is huffy for the rest of the day. 这天的其余时间他总是不高兴。

He returned a huffish answer. 他忿忿地回答。

50. *pet. n.* 发脾气 (fit of ill temper, esp. about something trifling)

Mother's in a pet this morning. Keep out of her way. 妈妈今天上午在生气, 别去顶撞她。

He took the pet suddenly. 他没理由地忽然生气。

51. *pettish; pettishness a.* 生气的; *n.* 生气 (It implies sucky or childish ill-humour, as of one who is slighted or offended)

I heard a pettish ejaculation from inside the room. 我听到房间内传出愤怒的叫喊声。

She heard Amy's voice in pettish exclamation; "Oh, get out, you!" 他听

到爱米在生气地说“哎，你给我走出去！”

52. *umbrage n.* 生气 (offence, resentment)

He gave umbrage. 他发怒了。

He took umbrage at what I said. 他对我说的话感到恼火。

53. *offence (offense) n.* 生气 (the hurting in one's feelings; condition of being hurt in one's feelings; anger)

Well then, let me fire the first shot. If I'm wide off the mark, you mustn't take offence. 好吧，我来开第一炮，如果说得不中肯，千万别生气。

I hope he'll not take offence if I answer back. 我希望，我回敬时他不会生气。

54. *offend vt.* 使生气 (cause anger)

She was offended by his flunt speech. 他那直率的一番话儿惹她生气了。

The question did not offend her, however, and she suggested that I had better look for myself; so I laid down the sculls and took a view. 这句问话倒没惹起她生气。她说我顶好自己来看一看，于是我放下双桨眺望了一下。

55. *ruffle vt.* 使恼火 (put out of temper; *vi.* become discomposed, irritated or angered)

"I don't want to go," he said, a bit ruffled. “我不想去，”他说时有点火。

Nothing never ruffled him. 啥也没使他生过气。

56. *pout n.* 恼火 (a fit of pique. *vi.* show displeasure by thrusting out the lips or wearing a sullen expression)

He's in the pouts. 他在赌气(或撅着嘴，绷着脸)。

Only then would she move on, but still pouted. 到那时她才向前走动，可是还不高兴(还撅着嘴)。

57. *puke n.* 愤怒 (resentment.)

He went away in a fit of pique (or in a pique). 他愤然走开了。

He did it out of pique. 他赌气干的。

58. *dudgeon n.* 愤怒 (anger, resentment)

They often parted in deep (or high) dudgeon. 他们时常愤然分手。

You must not be in a dudgeon with me. 你毋须对我发火。

59. *tantrum n.* 发脾气 (fit of bad temper or anger)

· He got (or went) into his tantrum(s). 他动肝火了.

· The old lady was throwing another tantrum. 这老太太又发脾气了.

60. *frenzy n.* 愤怒 (rage; madness. *vt.* drive to madness)

He was just in the frenzy of the moment. 他处在一时的狂怒中.

He couldn't control himself; he was working himself into a frenzy. Since his son wasn't at home, he could really let off steam. He'd never had a better chance! 他控制不住自己, 渐渐地狂暴起来了. 既然儿子不在家, 他真可以发发牢骚. 他从不曾有过较好的机会呀.

61. *wax n.* 发火 (fit of anger (or temper) (slang); *vi.* become angry (old use))

Don't get into a wax because I said your hair is ginger, you know that it is. 不要因为我说了你的头发是赤色的, 你就冒了火. 你知道那是事实.

He waxed indignant. 他愤慨起来了.

62. *savage n.* 发火 (out of temper (colloq.))

He got savage with his brother. 他对兄弟大发脾气.

This made him savage. 这使他大发脾气.

63. *mad a.* 发火 (angry (colloq. esp. in U. S. A.))

Gee, the old man was as mad as the devil. 天啊, 这老人气极了.

I was rather mad at missing my train. 我没赶上火车, 相当来火.

64. *hot a.* 怒 (angry; excited)

He got hot. 他火了 (或意为“激动”).

I got a bit hot under the collar and was harsh in attitude. That was wrong. 我心里有点火, 态度生硬. 这是不对的.

65. *nasty a.* 怒 (angry; turn nasty → become angry or spiteful)

He turned nasty. 他发火 (他闹别扭了).

“Four weeks and I promised the collector the last time he called that we'd pay two weeks next Monday. He was quite nasty about it.” “欠四个礼拜的房租. 上次收租人来的时候, 我答应他在下礼拜一起交两个礼拜的房钱. 他很恼火了.”

66. *cross a.* 发脾气 (bad tempered; easily showing anger (colloq.))

For goodness's sake don't go near her, she's cross as two sticks. 做好事

别靠近她,她正在发脾气哩.

She scolded her maid and was as cross as two sticks. 她骂了女佣人,而且脾气很坏.

67. crossly *adv.* 愤然

She sat down crossly. She was sulking over his naughtiness when a big carp fell plop on her lap. 她生气地坐了下来,因为他调皮,所以绷着脸儿不高兴,这时候一条大鲤鱼扑地一声给扔到了她的怀里.

She answered him rather crossly, "No, I'm still waiting for you to come and arrange it,..." 她十分恼火地回答说:“没哩,我还在等着你来安排...”

68. wroth *a.* 气愤 (angry; indignant)

There was a general chorus of indignation. Harlow and Phipot especially were very wroth. 一片义愤的呼声,而哈罗和菲波特则特别气愤.

69. ratty *a.* 脾气不好的 (ill-tempered, irritable)

Ratty! So would you be ratty if you'd been awake half the night with neuralgia. 发脾气! 神经发痛,大半夜没睡得成觉,才会发这样大的脾气哩.

70. wild *a.* 怒 (angry (colloq.))

The Secretary was wild with the Director for correcting him in public. 秘书对董事发了火,因为董事当众责备了他.

71. rattle *vt.* 使怒 (make angry)

The silly answers that he received to the questions rattled the examiner. 提出来的问题,回答得很糊涂,因此考试委员生气了.

72. ramp *vi.* 生气 (rage (colloq.))

"You'd better look alive, you chaps," he said as he went down stairs again. "If you don't get these ceilings finished by dinner-time, Nimrod's sure to ramp. "老兄们,你们顶好拿出点精神来干活,"他说时又走下楼梯. "饭前如果你们还粉刷不好天花板,涅姆罗德准定要大发脾气的."

73. rampage *vi.* 暴怒 (rush about in excitement or rage; be on the rampage (or ramp)—be raging about)

He rampaged for an hour. 他暴怒了一小时.

Here, out of the back door as fast as you can, Father's found his broken

window, and is on the rampage (or on the ramp). 喂,快从后门逃出去,爸爸已经发现窗玻璃给打坏了,他正在发火哩.

74. inflame *v.* 使怒 (cause to)(become anger (or red, over-hearted))

Martin was inflamed by the intellectual pretence and fraud of those who sat in high place. 身居高位的人们,在学识上弄虚作假,使马丁激怒了.

He was inflamed with anger (rage). 他火起来了.

75. burn *vi.* 来火 (be or become very angry or utterly disgusted, usu. used with up)

The way he talks to some of his employees burns me up. 他同他的某些雇员说话的那种架势使我冒火.

When I heard what he had done I really burned. 我听到他所做的事情,的确来火了.

76. blaze *vi.* 发火 (burst out with strong feeling)

Aileen blazed at once to furious heat. 艾琳立刻冒起火来.

He was blazing with anger (indignation). 他正在发怒.

77. fire *vi.* 来火 (become angry or inflamed with passion often used with up; *vt.* excite or stimulate)

He hated the noise and always fired up at the sound. 他不喜欢吵闹,一听到那声音就来火.

His foolishness fired my temper. 他傻不叽叽的惹我生气.

78. burst *vi.* 来火 (be at the point of giving to suppressed emotion)

I am ready to burst. 我快要气炸了.

79. explode *vi.* 来火 (show violent emotion)

Had this been a few years ago she would have exploded. 如果这是在几年前以前,她早就勃然大怒了.

He exploded with anger (wrath). 他勃然大怒.

80. bristle *vi.* 发火 (show temper)

Grandpa Shen bristled. 沈老爹火了.

He bristled up at an insulting remark. 听了那番侮辱的话他火起来了.

81. gall *vt.* 使怒 (vex, fret, annoy)

He galled her with his remarks 他那话激她发火.

82. fret *vi.* 生气 (be chafed or peevish; *vt.* vex, irritate)

The old man fretted at his son's idleness. 老人对儿子的游手好闲很生气.

What are you fretting about? 你在生什么气?

83. chafe *v.* 生气 (be vexed or irritated; rage.)

The delay chafed him. 延误使他忿怒.

He chafed at (or under) an injustice. 他因受到不公平的待遇而愤怒.

Even if we have missed the train, there will be another in ten minutes, so there is no need for you to be in such a chafe about it. 即使赶不上乘这班火车, 十分钟后还有下一班, 因此你不必这样恼火.

84. storm *vi.* 震怒 (give violent expression to anger; shout angrily at)

He stormed about the room. 他大发脾气, 在房间里跳蹦.

He stormed at his wife. 他怒骂老婆.

85. miff *vt.* 生气 (offend, vex); *a.* 生气 (angry); *n.* 生气 (anger, tantrum (American slang))

Miffed by his raillery, I asked, "And how are you... so certain...?" 这种挖苦使我火了, 我问道: "你怎么这样... 肯定...?"

But being miff with him myself I would not plead against him in the least particular. 但是, 因为我本人生着他的气, 我不会在细节上去一一反驳他的.

He was in a miff. 他生着气.

86. spleen *n.* 发脾气 (a fit of bad temper or anger (archaic); filled with spleen—with ill temper, grudging spirit)

He vented his spleen on everyone around. 他对周围的每个人发脾气.

Filled with spleen, the old man stamped round the house, growling and grumbling at all he saw. 这老头儿一肚子火, 在房屋周围走动, 看到什么都要唠叨一番.

87. bile *n.* 生气 (peevishness, bad temper)

It raised (roused, stirred) my bile. 这事惹我生气.

88. fling *vi.* 愤然 (fling out—depart angrily; fling off—go away in a temper.)

He flung off before I could say a word. 我还没来得及讲话, 他就愤然离开了.

When she entered, he flung out of the house. 当她走进来时,他愤然走出屋子.

89. *needle* 在 *get (give, have) the needle* 等中意为发火 (British) (to pierce, as with a needle; hence to irritate, vex, as the remarks needled his feelings; hence to get the needle, to be vexed or irritated)

It gave him the needle... being left in the lurch this way. 这样醉醺醺地离去使得他很气愤.

90. *shirty* *a.* 生气 (angry, ill-tempered)

"You are not shirty because I kissed you?" "我吻了你,你没生气吧?"

91. *touchy* *a.* 易怒 (peevish, irritable, quick to take offence)

He is so touchy that no one dares to offend him. 他脾气暴躁易怒,无人敢犯.

92. *rave* *vi.* 生气 (quick with anger; rave about--speak angrily about)

Mr. Bee raved when his daughter came home at 12 o'clock in the morning. 比先生对他的女儿在上午十二点才回家甚感恼火.

93. *pettishly, peevishness* *adv. & n.* 气愤

"Is judged, judged!" he repeated pettishly. "Who judges?" "截断了,截断了,"他愤愤地重复说:"谁来截断?"

Hence her flight from her own family would be laid more to the door of a lovely temperamental peevishness than anything else. 因此,她从自己的家里出走,与其推委于别的原因,倒不如归咎于她那种无伤大雅的暴躁脾气.

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. *flash up (out)* 勃然大怒 (show sudden passion)

He flashed up (out). 他勃然大怒.

2. *flare up (burst into a rage; 原义是“呼地烧起来”)*

You need not flare up merely because I mentioned your work. 你大可不必因为我只提了一下你的工作就大发雷霆.

Dick flared up and poured out everything he thought about Victor. 迪克火起来了,把自己对维克多的看法一五一十都讲了.

3. *flame up (forth)* 发火 (break suddenly into passion)

- I see his fury will flame forth soon. 我看得出他要发火了。
His anger flamed up at the sight. 看到这景象,他来火了。
4. bridle up 恼火 (show resentment)
She called him a coward and at that he bridled up (with anger). 她叫他胆小鬼,因此他火了。
5. blow up 来火 (express anger (colloquial))
Mother blew up this morning when she saw my torn trousers. 妈妈今天早晨看到我撕破的裤子,她来火了。
6. put out 生气 (put into a bad temper; be angered)
He was much put out by your not coming to dinner. 你不来参加宴会,他很生气哩。
The traveller was much put out by the loss of his bag. 那个旅客丢了包,非常来火。
7. turn on 来火 (be angry with; become hostile to; face in opposition or anger)
“Drunk! Who said he was drunk?” Laura turned furiously on Jose. “醉了,谁说他醉了?”劳拉对乔斯来火了。
The grocer turned on the shop boy who had lost the parcel. 那个食品商对小店员发火,因为他把一个小包丢失了。
8. fly up, fly at 勃然大怒
He flew up. 他勃然大怒。
She is so irritable these days that she flies at me for nothing at all. 她这几天火气大,无缘无故对我发脾气。
9. grate on (upon) 生气 (irritate)
His bad manner grates on everyone. 他的态度很坏,惹得人人生气。
10. boil over (原义是“沸溢”,转义为“愤慨不堪”)
When I said that, he just boiled over. 我说了这话他就大发其火。
He was boiled over with rage at finding himself ignored. 他发觉大家根本不把他放在眼里,他非常气愤。
11. see red 来火 (lost control of oneself through anger or indignation; be furious and feel murderously)
I saw red. Without a word I stood up and stalked off. 我来火了,没吭一

声,站起来迈步走了。

When he spoke in that innocent way, I saw red and struck him. 他说话那样无知,我火了,打了他。

12. snort out 愤然说 (express indignantly)

He's a short, fat, red-faced man, and when I asked him to subscribe, he just snorted out, "I'll be damned if I do." 他这人身材短小,胖乎乎的,脸蛋儿发红。我叫他认捐时,他气愤愤地说:“坚决不干。”

13. raise Cain 引起骚动,恼火

The manager raised Cain over the loss of the chequebook. 经理丢了支票簿,很恼火。

14. in heat 生气 (angrily)

Don't take any notice of what he said; he did not mean to hurt your feelings, he spoke in heat (in the heat of the moment). 对他讲的话你别在意,他并不想伤你的感情,他说的是气话。

15. take something ill 生气 (be indignant at it, offended by it)

Don't take it ill of him. 你别对他生气。

16. take something amiss 生气 (take offence at it)

Don't take it amiss if I point out your errors. 如果指出你的错误,可别生气。

He takes it very much amiss that I did not write to him. 他很生气,因为我没给他写信。

17. take (get) a rise out of somebody 惹某人生气 (cause someone to show petulance or annoyance by good-natured chaff)

It would be worth a hundred pounds to me, to have a rise taken out of him. 如果能惹他冒一阵火,对我来说,简直要值一百镑。

18. get on one's ear; (get up or be) on one's ear (俚) 惹人发火 (angry or indignant especially to the point of being eager to argue or fight.)

Don't get on your ear about it. (美国俚语) 别对这件事生气。

19. get (have) one's dander up 生气,使生气 (become angry; make someone angry)

Finally, she got her dander up and wrote to the president. 最后她实在发火了,就直接给总统写了信。

You've fair got my dander up. Now it's no use to bandy words. 你已经把我弄得够火了. 现在也不必再对吵对闹了.

20. get out of bed the wrong way 发脾气 (be in irritable mood; easy vexed)

Don't be so cross about so small a matter, you must have got out of bed the wrong way this morning. 别为芝麻大的事生这么大的气. 今天上午你准是肝火旺盛了.

21. smooth one's hair the wrong way 惹生气 (vex, annoy)

Someone seems to smooth her hair the wrong way this morning; we can't get a civil word out of her. 看来今儿早晨有谁惹她生气了. 我们听不到她一句好话.

22. stroke anyone the wrong way 生气, 惹生气 (vex or irritate a person.)

Someone had stroked the manager the wrong way and when I asked for an hour's leave he nearly bit my head off. 谁惹经理发了火. 我去向他请一小时假, 看他凶的那样子, 几乎要把我脑袋咬掉.

Note bite a person's head off—speak angrily to a person about something without listening to an explanation or allowing excuses

23. rub a person up the wrong way 惹生气 (annoy, offend a person; irritate, vex)

Be careful how you address him. He is so easily rubbed the wrong way. 跟他讲话要留神, 他这个人容易发火.

24. get one's goat (俚) 动肝火 (irritate or annoy one)

"I want to know; what's the meaning of that expression 'got his goat'?"

"Oh, raised his dander..." "我想知道'触动肝火'这话是什么意思?"

"嗯, 就是大发脾气的意思."

What gets his goat about Desert is the look of his face. It is deuced strange face. 惹动了他的肝火的是德沙特脸上的表情, 真是一张怪不可言的脸.

25. cut up rough (or savage, nusty, still, ugly, nasty) 气极 (be abusively angry about any matter; show annoyance and resentment)

Naturally, the parson and the village cut up rough. 自然啦, 牧师和村子里的人都气得暴跳如雷.

26. turn red in the gills 来火 (be angry)

When he was sneered, he turned red in the gills. 他受到嘲笑,心里来火了.

27. blow the coals 惹生气 (raise to heat or anger)

He's irritated enough now; don't blow the coals too much or we shall have our explosion of anger from him. 他现在够恼火的了,再别惹他啦,要不然,他要对我们大发脾气的.

28. have a black dog on the shoulder 发脾气 (be peevish, irritable)

The mother said to peevish child, "You have got the black dog on your shoulder this morning." 妈妈对任性的孩子说:"今天上午你又发那个牛脾气啦."

29. fly in one's face 生气 (grow angry with anyone)

When I suggested that her hair was dyed; the actress flew in my face. 我说她的头发是染过的,那个女演员听了对我生气了.

30. foam at the mouth 气愤 (be violently angry)

When he heard that he had thus been insulted, he foamed at the mouth. 听说人家是那样地侮辱他,他十分气愤.

31. give one a look 怒视 (glance with indignation)

The young woman behind the counter gave me such a look, anyone would have thought I had been caught shoplifting. 柜台里的那个少妇气虎虎地瞪着我,不管是谁见了都会认为我是入店行窃给当场抓住的哩.

32. try the patience of Job 惹生气 (make even a good tempered person angry)

You are enough to try the patience of Job; you never sit down to a meal without finding something to complain about. 就是脾气再好的人也要给你惹火了,每逢吃饭,你总是嫌这厌那的.

33. go off in a tiff 愤然离去 (depart with angry feeling), be in a tiff (have angry feeling)

I pointed all that out to him, but he became vexed and at last went off in a tiff. 我全都给他指出来了,可是他很恼火,最后愤然离去了.

She was in a tiff and would listen to no argument. 跟她讲道理没有用处,她在发火,啥也听不进去的.

34. tread on the corns 惹怒 (hurt the dignity; vex; do or say sth. that will of-

send a person's prejudices)

We cannot avoid treading on each other's corns as we go on our various ways. 我们各行其是, 难免不惹怒对方。

When I referred to his having once been a grocer, I'm afraid I tread on his corns. 当我提到他过去开过干货店的事, 我恐怕揭着他的疮疤了。

35. touch on the raw 太伤某人感情 (make a person angry; wound a person's feeling) touch up 惹怒 (cause a person to be angry)

The boy was touched on the raw when his father made reference to people who failed their examinations. 父亲提到有些人考试不及格的问题, 触着这孩子的疮疤了。

You touch him up by mentioning the word "shares". 你提到“股份”这个词儿, 使他生气了。

36. grow warm over the argument 讨论某问题而来火 (show signs of anger over an argument)

The two men talking amicably about horses, but grew warm over an argument about dogs. 那两个汉子谈马的时候, 和平亲切; 可是谈到狗时, 争论起来, 就来火了。

37. quarrel with one's shadow 平白无故生气 (be so irritable as to lose temper over nothing at all)

I think he must be tired for he is in such a state of mind as to quarrel with his own shadow. 我想他准是不耐烦了, 因为他满肚火了, 一触即发。

38. put (get) one's monkey up (俚) 生气, 使生气 (make one angry; become angry (slang))

Form matters little when a man's monkey is up 人一发脾气, 就简直不讲礼节了。

Come! Come! Don't get your monkey up for nothing. 好了, 好了, 不要无端生气。

39. put (get, set) one's back up 生气 (get angry or make one angry;) one's back is up 生气 (one gets angry)

So it seems my criticism yesterday didn't solve his problem, just put his back up. 看来我昨天的批评没有解决他的问题, 反而惹他生气啦。

Even the most broad-minded will put their backs up against it. 就连那些胸襟开阔的人也会对这件事情生气。

Her remark put (get, set) his back up. 她的话惹他火了。

40. keep one's shirt on (俚)平平气 (keep cool; don't get excited)

Keep your shirt on! 平平气! (别发脾气!)

41. one's blood boil; one's blood is up; in hot (warm) blood 生气 (with indignation. blood's up, in fighting mood, filled with passion)

It used to make my blood boil to think that such things couldn't be prevented. 一想到这类事情不能够防止,我常常感到十分气愤。

He is a rough man, and thinks nothing of blood when his own is up. 他是个粗人,当他发起火性子来的时候,他把流血都不当一回事儿。

Don't say another word to him; his blood is up and he might do something rash if he were provoked further. 别再跟他多说话了,他发火了。你再惹他,他会干出莽撞事来的。

42. look as black as thunder, look black (与中国俗语“气得象雷公一样”)

He looks as black as thunder. 他怒气冲冲的。

When the general heard that one of the officers had deserted the field, he looked black. 当这位将军获悉一位军官已丢失那片土地时,他怒气冲冲。

43. put one in (into) a bad humour 惹生气 (offend one, make one angry) out of humour 生气 (ill-tempered)

What he meant for a joke put her in a bad humour. 他本意是开开玩笑的,可是她却生气了。

My word put him into a bad humour. 我的话惹他生气了。

What has made you so out of humour today? 今天啥事情惹得你这样生气?

44. fly off the handle (口)生气 (lose one's temper)

The moment anyone of us contradicts you, or opposes you, you go off the handle to beat the Dutch. 每当我们之中有人和你争论,或者反对你时,你就特别暴跳如雷。

Aunt Keziah was in such a pucker to have everything nice, I didn't know but she would fly off the handle. 克其阿大婶要想样样都好,心里是那样烦闷,我不知道她要发脾气。

45. one's mood is too stormy 火气很大

But Butter was by no means done. His mood was too stormy even though he was doing his best to subdue himself. 可是布特还不罢休,因为他火气还是很大,尽管他在尽最大努力克制着自己。

46. be in a paddy whack 大发脾气 (be violently angry)

He was in a paddy whack when I arrived. Some one had upset all his tools. 我到达时,他正在大发脾气.谁把他的工具都翻乱了.

47. like a red rag to a bull 一见就来火 (sth. that excites rage; cause a person to be excited and violently angry)

Keep her out of the house, for goodness's sake, she's like a red rag to the old man, and one day he'll do mischief. 行好事,叫她离开家吧.老头子一见她就来火.总有一天老头子要闹出什么事儿来的.

48. on the war path 恼火 (be angry and preparing for trouble)

Father is on the war path this morning, he's found out about the broken window. 父亲上午恼火了,要发作了,因为打碎窗玻璃的事给他查出来了.

49. with some spirit 气愤 (with some anger vigorously)

The girl being accused of lying defended herself with some spirit. 这姑娘气愤地为自己辩护,因为有人骂她撒谎.

50. with a fire of feeling 生气

"Ah, yes, it is very well to see things in that business point of view," murmured Euwstacia with a smothered fire of feeling. "啊,不错,用这种实事求是的眼光来看一切,好极了,"游苔莎压住了火嘟囔着说.

51. get on one's hind legs 来火 (be excited or angry, as a horse on its hind legs)

If you speak anything to insult him, he will get on his hind legs. 如果你讲了侮辱他的话,他就要冒火的.

52. comb one's hair the wrong way 惹怒 (irritate or provoke one)

In his speech he combed our hair the wrong way. 他演说里的话激怒了我们.

53. out of tune 不高兴 (not in a good temper)

What makes you out of tune? 什么使你不高兴啦?

Has anything gone wrong? He is very much out of tune this morning. 出了毛病了吗? 今天上午他极不高兴.

54. a little pot is soon hot 易怒 (a small or narrow-minded person is quick-tempered. It takes very little to anger a small mind)

It is an old saying that "a little pot is soon hot", which was the case with William the Testy, being a little man he was soon in a passion, and in a passion he soon boiled over. "人小火气大", 这句老话恰恰可以用来形容暴躁的威廉. 他长得个子小, 易发脾气, 而且一发脾气就无法控制.

55. give one the hump 使怒 (make one angry; get the hump; be angry)

It gives me the hump. 真气死人.

56. take pepper in the nose 生气 (take offence, become angry)

Having taken pepper in the nose, he was lugging out his sword. 他发怒了, 拔出了他的宝剑.

57. take on (口) 生气 (rage or rave about, go on madly about)

He took on like demented man. 他气得发狂.

58. take snuff, take it in the snuff, go up in snuff 生气 (be offended, annoyed or cross at or be mad indignantly)

I find they go up in snuff to bed. 我发现他们很生气地去睡觉了.

59. look (cut up) ugly 生气 (show rage or resentment)

Captain Caldwell at once remarked to his men that these fellow looked ugly. 船长卡尔德韦尔立即指着船员们说这些小伙子们都在不高兴.

60. keep one's hair on (lose one's hair 原意“脱发”, 转义“发怒”; keep one's hair on 意为“不生气”)

Hodson (unmoved). You just keep your hair on and listen to me. 霍德生 (无动于衷地): 别生气, 好好听我说吧.

61. rub the hair (fur) the wrong way 惹怒 (arouse the outagonism, antipathy or displeasure of; annoy or irritate by opposition or contradiction)

His every tones rubbed my hair (fur) the wrong way. 他讲话的那个口气使我来火.

62. in the glout 生气 (sully; in the sulks)

Mumma was in the glout with her poor daughter all the way. 妈妈生她可怜女儿的气.

III. 句子的同义现象表达

对人生气的若干表达方法

1. wreak (anger, bad temper) on (upon)

He wreaked his anger upon me. 他向我发脾气。

He tried to wreak his temper on me. 他正企图迁怒与我。

2. vent (anger, fury, ire, wrath) on (upon)

He vented his anger on others. 他向别人泄怒。

He longed to telephone Tom there and then, and vent his wrath on the fellow. 他在当时当地很想打个电话,向汤姆发脾气。

3. show anger toward

He showed anger toward me. 他向我发怒。

4. lose temper with

I quite lost my temper with him at last. 最后我对他发火了。

5. visit fury on

"Sssh! Don't raise your voice, darling. You're visiting fury on them.

Wait—listen to me. I'm trying to help you. . . ." "嘘! 小声点,亲爱的,你正在向他们发火. 等一等,听我说. 我在想帮助你. . ."

6. be angry (furious, aggravated, mad) with

He was angry with me for saying so. 他因为我这样说,生我的气了。

Ma was mad with me for spilling the ink. 我把墨水泼反了,妈对我发火。

She was aggravated with her husband. 她生她丈夫的气。

7. direct resentment against (toward)

The whole resentment of the American people was directed against (toward) their government. 美国人民的愤慨全都指向他们的政府。

8. flare up at

I meant no harm by my remark but she flared up at me as though I had insulted her. 我讲的话并没有恶意,可是她却像受到侮辱似地突然向我发起火来。

9. be cross (offended) with (at)

I'm sorry I was cross at you the other day. 抱歉抱歉,我前几天对你发了

脾气.

Don't be cross with the child for being late. 别因为孩子来迟了,就生他的气.

10. thunder against

I thundered against him. 我向他大发雷霆.

11. rage at, rage and fume against

One day his wife doze off in the early hour and did not wake him up till it was full daylight. For this he raged at her. 有一天,他老婆天麻麻亮的时候瞌睡着了,直到天亮才喊他起来. 为了这件事他向老婆发了脾气.

He raged and fumed against me for not letting him have his own way. 我没让他一意孤行,他对我火着哩.

12. let loose indignation upon

She realized that it was going to be difficult to let loose her indignation upon him. 她明白,要想在他身上泄愤,将是一件困难的事儿.

13. get savage with

He got savage with me. 他对我大发脾气.

14. be enraged(exasperated, incensed, irritated) with(against)

They were exasperated with the informer. 他们愤怒地反对那个告密的人.

He was incensed with the slanderer. 他忿忿地反对毁谤者.

Why is he so irritated with us? 他干吗这样地生我们的气?

15. in a fume against, the cold fury upon, with rage at

Something put him in a fume against me. 什么事使他对我生气.

He let her go on, the cold fury upon him again. 他让她讲下去,她又无情地向他发火了.

16. turn on

They turned on him in anger(or in a fury). 他们气冲冲地向他发火.

17. the subject of anger

But a few weeks later, Stracey was again the subject of his anger. 几个星期以后,他又对斯特莱赛生气了.

对事发怒的若干表达方法

1. be(grow, become, get) angry at(about)

I'm angry at what you've done. 我对你所干的事儿生气。

He got angry at trifles. 他因无谓的事而发火。

2. resent (*vt.*)

He resented bitterly the stumbling-block she had put in his path. 他对于她搁在他前进道路上的绊脚石感到非常愤恨。

3. be resentful of

She is resentful of his indifference. 她因为他冷淡,感到愤怒。

4. be (feel, get) indignant (offended, cross, vex) at

He felt almost offended at her remark. 听了她的话,他几乎火了。

He became very much vexed at it. 他对此事非常恼火。

5. take offence at

He took offence at what I said. 我说的话儿,惹他生气了。

He will take offence at the refusal, however, delicately expressed. 不管你怎样婉言拒绝,他总是要生气的。

6. be aggravated (exasperated, incensed) at (by)

I was exasperated at his conduct. 我对他的行为表示愤慨。

He was much (greatly) incensed at the insult offered. 他对那种侮辱大为恼火。

7. be enraged (infuriated, provoked) at

He was enraged at the measure. 他对这种处罚表示愤怒。

They were all infuriated at his rudeness. 他们对他的鲁莽行为都极为愤怒。

8. be indignant over

He was indignant over the treatment he received. 他对自己所受的待遇,感到忿忿不平。

9. look nettled by

He looked nettled by my remark. 听了我的话,他似乎生气了。

10. flare up at

She flared up at the least thing. 为鸡毛蒜皮的事,他突然发火了。

11. show anger at, (anger) rise at, be in anger about

She showed anger at the insult. 她对这侮辱表示愤怒。

His anger rose at the remark. 他听了这话来火了。

使人发怒的若干表达方法

1. incur one's anger

He incurred the anger of his father. 他惹起父亲生气.

2. provoke one to anger

Don't provoke me to anger. 别惹我生气.

3. aggravate one's anger

These words aggravated his anger. 这番话激怒他了.

4. anger (vt.)

The measure angered him. 这种处置使他生气了.

5. feed the flame of one's anger

This fed the flame of his anger. 这使他怒上加怒.

6. ruffle (rile) one's temper

Don't let such a thing ruffle your temper. 别为这样的事儿发火.

If you keep on repeating that silly verse you'll rile my temper. 你要是继续重复那个胡话,我要发火了.

7. put one out of temper

It would put me out of temper, which is a state of mind I can't endure. 那会使我发火的,可是我又最怕发火.

8. put one into rage (a wax, passion)

His demonstrative restraint put Peter into towering rage. 他那样露骨的拘泥相,使彼得火冒三丈.

He put her into a wax. 他使她发火了.

9. arouse (rouse) one's fury (anger, bile)

Now he glared round with bloodshot eyes, constantly on the look-out for a quarrel. Anyone who crossed his path aroused his fury. He worked off his anger most of all on his wife. 现在他那对充血的眼睛向四周扫视着,随时准备吵架. 谁要是碰一碰他,他就发火. 他的怒气多半是发在老婆身上.

The rude behaviour of these officials roused his bile. 那些公务员的无理行为使他来火.

10. make one savage (fly into passion, sizzle with rage), make one's blood boil.

She was so self-willed that once she took a notion into her any attempt to

talk her out of it only made her fly into a passion. 她是那么自以为是,一旦有什么想法,谁要是劝说她打消掉,只会惹她发火.

The sight of cruelty to a Negro made my blood boil. 看到这种对待黑人的残酷行为,我激愤起来了.

11. goad(excite) one to fury

This reply goaded him to still greater fury. 这个回答逗得他发起更大的脾气.

It excited him to ungovernable fury. 这件事刺激得他怒不可遏.

12. stir up one's resentment(indignation)

His remark stirred up their resentment. 他的话儿激起了他们的愤慨.

His remark stirred up their considerable indignation. 他的话儿引起他们相当大的义愤.

13. get one's dander up,raise one's dander

This got his dander up. 这使他来火了.

I called Arthur a skant,that raised his dander and he gave me this black eye. 我喊亚瑟下流坯,这可惹他来火,把我的眼睛打青了.

14. set one's blood on fire,set up one's bristles

This insult set his blood on fire. 这种侮辱使他激怒起来.

My remark set up his bristles. 我的话激怒了他.

15. fire one with rage,put one in a fume

He fired me with rage. 他激我发怒.

Something has put him in a fume against me. 什么事儿使他生了我的气.

16. lash one into fury,cause one to do something with resentment

The mention of Dick had brought his old enemy before eyes and lashed him into a fury. 一提迪克,他的旧敌就如在眼前,从而惹得他发火.

The tone alone caused him to look at Dick quick with resentment. 单单这声调就使得他马上来火,瞅着迪克.

17. put(get) one's back up

I called him a charlatan and that put his back up properly. 我叫他做江湖医生,这当然使他生气了.

Don't get back up by your silly way or you will be sorry for it. 你那个傻不叽叽的劲儿,别惹起我发火. 否则,你要懊悔的.

18. try one's temper, evoke one's indignation

My temper is often tried by noisy children. 我时常被吵闹的儿童惹得发脾气。

The bombing evoked profound indignation and wrathful protest on the part of the world people. 轰炸激起世界人民的极大义愤和愤怒的抗议。

19. enrage, aggravate, grate on, infuriate, rile, irritate, ruffle

This enraged the villagers and they surged forward. 这可激起了村民的愤怒,他们蜂拥向前。

She did not want to add fuel to the fire. She would aggravate him. 她不想火上加油,因为她会引他生气的。

His talk grated upon all present. 他的话激起众怒。

The letter infuriated John West. 这封信使约翰·威斯特十分来火。

It riled him that no one could believe his story. 谁也不相信他的话,这使他来火。

Insolence irritated one. 侮辱使人发火。

平气消怒的若干表达方法

1. recover one's temper

He has recovered his temper. 他已经心平气和了。

2. cool off(down), calm down

He knew his mother took time to cool off when she flew into one of her rages. 他知道,她娘一旦发起她那个脾气来,要消掉气需花时间。

She tried to calm down her angry mother. 她努力平息母亲的怒气。

3. turn away(appease)wrath

A soft answer turned away his wrath. 婉转的回答消了他的怒气。

He determined to try to ingratiate himself with Hunter and appease his wrath by sacrificing someone else. 他决心去讨好洪特,用牺牲别人的办法来平息洪特的怒气。

4. exhaust passion

He walked from one end of the room to other to exhaust his passion. 他从房间这头走到那头,好消消自己的怒气。

5. remit(soothe, walk off)anger

They tried to remit his anger, but failed. 他们想平息他的怒气,但是没有

成功。

He went into the garden and walked off his anger. 他走进花园,让自己的怒气逐渐消失。

6. come round, forget anger

On second thought, he will forget his anger and come round. 再想一想,他就会气平怒消了。

7. (anger) sleep, abate, melt, moderate, drain out (away), fade away, be gone, vanish, give away to

His anger slept. 他息怒了。

At this, his anger abated by half. 听了这话,他气消了一半。

His anger melted in a moment, and he felt somewhat embarrassed. 他的怒气一会儿就消了,反而觉得有点儿窘。

His anger moderated at the sight of her, the frown faded from his forehead, the bitter twist of his lips softened slightly. 一看见了,他的怒气就慢慢地消了。原来皱起的眉头也渐渐舒平了,撅歪的嘴唇也稍稍复原了。

The anger drained out of Martha as quickly as it had risen. 马尔沙的气生得快也消得快。

His anger faded away (died away). 他的怒气渐渐消失了。

All his anger had vanished, and he could not help smiling when he met Dick's propitiatory glance. 他气全消了。当他瞧到迪克的和解的眼光时,他忍不住笑了。

But Mr. Weller's anger quickly gave way to curiosity. 但是维勒先生的愤怒很快被好奇心代替了。

8. (wrath) evaporate, subside

He found his wrath evaporating and a soothing detachment replaced it. 他觉得自己的怒气消散了,代之而起的是一种超然的舒畅情绪。

When he finally reached the forester's house, his wrath subsided. 当他最后走到看守森林人住的屋子的时候,他的愤怒消平了。

9. (resentment) cool

On the way home, his resentment slowly cooled. 在回家的路上,他慢慢地平了怒气。

抑(不住)怒忍(不住)气的若干表达方法

1. swallow ire(anger, rage)

He swallowed his ire for the moment. 他暂时忍住气。

He swallowed his rage while his wife was screaming abuse, venting his feeling with a few deep sighs. 老婆大声叫骂时,他硬是压住火气,长叹几声,来发泄感情。

2. keep a check on(a grip on) temper, keep temper

He could never keep his temper within bounds. 他从来不能克制自己的脾气。

I must learn to keep a better check on my temper. 我得学会好好地控制我的脾气。

3. check (control, chew down, hold back, quell, put down, keep down) anger

Checking his anger, he stuck his head stubbornly. 他忍住气,一股劲地闷着头。

He tried to hold back (or quell) his rising anger but failed. 他想抑住上升的怒火,但是不行。

4. restrain anger (fury, wrath)

It cost him all he knew to restrain his anger. 他费尽气力抑住自己的愤怒。

They grew hot and none of them could restrain his anger. 他们都来火了,谁也不能使他抑制怒火。

5. repress anger (indignation, wrath)

We repress our indignation with an effort. 我们努力抑制怒火。

She was listening attentively, her eyes sparkling with hate and her lips taut with repressed anger. 她在注意地听着,眼睛里闪着仇恨之火,嘴唇因抑制愤怒而绷得紧紧的。

6. suppress anger (rage, fury, temper)

His face betrayed a suppressed anger. 他脸上显出压抑着的怒容。

Oscar's lips twitched with suppressed rage. But he only shot a glance from beneath lower brows at that fellow, and said not a word. 奥斯加抽搐着嘴唇,忍住气。他只皱起眉头,瞅了那人一眼。没吭一声。

7. curb (hold, have command over, bridle) temper

She also curbed her temper somewhat. 她也多少捺住自己的性子。

He has great command over his temper. 他很能克制自己的脾气。

8. control oneself, hold oneself in check, keep (indignation) to oneself, contain oneself with (anger)

He had a bellyful of fire, but he held himself in check and kept quiet. 他有一肚子的气, 但是抑制着, 一直闷声不响。

At that moment his chest felt ready to burst. He controlled himself only with the utmost effort. 那时刻, 他觉得自己的心肺快要给气炸了。他使了很大的劲儿才控制住自己。

9. bottle up (keep down) wrath

He bottled up his wrath. 他忍住气。

He has kept his wrath. 他已经抑制住了愤怒。

10. hold down (control) fury, stifle rage

Striving to keep her face expressionless, she forcefully held down the fury surged within her. 她尽量使面部毫无表情, 遏制了心头翻滚的怒潮。

Doing my best to control my fury, I sat on the sofa and answered their challenge in an even voice. 我尽量遏住怒火, 坐在沙发上, 用平静的语气回答他们挑逗性的问题。

11. with concealed fury, with ungovernable rage

Lo watched with concealed fury, while Zhang stared, wide-eyed. 罗忍怒瞅着, 张则圆睁着两眼瞪视。

Seized with ungovernable rage, he started to attack the padlock with a stone. 他怒不可遏, 动手用石头砸锁。

12. govern passion, contain anger, not give vent to anger

He could not govern his passion. 他忍不住气。

With all this in his mind he could not contain his anger. 他尽想着这码子事, 忍不住来火。

13. (wrath) get out of hand, allow (let) (anger, temper) get the better of, give way to (anger)

His wrath got out of hand. 他的愤怒难以抑制。

He had made one mistake by allowing his anger to get the better of him. 他的错误是没有能够克制住自己的愤怒。

It was the first time he had given way to anger with her. 他忍不住向她发了脾气,这还是头一次哩。

14. not betray anger, fume inwardly

If John West felt anger, he did not betray it. 如果约翰·威斯特觉得自己要生气了,他是不形于色的。

This burned Li up and he fumed inwardly. 这可使李来火了,但他把气闷在肚里。

急躁易怒的若干表达方法

1. fiery (hot, short, quick, bristle, irascible, fretful, explosive) temper

He has a bristle (an irascible, a fretful) temper. 他容易动怒(他性子暴躁)。

Be careful what you do, Mr. Kirk is very short-tempered. 你做事当心点,库克先生容易发脾气。

2. be easily ruffled (angered), be easily moved to anger

Anne is easily ruffled. 安妮容易发脾气。

He is easily moved to anger. 他动辄发怒。

3. be liable (apt) to lose one's temper

He is liable to lose his temper. 他很容易发脾气。

He is apt to lose his temper. 他很容易来火。

4. be quick to wrath (to take offence), be quick of temper

He is very quick to take offence. 他很容易生气。

He is very quick of temper. 他容易生气。

5. spitfire, an irascible man, a man of great irascibility

That red headed boy is a young spitfire, you need barely speak to him. 那个红头发的小伙子容易发火,你几乎用不着对他讲话。

He is an irascible man. 他是个容易发脾气的人。

He is in an angry frame of mind. 他容易发脾气。

6. as cross as two sticks, peevish

He is as cross as two sticks. 他极易生气。

He is peevish from ill health. 他因身体衰弱而性情急躁易怒。

7. chafe and fret at every pore

I see him chafe and fret at every pore. 我看见他非常暴躁。

8. be swift to anger, be easy to be put out of temper

He is swift to anger. 他容易生气.

It is easy to put him out of temper. 要叫他来火很容易.

9. be subjected to fits of passion

He's subjected to fits of passion. 他动不动发脾气.

愤怒在若干方面的描写

1. 愤怒在心头的描写举例

The flickering rage in his heart burst into flame. 他胸中愤怒的火苗儿,突然爆发成烈焰.

Our hearts were also blazing. We felt a terrible rage at the crime of the enemy. 我们的心里也都燃起了怒火,对敌人的罪行表示强烈的气愤.

2. 愤怒在面部的描写举例

His white face, spotted by the cold, was filled with rage. 他那张给冻得颜色不均的白净的面孔,现出怒容.

Joyce saw the man's expressionless face flashed suddenly with rage. 乔斯看到,那个汉子的没有表情的脸上突然现出怒容.

3. 愤怒在眼睛方面的描写举例

His voice became hoarse and his eyes sparkled with anger. 他嗓音沙哑,眼睛迸出愤怒的火花.

Barely contained fury blazed in his round wide-open eyes. 勉强压抑着的怒火在他那对圆睁着的大眼睛里燃烧着.

4. 愤怒在嘴唇,齿等方面的描写举例

His arms were waving and his mouth was opening and closing in fury. 他挥动着胳膊,嘴巴气得一张一合.

Through lips marked by the angry indentations of his teeth, he exclaimed: "School! A fine thing! I'll never go to school again!" 他气得把嘴唇咬出了牙印子. 嚷道:“念书! 好事情! 我永远不进学校!”

5. 愤怒在头,发等方面的描写举例

Bloated with rage, he cocked his head to one side, as if they all owed him a debt. 他气鼓鼓地脑袋歪向一边好像大家都欠他一笔债似的.

I could almost see her hair bristle. "Now, she'll fly into a tantrum!" 我几乎可以看出她毛发都竖起来了,心想:“她这可要发火啦!”

6. 愤怒在手,足等动作方面的描写举例

Rage got the better of John West. He clenched his fist and thumped the table. 约翰·威斯特来火了,他捏起拳头拍着桌子。

Burgess was furious, and going up to his Uncle, shook his fists in the older man's face. 伯格里斯火了,他走到叔叔面前,朝叔叔的脸晃着拳头。

7. 愤怒在声音方面的描写举例

He shook his fist, his voice swelling with rage. 他挥动着拳头,嗓音里饱含着愤怒。

Karl's voice trembled with indignation. 卡尔气得嗓音发抖。

8. 愤怒在其他方面以及综合性的描写举例

Trembling with rage, he didn't say a word. 他气得打颤,一声不吭。

After they had gone he sat down at the table, still tremble with unaccustomed indignation. 他们走后,他坐在桌子边,那不同寻常的愤怒还在使他发抖。

A shrill of anger ran through his frame. 他气得全身一阵发颤。

His anger was very near to breaking down in tears. 他气得几乎哭出来了。

喝

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. drink v. 喝

I bent low and drank. The water seemed to me like sweet brandy--it sent a pleasant thrill through my limbs. 我弯腰喝水。我看来,这水好似甜甜的白兰地,喝下四肢都觉得舒服。

I drank the tea in large drafts. 我大口大口地喝茶。

2. swig v. 大口喝,痛饮 (take drinks of (colloq.); n. long drink.)

He swigged off a bowl of water. 他喝光了一碗水。

He took a long swig at a bottle of pineapple juice. 他大口地喝着一瓶菠萝汁。

3. sup *v.* 啜 (take (liquid) into the mouth a little at a time; drink in small amounts)

Sup (up) your broth. 喝汤吧.

He needs a long spoon that sups with the devil. 跟魔鬼喝汤, 调羹要长 (意为对坏人必须提防.).

4. swill *v.* 大口喝, 痛饮 (drink greedily)

The workmen were swilling tea when they ought to have been working.

工人们正在大口地喝茶, 因为他们必须一直工作下去.

5. sip *v.* 啜饮 (drinks taking a very small quantity at a time); *n.* 啜饮 (sipping)

Between sips of strong tea he wiped his perspiring forehead and spoke unhurriedly. 他啜着浓茶, 擦去脑门上的汗, 从容不迫地讲着话.

Carried away by his thoughts, he very nearly forgot his coffee. He now began drinking it in little quick sips. 他沉浸在思索之中, 几乎把咖啡给忘了. 现在他开始小口小口地喝起来.

Hastily, and without the slightest enjoyment, he sipped a cup of tea and munched a biscuit. 他喝着茶, 嚼着饼干, 神志匆忙, 毫无兴致.

6. empty *vt.* 喝光 (drink everything in the glass (cup, etc.))

He emptied a cup of tea at one gulp. 他把一杯茶一口喝光了.

7. down *vt.* 喝光 (empty)

Sure enough, after downing the broth I felt a bit better and soon fell asleep. 的确, 喝了肉汤, 我觉得好了一点, 很快睡着了.

He took the bowl and downed the milk-tea at one gulp. 他端起碗, 把奶茶一口喝光.

8. gulp *v.* 大口喝 (swallow (drink or food) quickly or greedily)

He gulped down a mouthful of tea and snacked his lips. 他喝了口茶, 咂咂嘴.

He gulped down the water and slapped the cup on the table. 他一口把水喝下, 啪地一声将杯子放到桌上.

9. drain *vt.* 喝光 (drink; empty (a glass, etc.))

The old man took the silver bowl and fingering his whiskers smiling, drained koumiss at one go. 老人拿起银碗, 笑嘻嘻捋捋胡须, 一口喝光了

乳酒。

Kao went up to him; took the proffered bowl and drained it in one of gulp.
高走上前去,接过碗,一口喝光。

10. swallow *n.* 吞喝

A wave burst over their heads and both had a good swallow of salt water. 一个浪头朝他们头上打过来,两人都喝口海水。

With his left hand in his pocket, he raised the mug to his lips with the right, and took a few slow swallow. 他左手插在口袋里,右手把杯子举到嘴边,慢悠悠地喝了几口。

11. lap *v.* 拼命喝 (drink by taking up with the tongue, as a cat does.)

The spainel was thirsty and he was soon laping the water out of the saucer. 长耳狗渴了,他立刻去喝茶碟里的水。

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. take off 喝光 (drink down)

He took off a cup of tea. 他喝光了一杯茶。

2. (tea) go hissing over the hot coppers 嘶嘶地灌下干渴的咽喉 (hot coppers—a parched condition of the mouth and throat after excessive drinking)

His smoking tea went hissing over the hot coppers of that respectable veteran. 那杯热腾腾的茶,在这位老兵的干燥的喉咙里嘶嘶地响着滚下去。

3. be a tea-tanker 茶罐子 (be a tea-tanker—be a big drinker of tea)

You see that big fat woman over there? She's Mrs. Sharkie and she's a tea-tanker; Bridge parties and tea parties are her life. 你又看到那边的大个胖女人吗? 她是夏奎太太,她是个茶罐子. 她的生活就是打桥牌,参加茶会。

4. take a draught (or draft) of tea (water) 喝茶水 (draught (draft)—*n.* a drawing liquor into the mouth and throat; act of drinking)

When thirsty take a good draft of water. 渴时多喝点水。

Philpot had by this time finished his bread and cheese, and, having taken a final draught of tea, he rose to his feet... 菲尔伯特这时已经吃完了乳酪面包,他喝了最后一杯茶,站了起来...

英
汉
对
照
手
册
第
一
册
第
一
分
册

A

5. worry down 勉强喝 (swallow or put down by a strong effort of the will.)

They worried down the tea, and ate a slice of toast. 他们勉强地喝下茶, 吃了一片烤面包.

6. get some tea inside one 喝茶

"I must get some tea inside me first." She drank noisily, then went on.

"我得先喝口茶". 她呼噜呼噜喝了茶, 继续说下去.

饥

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. hunger *n.* 饥 (need, desire, for food); *vt.* 使饥 (famish)

To say the truth, I had promised myself to break my fast in the pavilion, and hunger began to prick me sharply. 说老实话吧, 我本来决意要在亭子里吃早饭, 而且肚子也饿痛了.

The fiery hunger seemed to burst into a stronger flame. 剧烈的饥饿好似一团突然暴出的火焰, 更加熊熊地燃烧着.

The enemy tried to hunger him to submission. 敌人企图饿得他屈服.

2. hungry *a.* 饥

I made a hearty supper, for I was as hungry as a hank. 我大吃一顿晚餐, 因为我太饿了.

He sat down opposite Berger and as though to demonstrate exactly how hungry he was, he grabbed a chunk of cornbread, slapped a piece of butter on it, the size of which seemed to astound Berger, and began to stuff. 他坐在伯葛的对面, 似乎为了表示自己怎样饥饿, 抓过一大块像是要吓坏伯葛的玉米面包, 叭地一涂上牛油, 就塞到嘴里.

3. starve, half-starve *v.* 半饥 (cause to suffer or die from hunger; feel hungry)

Most of this class of men would rather starve than beg. 这个阶级的大多数人宁可挨饿也不愿乞讨。

What do you expect us to do, just sit around and starve ourselves? 你要我们干什么呢, 坐着挨饿?

Tom starved on a salary of eighty dollars a month. 汤姆靠 80 元一月的工资度着不能饱食的生活。

4. starvation, semi-starvation *n.* 饥, 半饥

Small pay, starvation and extraordinary hard work characterized this period, first in New York City, then in Pittsburgh. 这个时期, 先是在纽约, 后是在匹茨堡, 其特点是工资微薄, 忍饥挨饿, 而工作又非常艰苦。

They proceeded in haste to the nearest restaurant in order to save Mrs. Wykoff from possible starvation. 他们匆匆走向最近的一家饭馆, 因为瓦科夫太太可能饿了。

5. famish *vi.* 饥

The whole family famished before liberation. 解放前全家挨饿。

The child looked half famished. 这孩子看来很饿。

6. ravenous *a.* 很饿 (very hungry)

As the men managed to save a couple of buns for Yu-pao every day, he was no longer as ravenous as he had been before and at the same time he began to feel stronger. 每天长工们给玉宝带两个饼子, 玉宝不像先前那样饿, 病也慢慢好了。

7. inanition *n.* 腹空虚弱 (emptiness; extreme weakness from lack of food)

My head swam as I stood erect; I perceived that I was sickening from excitement and inanition; neither meat nor drink had passed my lip that day, for I had taken no breakfast. 当我站起来的时候, 我的头直发晕, 我觉得由于兴奋和饥饿, 心里直想吐。我一整天茶饭没进口, 连早饭都没吃。

8. famine *n.* 饥荒

A big famine visited that part of country. 这个国家的那一地区遭到了大饥荒。

Famine stared them in the face. 饥荒向他们逼近。

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. go without food 空腹

Cut off by the storm, they were forced to go without food for several days. 受到暴风雨的阻隔,他们被迫挨饿了好几天.

2. close to one's belly, etc. 饿肚子

They lived closed to their belly. 他们饿着肚皮过日子.

The belly has no ears. 饥汉无耳.(或:饥汉不纳忠言.)

3. tighten one's belt (go hungry) 勒紧裤带

Sorry I can't come today. I've spent all my cash and must tighten my belt for once. 对不起,今天我不能来,我的积蓄都花光了,得过几天紧日子.

4. one's inside (belly, stomach) cries cupboard 挨饿 (one feels hungry)

So now away home, my inside cries cupboard. 那么现在回家吧,我肚子在叫唤了.

5. be sharp set 很饿 (be very hungry)

Let's have a meal as soon as possible. We are all of us sharp set. 我们尽快地吃饭吧,大家都很饿了.

6. feel a vacuum in the lower regions 腹空 (vacuum *n.* space completely empty of substance or gases)

He felt a vacuum in the lower regions. 他觉得肚子饿了.

7. empty stomach 空腹

He was forced to go to bed with an empty stomach. 他不得不饿着肚子去睡觉.

I can't work on an empty stomach. 我不能饿着肚子干活呀.

8. keep the wolf from the door 不致挨饿 (avoid starvation or acute poverty.

The wolf, as a fierce animal, is taken figuratively as a symbol of destructive force. In days past, when wolves infested the forests and laws of England, the phrase must have had more significance than it has today.)

They work hard day and night, but they can scarcely keep the wolf from the door. 他们日夜干活,还是不得温饱.

He worked hard, for the wolf was always at the door. 他得努力干活,否则就得挨饿.

9. dine with Duke Humphrey (go without a meal, like those who, unable to procure a dinner, were accustomed to loiter about Duke Humphrey's walk in old St. Paul's, London, in the hope of meeting an acquaintance and getting an invitation to dine; go hungry)

I should indeed be glad to dine with you, for I was expecting to dine with Duke Humphrey. 我跟你共餐诚然很高兴,因为我也饿了。

III. 句子的同义现象表达

饿死的若干说法

1. die of starvation (hunger, famine)

If I don't run away my old father will die of starvation. 我如果不逃离家庭,我的老父亲就要饿死了。

He died of famine. 他饿死了。

2. starve (famish) to death

When I was five years old, we were hard hit by a spring drought. My granddad and granny starved to death. 我五岁那年春天,闹了严重的旱灾,爷爷和奶奶都饿死了。

He famished to death. 他饿死了。

3. starve

He's almost starved. 他几乎饿死。

He's near being starved. 他濒于饿死。

4. perish with famine

He perished with (or by) famine. 他饿死了。

5. death with hunger

He is almost death with hunger. 他几乎饿死。

6. the verge (blink) of starvation

He is reduced to the verge of starvation. 他濒于饿死。

The family is on the blink of starvation. 这一家行将饿死。

肚子饿的描写举例

1. 饥肠辘辘

He could hear only a cock crowing in distance and the hungry rumbling of

his own stomach. 他只听到远处的鸡啼和自己的饥肠辘辘作响。

Young Liu could sing Shaohsing opera but kept silent, except for the rumbling of his empty stomach. 小刘本会唱越剧,但他闷声不响,只听他的肚子在咕咕地叫。

2. 饿得肚子痛

This kitchen smoke caused him fresh pangs of hunger. 厨房的炊烟使他新添一阵阵饥饿的剧痛。

Pangs of hunger roused him from his sleep early on the third morning as sunlight began to peep from behind pearl grey clouds. 第三天早晨,太阳从珍珠色的层云里投射出来的时候,一阵阵饥饿的剧痛把他唤醒了。

3. 其他

Still, the fiery burning sensation was working havoc in his stomach, tempting and urging him. But the sight of food interested me more than all these things. 更有甚者,这十分猛烈的感觉在他肚子里大肆捣乱,既引诱他,又催促着他。可是一看到吃的东西,别的一切我都没有兴趣了。

惊 愕

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. surprise *n.* & *vt.* 惊 (To surprise is to shock or astonish, amaze, astound, by some unexpected act or event, or by the sudden presentation of some object)

Taken agreeably by surprise, we cheered. 我们感到相当惊奇,欢呼了起来。

Her face registered no surprise, she only smiled. 她脸上并未露出惊讶的神色,只是笑了笑。

Then with a little cry of surprise and pleasure she rose. "Andrew! How nice of you to come round." 她又惊又喜地轻轻叫了一声,站起身来:"安

德烈！你来了，真好！”

Were you surprised at finding me here? 你们发现我在这儿，感到意外吧？

His sudden appearance surprised me into rudeness. 他突然露面，使我仓皇失措，失了礼。

2. amaze *vt.* 惊 (to amaze is to overwhelm to confound or bewilder with surprise, wonder; astonish greatly; to fill with astonishment; to surprise; to astound. The difference between amaze and surprise is that to surprise is to affect with wonder, but to amaze is to astonish so greatly as to disconcert, perplex or bewilder.)

The words amazed John West, but he showed no reaction. 这话使约翰·威斯特惊愕，但未露声色。

Amazing. An ordinary housewife, a child bride in the old society, today she stood so high and saw so far. 真惊人。一个普通的家庭妇女，在旧社会里当做童养媳，现在她站得那么高，看得那么远。

3. amazement *n.* 惊讶

All eyes followed the movements of his hands with amazement. 大家的眼睛都惊讶地瞧着他手的动作。

4. amazingly *adv.* 惊人地

Even those passengers who were most distrustful of themselves pucked up amazingly. 就是那些最缺乏自信的旅客们，现在也令人惊异地振作起来了。

5. astonish *vt.* 惊 (To astonish is to produce a strong or confusing emotion in the mind of)

I felt first astonished, then very uncomfortable, thinking these words must refer to me. 我起初感到吃惊，后来觉得不高兴，心想这番话一定是指我讲的。

I was astonished beyond measure at the news. 我听到这消息，大为惊愕。

6. astonishing *a.* 惊异的

It is astonishing that he does not know anything about the matter. 他对此事一无所知，令人惊异。

His appearance is astonishing to every one standing by. 他的相貌使每个站在旁边的人都惊异。

7. astonishment *n.* 惊异 (about the collocation of the word of astonishment)

in bewildered astonishment 大为震惊地

in mute astonishment 哑然惊愕地

in naive astonishment 显出一种天真的惊异

in open-mouthed astonishment 惊愕地张着嘴巴

in undisguised astonishment 毫无掩饰地表示惊愕

in silent astonishment 默默地表示惊愕

He was struck dumb with astonishment. 他惊愕得讲不出话来。

Beezely in the welding class had told her he was an artist and her heart faltered in astonishment at the word. 比滋利在焊接训练班上曾经告诉她说他是个画家。她听了这话,不由得惊愕得心儿颤动。

I was in the utmost astonishment and roared so loud that they all ran back in a fright. 我非常惊愕,大吼一声,吓得他们都奔回去了。

8. astound *n.* 惊愕 (To astound is to overwhelm with amazement, to surprise, to astonish greatly; to stun with wonder or amazement; to confound; to stupefy by presenting something unexpected to the attention.)

The information about the results of the experiments astounded everybody. 有关实验结果的消息使人人惊愕。

A little girl began to play at once, and shortly we were astounded to see such great results. 那个小姑娘立刻表演了起来。那样了不起的成绩,使我们惊愕。

Astounded, his friend asked him what this meant. 他的朋友惊讶地问他这是什么意思。

"What do you mean?" he asked confused and astounded. "你这是什么意思?"他慌乱而吃惊地问道。

9. flabbergast *vt.* 使人大吃一惊 (flabbergast (a colloquial term) is a picturesque and often hyperbolic synonym of astonish or amaze; it suggests vividly the physical signs of a sudden dumfounding. "They were flabbergasted by this involuntary outbreak" (L. P. Smith))

He was flabbergasted, and could not believe his ears. 他哑然失色,不相信自己的耳朵。

Flabbergasted, he made small talk for a while before taking his leave. 他

大吃一惊,闲谈了一会才走。

10. wonder *n.* 惊奇 (feeling caused by something unusual, surprising or inexplicable; surprise combined with admiration. *vi.* & *vt.* 惊奇 (marvel; feel surprised)

He stared around him in wonder. 他惊诧四顾。

He received the information with doubt and wonder. 他听到这消息又怀疑又惊异。

I wondered to see him there (at seeing him there). 我看到他在那儿很觉得惊奇。

11. marvel *n.* 惊奇 (something caused great surprise, pleased astonishment); *vi.* 惊奇 (be greatly surprised)

Many bourgeois journalists marvel at this "maze" of "ingenious" tunnels and wondered how it could be built with crude tools. 许多资产阶级新闻记者对“巧妙的”地道所构成的这个“迷宫”感到惊奇,他们不知道用粗糙的工具怎么能建成的。

They all marveled at his boldness. 他们对他的勇敢行为都感到惊奇。

12. startle *vt.* 使惊

I was startled at the news. 我听到这消息,吃了一惊。

Startled, the boy stuck out his tongue in surprise as a locomotive swept out of the shed and went shrieking past him. 机车从机车房开出,打他身边呼啸而过,那孩子吓了一跳,吐出舌头。

13. start *vi.* 吃惊 (make a sudden movement (from surprise, fear, pain, etc.)); *n.* 吃惊 (sudden movement of surprise, fear, etc.)

She started, she nearly screamed, at the sight of old Mr. Neave. 她看到奈夫老先生,不觉一惊,几乎叫了起来。

I started, and probably changed colour too. 我惊跳起来,可能脸色也变了。

14. stun *vt.* 使大吃一惊 (shock or paralyze with strong emotional impression; overcome with astonishment or disbelief.)

She stunned me the other day by telling me she had attended a bullfight. 她上回告诉我说,她参加过斗牛,这使我大吃一惊。

The swing doors burst open with a crash. There was an instant's

stunned silence. 转门突然间都开了. 有一会儿大家震惊得目瞪口呆.

15. shock *n.* 震惊 (sudden and violent disturbance of the feelings or the nervous system (caused by bad news, severe injury, etc. ,); *vt.* 震惊 (cause shock to; fill with surprised disgust.)

She shocked Mrs. Grandy by refusing to go into full mourning. 她拒绝戴全孝, 这使格兰狄夫人大为震惊.

They did look shocked, some of them. 他们, 他们中的一些人, 的确露出震惊的神色.

16. confound *vt.* 使惊慌失措 (amaze; throw into confusion)

They were confounded by this news. 他们听到这消息惊慌了.

The boy was confounded at the sight of his father. 这孩子见到他爹大惊失色了.

17. stagger *vt.* 使大吃一惊 (shock deeply)

Tom was staggered to hear (or on hearing, when he heard) that the firm was bankrupt. 汤姆听到那商号破产的消息, 吃了一惊.

I was positively staggered by the news. 我真的给这消息吓了一跳.

18. petrify *vt.* 使目瞪口呆 (cause to change into stone; (fig.) take away power to think, feel, act, etc. (through surprise, terror, etc.))

Florrie stood as if petrified, looking at Barney's ashen, blood bespattered face. 弗劳莱站在那儿目瞪口呆, 瞧着巴尼的那张血迹斑斑的灰色的脸孔.

For a moment I was petrified with surprise. 有一会儿我吓呆了.

He was petrified with astonishment. 他给吓呆了.

19. electrify *vt.* 使震惊 (fig.) (excite, shock, as if by electricity)

The man halted as if electrified. 那人触电似地停住脚步.

He electrified the audience by an unexpected announcement. 他宣布了一个意想不到的消息, 使听众为之一惊.

20. dumbfound *vt.* 吓呆 (astonish, strike dumb with surprise)

Marta nodded silent affirmation--she was dumbfounded by the frankness of the question. 马尔塔点点头, 默默地答应了--她对这个坦率的提问目瞪口呆.

He was dumbfounded by the shock. 他吃惊得哑然失色.

21. consternation *n.* 惊慌 (surprise and fear)

About the collocation of the word:

feel consternation 感到惊慌

occasion consternation 引起惊慌

raise a consternation in the hearts of 引起...心中惊慌

Consternation reigned. Each face contracted into great eyes and a gasping mouth. 一片惊慌,只看到每个人的面孔上,嘴巴张开,眼睛睁大.

The catastrophe spread a consternation through the city. 大灾祸引起全城惊慌.

22. dismay *vt.* 使惊愕 (disable with alarm; deprive of firmness through fear); *n.* 惊愕 (consternation; loss of courage through fear.)

"Never mind," returned the Captain, though he was evidently dismayed by the figure: "All's fish that comes to your net, I suppose?" "这个不要紧,"船长回答说,虽然这数目明显使他吃惊."我想,凡是到你手的都是鱼."

He was dismayed at (or to hear) the terrible news. 他听到这可怕的消息,非常震惊.

23. alarm *n.* 惊骇 (surprise with terror); *vt.* 惊骇 (disturb; cause anxiety to)

I was alarmed beyond measure at what I had just heard. 我适才听到的事使我非常惊骇.

Robinson Crusoe was seized with alarm when he saw the footprint on the sand. 鲁宾逊·克罗梭看到沙滩上的脚印大吃一惊.

24. alarming, alarmingly *a.* 惊人的; *adv.* 惊人地

Unemployment grew to alarming proportions. 失业达到惊人的比例.

Her heart beat alarmingly. 她心儿惊跳.

25. gape *vi.* 张嘴发惊 (open the mouth wide; stare open-mouthed and in surprise.) *n.* 惊愕 (open-mouthed stare)

He stood gaping like a fish. 他站在那儿张着嘴巴发惊.

The big-voiced innkeeper mimicked their gape of astonishment. 粗嗓子的小旅馆老板,学他们张嘴惊讶的样子.

26. aghast *a.* 吃惊的,惊呆的 (filled with surprise or fear)

When she read the letter, she was aghast. 她读那封信, 吃惊得发呆了。

27. knock *vt.* 使吃惊 (astonish (colloq.))

Their behaviour knocked me completely. 他们的行为完全使我吃惊。

28. open-mouthed 张嘴吃惊 (showing great surprise or stupidity)

The foreign friend stood open-mouthed, unable to speak. 那个外国朋友张嘴站着, 说不出话来。

29. thunderbolt *n.* 晴天霹雳

"Release the water!" The phrase struck me like a thunderbolt. "放水!" 这话使我大吃一惊。

This information was a thunderbolt to her. 这消息对她真是一个晴天霹雳。

30. thunderstruck *a.* 惊如霹雳 (amazed)

He was thunderstruck. For some minutes he remained speechless, his beady eyes fixed on her. 他大吃一惊, 一时说不出话来, 圆滚滚的眼睛盯住她瞧。

31. thunderclap *n.* 晴天霹雳

The news hit her like a thunderclap. 这消息对她来说好似晴天霹雳。

32. agape *adv. & pre. & adj.* 目瞪口呆 (with the mouth wide open (in wonder or surprise))

She paused, while Mamie stood before her, agape. 她停顿了一下, 马米站在她面前, 目瞪口呆。

They all stood agape. 他们都张口呆望地站着。

33. shocking, surprising, amazing, astounding, startling 令人吃惊

It is shocking to think that he should do such a thing. 他竟会干这种事, 想起来很令人吃惊。

The scene was astounding to every one standing by. 这情景使旁观的人都非常惊愕。

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. stand aghast 站着发愣

He stood aghast at the sight. 他看到这景象, 站在那儿发愣。

He stood aghast on hearing the news. 他听到这消息, 站着发愣。

2. be struck dumb 惊得木瞪口呆 (all of a heap)

He clutched at his hair, struck dumb at the situation. 他搔着头, 这情况使他吃惊得说不出话来。

The assistant secretary seemed stricken dumb. Mouth slack, eyes staring, he looked at Ming-shan uncomprehendingly. 副书记似乎楞住了。他目瞪口呆地瞅着明山, 毫不理解。

The interrogatory seemed to strike the magistrate all of a heap. 这场盘问, 似乎叫那地方官惊慌失措了。

3. take aback 使大为吃惊 (be taken aback—be surprised, disconcerted, astounded.)

I don't think I was ever so taken aback in all my life. 我认为我生平从来没有吓成这个样子。

The news that he had run away took us aback. 他逃走的消息使我们大吃一惊。

4. bowl over (down) (口) 使大为吃惊 (leave one speechless with surprise)

I was completely bowled over by the news. 这消息使我大为吃惊。

Her impudence bowled me over. 她老脸皮厚, 使我大为吃惊。

5. knock out 惊慌失措 (fig.) (overwhelm with surprise, etc.)

He was knocked out by the news. 这消息使他惊慌失措。

6. knock into the middle of next week (原意是痛打某人使某人摇摇欲跌, 此处转为“吃惊”)

Your news has knocked all into the middle of next week. 你带来的消息使我们大吃一惊。

7. look blank 惊呆 (appear astonished, confused, or perplexed)

The general looked blank when he heard that the enemy had escaped by night. 将军听到敌人夜间逃走的消息, 呆了。

He looked perfectly blank. 他完全呆了。

8. heart in (jump out of) the mouth 大吃一惊 (much frightened)

At the first sudden fire of the enemy, my heart was in my mouth. 听到敌人突然开了第一枪, 我大吃一惊。

9. take one's breath away 大吃一惊 (startle or surprise one.)

“Going to leave the Dragon!” cried Mr. Pinch, looking at him with great

astonishment. "Why. Mark, you take my breath away." "要离开兰龙酒店!"平奇先生叫道,极为吃惊地看着他,"哎呀,马克,你叫我大吃一惊。

10. knock the breath out of 大吃一惊

The terrible news knocked the breath out of her. 这可怕的消息使她大吃一惊。

11. make one open the eye 使人大吃一惊 (astonish)

It will make him open his eyes to see how much we have done to repair the damage. 对毁坏了的,我们重新修建,做了多少工作他看了要吃一惊哩。

12. have a fit 惊倒 (be great surprised or outraged)

When I heard the noise I nearly had a fit. 我听到这声音,几乎一惊。

She almost had a fit when she saw the bill. 她看到账单,几乎吃一惊。

13. give one fits (or a fit) 把人惊倒 (do something that greatly shocks or outrages one; convulse one with surprise; fright, etc.)

The way you slam doors in this house is enough to give one a fit. 你这样砰砰地关屋子里的门,真要把人吓坏了。

14. make one sit up (口)使人大吃一惊 (alarm or frighten one.)

You might give me the detail of the trial, Mr. Bly. I'll see if I can't write something that'll make people sit up. 白菜先生,你不妨把审判的详细情况告诉我,我看看能不能写出点东西叫人们大吃一惊。

15. enough to make a cat speak ("可以叫猫讲话",转意"令人吃惊")

It's enough to make a Tom cat speak French grammar, only to see how she tossed her head. 只要看她抬一抬头的样子,连猫也会谈起法语语法来(真叫人吃惊)。

16. give a turn 使人吃惊 (turn -n. nervous shock)

"Why, Polly!" cried Jemima. "You! What a turn you have given me! Who would have thought it? Come along in, Polly!" "噯哟,波莉!詹米玛喊道:"是你!你真叫我大吃一惊。谁会料到是你呀!进来吧,波莉!"

17. beat creation 惊人(美俗)

That beats creation (or hicks). 这倒是惊人的(或"这倒愉快极了")。

Londoners beat all creation for thinking about themselves. 伦敦人那种只关心自己的劲儿简直是令人吃惊。

18. knock down with a feather 惊倒

You could have knocked me down with a feather. 我感到太惊异了!(或:你使我太感动了!)

It is the wonderfulest event that ever happened. Bring a feather, somebody, and knock me down with it. 这是从没有过的怪事,我真是万分惊异.

19. a bolt from(out of)the blue 晴天霹雳

You can imagine how surprised I was; like a bolt out of the blue! 你可以想到我是多么惊讶,像晴天来了个霹雳!

This news came like a bolt from the blue to numbers of people. 消息传来,对许多人来说好似晴天霹雳.

20. leap(jump, fly) out of one's skin 吓了一跳

He almost jumped out of his skin when he saw the eyes of the corpse stare at him like those of a living man. 他看到死尸的眼睛像活人一样地朝他瞧,几乎吓了一跳.

I nearly jumped out of my skin at the sight that met me when I entered the room. Secretary Kuan, Director Chang and Secretary Liu were all standing around not uttering a word, their foreheads beaded with sweat, as if something terrible had happened. 我走进房间,看到这个景象几乎吓了一跳. 关书记,张社长和刘书记都站在那儿一言不发,脑门出汗,好象是出了什么可怕的事儿.

21. make one sit up 惊起 (alarm or frighten one(colloq.))

The grating of the key in the lock made him sit up. 他听到钥匙开锁声吃了一惊.

看

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. see *v.* 看 (It may be used to imply little more than the use of the organs of vision but more commonly it implies a recognition or appreciation of that which is before one's eyes. The term may imply the exercise of other powers than the sense of sight, such as a vivid imagination, or mental insight, or powers of inference.)

I very much want to see for myself a helicopter landing. 我很想亲自看看直升飞机的降落.

Once again she saw clearly in fancy the path she had travelled. 在想像中她再次清楚地看到自己所走过的道路.

2. behold *v.* 注视 (old or liter. use) look at attentively

He was beginning to think that his scheme had failed, when he beheld the form of Eutacia herself coming leisurely towards him. 他心里捉摸, 他的计划大概要失败, 正在那时候, 他看见游苔沙本人, 悠悠闲闲地朝他走来.

We behold the fish rise. 我们看看到鱼儿浮起.

The people stood beholding. 人们站着瞧看.

3. look *v.* 看 (use of sight; turn the eyes in some direction; try to see. Look stresses the directing of the eyes to something or the fixing of the eyes on sth. in order to see it; as, if you will only look, you will be able to see what I am doing.); *n.* 看 (It denotes a particular casting or direction of eyes in order to look at something; the act of looking or seeing)

Shading his eyes with a hand, he looked up the path I had come on. 他用一只手遮着眼, 眺看我走来的那条小路.

She is looking at me through her husband's eyes. 她是用她丈夫的眼光来看我的.

Come in and have a look at our new house. 进来看看咱们的新房子。

I threw a startled look at her. 我吃惊地瞧了她一眼。

He gave her a look of contempt. 他傲然地瞧了她一眼。

She cast him a quick trying-to-be-sober look. 她迅速地朝他看一眼,意思是
是要他冷静点。

4. watch *v.* 注视 (look at; keep the eyes on; It implies a following of sth. with one's eyes, so as to observe every movement, every change, any sign of danger, any favorable opportunity, or the like.)

We watch him go and come. 我们注视着他来去。

Lǐ was silent for sometime and his silence puzzled Hsiao-lin who watched wide-eyed. 李沉默了一会, 他这沉默使圆睁着眼睛注视的小林迷惑不解。

He sat at the window, watching the crowd pass. 他坐在窗边, 看着人群经过。

They kept a careful watch on his movements. 他们十分留心注视着他的举动。

5. descry *vt.* 远远地看出 (catch sight of; see (esp. sth. a long way off))

The look out descried a distant land. 了望的人看出远处的陆地。

Tom ascended to the roof and descried him hastening to the boathouse by the river's side. 汤姆登上屋顶, 瞧见他匆匆走向河边的船库。

The grass was high in meadow, and there was no descrying her. 牧场上草很高, 无法瞧见她。

6. espy *vt.* 看出 (catch sight of; see at a distance; *vi.* look narrowly; look about)

(Descry and espy imply a seeing in spite of difficulties such as distance, darkness, partial concealment, or the like. Descry, however, more often suggests an effort to discover, or a looking out for someone or sth. Espy usu. implies skill in detection as of that which is small, or not clearly within the range of vision, or is trying to escape detection.)

They espied a sail at sea. 他们遥见海上有一条船。

She espied him in a crowd. 她从人群里看出他来了。

The seamen espied a rock within half a cable's length of the ship. 海员们在离船半个锚链长的距离里看出了暗礁。

7. discern *v.* 看出 (see clearly (with the eyes or with the mind))

He discerned the young girl's form in the passage, and said, "Thomasin, then, has reached home, . . ." 他看见穿堂里那位年轻的姑娘, 就说: "那末, 朵荪已经回来了。"

Sometimes he discerned the city afar off. 有时他辨认出远处的城市。

We discerned the figure of a man clinging to the mast of the wrecked ship. 我们看见一个人影儿抱住失事的船只上的桅杆。

8. spy *vt.* 察见 (see; discover at a distance, or in a state of concealment)

As it grew dark she spied a bonfire that had been lit on one peak. 天黑下来了, 她看到有一个山头上燃起了篝火。

He spied a horseman approaching. 他看见一个人骑着马走近了。

At last, in the far distance, to his great joy, he spied a light. 最后, 他非常高兴, 看到远处有一点灯光了。

9. view *vt.* 看见 (look at; examine)

We viewed an island afar. 我们看到远方有一个岛。

Tears welled into Master Liu's eyes as he viewed this stately procession. 刘师傅看到雄壮的游行队伍, 眼睛里涌出了泪水。

The house stands in full view of the sea. 这房子观海景一览无遗。

The tower commands a view of (or over) the country. 塔上可以视瞰乡间的风景。

Note The word *view*, esp. when it denotes the act of seeing, was once used in place of *look* when a careful looking over or inspection was implied but this sense prevails in current use only when the term implies the exercise of the mental rather than the physical vision or an attempt to comprehend sth. beyond the range of physical vision. More often, when seeing through the eyes is suggested, *view* takes the place of *sight* in either sense, with, however, a stronger implication of a directed or fixed gaze.

10. survey *vt.* 眺望, 审视 (take a general view of)

He surveyed the landscape. 他纵览风景。

But now, as she surveyed the scene the new forms began to take shape. 可是现在, 她眺望现场时, 新的外貌开始出现了。

Surveying me from almond-shaped eyes, she asked: "What are you?" 她那杏仁眼打量着我,问到:"你是谁?"

Note View and survey imply the seeing of that which is spread before one or which one can examine steadily or in detail. Both terms as often imply mental consideration as a literal seeing or looking over. View usu. implies (or requires a statement of) a particular way of looking at a thing, or a particular purpose in considering it. Survey; on the other hand, usu. implies a detailed scrutiny or inspection by the eyes or the mind so that one has a picture or idea of it as a whole.

11. contemplate *vt.* 望 (look at (with the eyes, or in the mind))

She contemplated Richard languidly, yet with sustained attention. 她凝视着利查德,虽然没精打采,但注意力还是集中的。

She stood contemplating herself in the mirror. 他站在那里,对镜自照。

Ashurt contemplated his visage in a looking-glass. 阿受特对镜自照。

Note Contemplate implies little more than a fixing of the eyes upon sth., sometimes in abstraction, but more often in enjoyment or in reference.

12. observe *vt.* 看到 (see and notice; watch carefully)

I observed that he was very pale, and asked what was the matter with him. 我见到他面色刷白,问他出了什么事。

She was busy writing out sums upon the blackboard, her back towards him, and she didn't immediately observe him. 她正忙着在黑板上写算术题,背朝着他,没有立刻看到他。

13. notice *vt.* 看到 (observe; take notice)

I noticed a little boy toddling into the garden. 我看见一个小孩蹒跚地走进花园。

She noticed that a lot of men were coming in now, many of them already sitting round the tables. 她看到许多人现在走了进来,不少人已经围着一张张桌子坐下。

14. observation, notice *n.* 看到

She left the theatre by a back door to escape the notice of the crowd. 她

从剧场的后门走出去,避免给群众看到。

The shops were all decorated so as to attract notice. 商店都装饰起来了,以便引人注目。

He took no notice of me. 他根本不理睬我。

15. *sight vt.* 看到 (get sight of; see accurately); *n.* 观看, 视力

The next day they sighted land. 第二天,他们看到了陆地。

A lighthouse was sighted in the distance. 看见了远处一座灯塔。

After being out two days they caught sight of land. 出海走了两天之后,他们看到了陆地。

All this happened in his sight. 这一切都是他亲眼目睹的。

Note Sight so strongly implies reference to the object that is seen that it suggests reception of an image by the visual powers or presentation to the sense of sight rather than a conscious use of that sense. Thus, when the term denotes the act (sometimes the power) of seeing, one takes a look at something which catches his sight; one has far sight who sees things at a great distance. When the term denotes the thing that is seen, qualifying words or phrases are necessary to suggest its character, appearance, or the effect it produces.)

16. *glimpse n.* 瞥见 (quick, imperfect view (of sth. or somebody)); *short look (at sth. or somebody) vt.* 瞥见 (catch a glimpse of. It, in current usage, commonly implies a brief view of a thing or, even more often, as much of it as may be taken in at a glance.)

Through the swaying willows on the bank one can glimpse lighted village windows. 从岸边摇荡的柳树中可以看到村里灯光明亮的窗户。

He got a glimpse at her. 他看了她一眼。

I caught a glimpse of him as he drove past. 他乘车经过时,我瞥见了他。

17. *glance vt.* 看 (take a quick look (at, over, through, etc.)); *n.* 看

He merely glanced at the picture. 他只看了一眼图画。

He glanced back over the path he had come. 他回头看了一下他走过的路。

He glanced up and down the deserted darkening avenue. 他朝着空无一人

的阴暗的林荫路,从这头瞧到那头.

They gave me a chilly glance. 他们冷眼瞧了我一眼.

Tom shot him a suspicious glance. 汤姆怀疑地朝他看了一眼.

- ' **Note** Glance *n.* It denotes a quick, brief, swift, hasty look; it may also denote a meaning of look. Glance may also be used figuratively. It differs from look in implying a rapid casting of the eye upon an object. The difference between glimpse and glance is that glimpse is the seeing momentarily and imperfectly, but glance implies that the object is seen momentarily and distinctly. In current usage glimpse commonly implies a brief vision of a thing, the action of the object appearing to the eye; but a glance is the action of the eye seeking the object; besides glance is more often voluntary, whereas glimpse is involuntary.)

18. peer *vi.* 盯着看; 凝视 (look (at into sth.) closely, as if unable to see well.

It suggests a looking narrowly, esp. with or as if with partly closed eyes, or curiously, esp. through or from behind sth.)

Clinging to the gate, I had peered through the little square hole but could not see my husband clearly through the mist of the rain. 我贴住大门,从小方洞里窥视着,可是在雨雾中看不清我的丈夫.

Holding up one hand to block out the sun, he peered ahead. 他举起一只手遮住太阳,向前凝视.

Shielding her eyes from the driving rain with her hand, she peered towards the crowd congregated outside the entrance to the town. 她一只手挡住眼睛遮雨,瞧着聚集在城门口的人群.

19. gloat *vi.* 看 (look at with selfish delight)

We can never gloat over other's misfortune. 我们决不能冷眼看着别人的不幸.

The miser gloated over his gold. 守财奴心满意足地看着自己的金子.

20. peep *vi. & n.* 窥看, 觑 (take a short, quick look (at); peep at - take a quick, or perhaps sly look; take a brief glance at; look through a narrow opening; steal a look at sth.)

The children peeped at the guests from a landing upstairs. 孩子们在楼梯

平处窥看客人们。

The boy is peeping through the fence at us. 那孩子正从篱笆孔里向我们窥看。

He peeped in through a crack. 他从裂缝里向内窥看。

You have only a peep through the curtain. 你只是从帘子外面向内觑了一眼。

Let me have just one peep at the letter. 让我再看看那封信吧。

Note *peep* *n.* It denotes a furtive look or glance, esp. between or over the top of intervening obstacles; a quick look through a narrow aperture or small opening. It implies also an attempt to see what is hidden or concealed, or what can be only furtively watched as through a hole, through half-shut eyes or the like. *Peep* differs from *look* in implying an attempt to see what is hidden or concealed.

20. *peek* *vi.* & *n.* 窥看 (*peep*)

She peeked over their shoulders at the paper and saw they had drawn a plan of many buildings and tall chimney. 她从他们肩上向图纸窥看, 瞧到他们画的许多建筑物和高烟囱。

He took a peek through the keyhole. 他从锁孔向内窥看。

Note *Peek* and *peep* are not distinguishable in meaning, but *peep* is generally regarded as more dignified or less childish. When they denote the act of looking, both terms imply an attempt to see what is hidden or concealed, or what can be only furtively watched, as through a hole or a crevice, through half-shut eyes, or the like.

21. *gaze* *vi.* & *n.* 凝视 (fix one's eyes, look intently, fixedly, look steadily or with curiosity; fix the eyes with intentness or scrutiny, as in admiration, wonder or concern.)

He gazed up fondly at the chairman with dimming eyes. 他眼睛模糊, 深情地瞧着主任。

I gazed into the distance from a height. 我登高望远。

The world's gaze turns towards China. 世人的目光转向中国。

They stood at gaze. 他们站着凝视。

22. *gape vi.* 张口呆看 (It seems to gaze, to have and keep the mouth open, esp. when staring, in a foolish, vacant manner, as from surprise or wonder. *Gape* adds to *gaze* the implication of stupid open-mouthed wonder, ignorant curiosity and of idleness.)

At cock-crow, granddad strode into the middle of the yard and gaped at the sky. 鸡叫时, 爷爷走到院子中间, 张嘴凝望天空。

The rest of us gaped open-mouthed. 我们其他的人都张嘴呆看。

23. *glare vi. & n.* 瞪 (It means to gaze, to stare, fiercely or threateningly, usu. as in hostility. It adds to *gaze* the implication of fierceness or anger.)

They stood glaring at each other. 他们站着互相瞪视。

All with grim countenance glared on him. 大家都阴沉着脸瞪着他。

He stood still with an angry glare. 他站着不动, 怒目而视。

Note glare n. give a strong glare or a cold, unkind look.

24. *stare v. ; n.* 瞪眼看 (gaze intently, fixedly, with insolence, amazement, horror, curiosity or admiration.)

The little boy who had a pair of bright eyes stared at him unblinkingly in round-eyed wonder. 这小孩生着一对明亮的眼睛, 惊奇地圆睁着, 眨也不眨地瞧他。

The others stared at him in surprise. 其他的人惊奇地盯着他瞧。

He stared with open mouth (with or in astonishment.). 他张口凝视 (惊惶地瞪视)。

He looked at me with cold (stony, glassy) stare. 他冷冷地 (无表情地, 无神地) 瞅着我。

He fixed me with an angry stare. 他怒气冲冲地盯着我瞧。

25. *scrutinize, scrutiny vt. & n.* 细看 (make a detailed examination of; scrutiny-its noun form)

Jumping down from the cart, he scrutinized my face and said, "Comrade, what's your name?" 他跳下车, 打量我的脸, 问道: "同志, 你叫啥名字?"

"What's up here?" asked Mary, scrutinizing the faces before her. "这是怎么了?" 玛丽边问边打量着眼前的一张张面孔。

He tried to escape the scrutiny of many eyes. 他想逃过睽睽的众目。

26. scan *vt.* 细看, 扫视 (look at attentively; run the eyes over every part of.)
 She scanned her son's face for some minutes. 她仔细看她儿子的脸, 瞧了几分钟。
 Scanning the horizon, he sighted a ship. 他眺看水平线, 望到了一条船。
27. remark *vt.* 看 (notice, see); *n.* 看 (notice, looking at.)
 Did you remark the similarity between them? 你可看出了二者之间的相似点?
 There was nothing worthy of remark at the Flower Show. 花卉展览没有什么可看的。
28. note *vt.* 看 (notice; pay attention to)
 Note how to do it. 看看是怎么做的。
 She noted that his hands were dirty. 她看到他的两手很脏。
 I noted his gestures. 我注意到他打的手势。
Note The difference between notice and note is that to note carries a stronger implication of registering mentally one's impression. Besides, to note implies that the action is intentional or deliberate.
29. perceive *vt.* 看见 (become aware of, through the eyes.)
 He sat up and perceived he was on a little alp at the foot a vast precipice.
 他站起来, 看出他是在一个巨大峭壁下的小山峰上。
30. scowl *vi. & vt.* 瞪眼看, 怒视 (look in a bad-tempered way)
 He scowled Tom into silence. 他怒视汤姆, 使汤姆沉默了。
 He scowled darkly at Manuel. 他恶恶狠狠地瞪着曼纽尔。
31. miss *vt.* 没看见 (fail to see)
 The house is at the next corner; you can't miss it. 那所房子在第二个转弯角上, 你不会看不见的。
 I missed him in a crowd. 在一堆人中不见了他。
32. ogle *vt. & vi.* 送秋波 (look meaningly (at); make eyes (at)) (suggesting love or longing)
 From his reclining position against the dresser he ogled her with his eye, his posture, his air of elegance. 他依靠着镜台, 用眼睛、姿态和优雅的神采对她频送秋波。
 Johnson is always ogling all the pretty girls. 约翰逊总是向所有漂亮的

姑娘们做媚眼。

33. regard *vt.* 注视 (liter, or old use) (look closely at; regard with a vacant star-look at with no expression on the face.)

He regarded Brandies with gravity for at least ten minutes. 他严肃地凝视布兰迪,至少有十分钟。

They icily regarded each other. 他们冷冰冰地互相凝视。

34. goggle *vi.* 瞪眼看 (of the eyes) (open widely; roll)

He goggled at me in fright, then turned and ran. 他惊恐地睁大了眼睛看我,随后转身就跑。

He goggled at her in surprise. 他惊奇地睁大眼睛看着她。

35. leer *n.* 瞟视 (shy, unpleasant look that suggest evil desire or ill will); *vi.* 瞟 (look (at) with a leer)

"Nice?", Clarabel leered at him. "好吗?"克拉拉贝尔瞟了他一眼。

She gave a leer at the bank and went through the French doors. 她恶意地瞟了银行一眼,穿过了法国式的几扇门。

36. blush *n.* 看 (old use) (glimpse. At first blush—at the first look.)

At first blush the matter seemed easy. 初看起来,这事似乎很容易。

At first blush it may not be obvious. 初看起来,这可能不明显。

37. examine *vt.* 审视 (look at carefully in order to learn about or from)

Montanelli went to him and bent over down to examine the straps. 蒙泰尼里走过去,弯下身子,仔细察看那些皮带。

Jimmy was examining the faces of his contemporaries for signs of starvation. The other children looked quickly away and said nothing. 吉姆在仔细地看那些同龄孩子们的脸,看是否有饥容。其他孩子连忙把脸转向别处,没出一声。

38. search *vt.* 搜索 (examine, look carefully, through or into (for, in order to find sth. or somebody))

He searched my face and said: "We will meet again. Believe that." 他仔细地看我的脸说:"我们一定会再见面的。相信这一点。"

The shrewd eyes narrowed again and searched anxiously, quickly the motionless liner. 狡猾的眼睛再次眯起来,焦急地在搜索,迅速地扫过站着不动的人群。

39. spot *vt.* 看出 (see (one person or thing out of many); pick out)

I spotted him at once as an American. 我一眼就看出他是个美国人。

I spotted a friend of mine in the crowd. 我从人群里认出了我的一个朋友。

Suddenly, for a brief second, I spotted a flash of red. 突然间, 在短暂的一秒钟内, 我看见了一闪红光。

40. wink *vi.* 霎眼, 丢眼色 (close and open (one's eyes, or more usu. one eye))

He winked at me. 他对我霎眼示意。

He winked knowingly (impudently, sardonically, significantly, slyly) at me. 他会意地 (厚着脸皮, 讥讽地, 意味深长地, 奸猾地) 朝我挤眼。

He turned to the crowd with a wink at his company. 他转向人群, 向同伙们丢眼色。

He returned with a knowing wink. 他报以伶俐的眼色。

41. study *vt.* 仔细看 (examine carefully)

The old man had studied his face, as Li knew he would; then he shook his head slowly. 老人仔细端详了他的面孔, 李知道老人要这样做的。然后老人慢悠悠地摇摇头。

42. squint *vi.* 斜视, 眯眼看 (look sideways or with half-shut eyes or through a narrow opening; *n.* (口语) 看 (colloq.) (look or glance.))

Let me have a squint at it. 让我看一看。

Glasses lost, he squinted into the dark. 眼镜丢了, 他眯着眼向暗中瞧。

43. follow *vt.* 盯着

I followed them with my eyes while they disappeared at a turn. 我两眼盯着他们瞧, 直到他转弯消失为止。

He strolled out. Her eyes, untroubled now, followed his departure. 他慢慢儿走出去。她的眼睛现在变得很平静, 瞧着他离开。

44. visible, visibility *a. & n.* 可看见 (的) (that can be seen.)

Some are so small as to be scarcely visible to the naked eye. 有些小得用肉眼几乎看不见。

A sudden snowstorm hit us once while we were crossing the mountain and the visibility became very poor. 有时我们正在爬山, 暴风雪忽然袭来, 可见度非常低。

It is visible from my room. 从我房间内就可以见到。

45. rove *vt.* 扫视 (of the eyes) (be directed first one way, then another.)

John West's eyes roved the room as though he sought some way to escape, then they returned to Devlin's face. 约翰·威斯特的眼睛扫过房间,好像在寻找逃跑的出路,然后又回到息乌林的脸上。

Joggin's little eyes roved the audience. 乔金的小眼睛来回地扫视着听众。

46. detect *vt.* 发现 (discover (the existence or presence of somebody or sth.))

One of the three brigands drinking at bow detected the moving craft too. 在船头喝酒的三个强盗当中,有一个也看到了那移动的船。

47. muse *vi.* 呆看 (study closely)

He stood on The Great Yongtse Bridge musing on the crowds that passed him. 他站在长江大桥上凝望着来往的人群。

The lyric poet mused upon the beauties of nature. 抒情诗人凝望着自然界的美景。

48. glower *vi.* 凝视,怒视 (implies a more direct stare or gaze than scowl and carries a stronger connotation of anger, contempt, or defiance.)

He glowered round upon us with a look of concentrated ferocity. 他朝我们环顾,恶狠狠的目光落在我的身上。

49. inspect *vt.* 审视 (examine carefully)

He stood back inspecting the chair critically. 他转过身来认真地察看那张椅子。

50. sweep *vi.* 环视 (pass over (as if) to examine or survey)

She inclined her head, and swept round so that her eyes rested in the misty vale beneath them. 她微微地把头一点,同时朝四周一看,最后把目光落在他们下面那个烟雾迷漫的山谷。

His glance swept from right to left. 他的目光从左瞧到右。

51. overlook *vt.* 俯视,眺望 (have a view of from above)

The castle overlooks the town. 这个城堡俯瞰着市镇。

Our garden is overlooked from the neighbours' windows. 从邻居家的窗户可以俯瞰我们的花园。

52. eyebrow *vt.* 瞪 (look)

- He eyebrowed the landlady out of the room. 他瞪得房东太太走出房间.
53. moon *vi.* 呆看, 没精打采地瞧看 (look listlessly)
 She mooned up at him with her foolish soft mushy eyes. 她用痴呆而伤感的眼光盯着他瞧.
54. meet *vt.* 见到
 At the entrance of the village an attractive sight met them. 在村子口, 他们见到一种吸引人的景象.
 The pagoda is the first thing that meets the eye of the traveller. 那座塔是旅客最先看到的東西.
55. greet *vt.* 见到 (of sights) (meet the eye)
 This is the first sight that greets the eye. 这是第一次见到的景色.
56. strike *vt.* 使注意 (attract the attention of)
 One day when he was rambling in the fields and came to the ninth path of paddy, he was struck by something unusual. 有一天, 他在地里漫步, 走到第九块稻田的时候, 一种异乎寻常的东西, 吸引住他的注意力.
57. eye *v.* 见 (watch, observe)
 They eyed each other with caution and for sometime could find nothing to say. 他们小心谨慎地互相注视着, 有一会儿两人都找不出话儿来讲.
 He eyed a stranger with suspicion. 他怀疑地盯着一个陌生人瞧.
 Set your eyes on the book. 看你的书吧.
 He cocked an eye at me. 他向我使眼色.
 Have an eye to the child in my absence. 我不在时请照看这个孩子.
 There is much to arrest the eye of the traveller. 许多事物引得游人注目.

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. make out 看出 (succeed in seeing (usu. implying difficulty))
 We made out a figure in the darkness. As there was no moon at the time, I could not make out his features. 我们看出黑暗中有个人影儿. 那时没有月亮, 我看不出他的面容.
 I soon made out two others on the small craft: one a girl in a sky blue jacket, the other in a pale green one. 我很快看出小船上的另外两个人: 一个是姑娘, 穿着天蓝色外套, 另外一个穿的是浅绿色外套.

2. pick out 看出 (make out)

He picked out his friend in the crowd. 他从人群里看出他的朋友.

3. size up 打量 (estimate the size of)

He sized up the situation at a glance. 他一眼就看出了这种局面.

He sized up the stranger at a glance. 他朝那陌生人瞅了一眼,打量一番.

4. open upon(out) 展视 (open upon-look upon; open out-become visible)

Our room opened upon a view of bay. 我们的房间面对着海湾的风景.

As we climbed higher a wonderful view open out before us. 当我们再往上爬时,一个美丽的景色展现在眼前.

5. range over 看(常与 eyes 连用(overlook))

His eyes ranged over his park and he was satisfied. 他注视着自家的牧地,心里很满意.

6. clap eyes on 看 (catch sight of(colloq. esp. in negative))

I haven't clapped eyes on him since 1950. 1950年以后,我不曾见过他.

7. rise before one 呈现于某人之前

The city had risen before her in the sunlight, beautiful as a piece of music.

这城市在太阳光里呈现在她的眼前,美丽得宛如一篇乐章.

8. catch one's eye 引起目光的注意 (look at him to attract his attention when he looks in your direction)

The word "Shooting Records" on the cover caught my eye. 封面上“射击记录”四个大字引起我的注意.

This long-legged fellow caught my eye. 这个长腿汉子引起我注意.

III. 句子的同义现象表达

窥视的种种说法

1. peek, peep, peer 窥视

He peeked at me through the window. 他在窗子里向我窥视.

They peeped in at the door. 他们在门外向内窥看.

Her granny pulled her back sharply, so that all she could do was to crouch down the door and peer through a crack. 奶奶猛地把她拉出来,她没法子,只好蹲在门边,从门缝里向外瞧看.

2. steal a look (glance), sneak a glance, etc. 偷窥

He saw Irene steal at him one of her unfathomable looks. 他看到艾伦用她那深奥难测的目光偷窥着他。

She stole a glance at him to observe his reaction. 她偷窥他一眼, 瞧他的反应。

At noon, hearts palpitating, the young men sneaked a glance at the little blackboard. 中午时分, 青年们心儿卜卜地跳着, 朝小黑板偷窥了一眼。

3. corner, out of the corner of one's eye, out of the tail of one's eye 偷窥

His eyes cornered me, demanding an answer. 他用眼睛瞅我, 要求回答。

She looked at the girl out of the corner of her eyes. 她用眼梢瞟视那女孩。

John paused, looking the window at the winter landscape outside, but watching his brother from the tail of his eye. 约翰停止了, 他从窗子里瞧看外面的冬景, 可是却用眼梢注视着他的兄弟。

Miss Lucy noticed this out of the tail of her eye. 露茜小姐把这一切暗中看到眼里。

4. cast one's eyes stealthily, cast a furtive glance 偷窥

He cast his eyes stealthily about. 他偷偷地四下张望。

She, too, halted, cast a furtive glance around, and lowered her eyes. 她也停了步, 朝四下偷窥了一眼, 又把眼睛低了下来。

斜视的种种说法

1. sidelong (sidewise, side) glance or look 斜视

She cast a sidelong look at him. 她朝他斜瞟了一眼。

He fixed his sidewise glance on the enemy. 他横目盯视敌人。

"..." he replied with a withering side glance at Peter. "...", 他回答时用逼人的目光斜视看彼得。

2. look askance (sidewise, sideway) at 斜视

He looked askance at me. 他向我斜看。

He looked sideway at her till the truck reered across the bridge and his eyes jumped back to the highway. 他朝她斜视着, 一直到卡车掉转方向过了桥, 他的眼睛才回过来瞧看公路。

3. have a cast in the eye 斜视

He has a cast in the eye. 他眼睛斜视。

4. squint 斜视

He had a bad squint. 他的眼睛斜视得厉害。

Sprawling against the side of the boat, he squinted at Li. 他匍匐在船边, 向李斜看。

5. sheep's eyes 斜视

My friend cast sheep's eyes at his daughter. 我的朋友斜瞟着他的女儿。

环顾或扫视的种种说法

1. look(glance) round, stare about, etc. 环顾

He looked around the whole room. 他环视全室。

She continued to stare about her. 她继续左顾右盼。

2. sweep 扫视

He swept a smiling glance around the room. 他微笑着扫视房间。

His burning eyes swept the men, his tone was positive. 他那对像燃烧着的眼睛扫视着人们, 讲话的口气是斩钉截铁的。

3. wander round, rove around 扫视

His eyes wandered round the room. 他的眼睛扫视着房间。

His eyes roved around the room until they rest on the little ever-green in the corner. 他的眼睛转来转去, 扫视着房间, 最后把目光落在角落里的一棵小常青树上。

4. peep into all the corners, peer all round, glare round, etc. 窥视四隅

He peeped into all the corners 他窥视四隅。

He peered quickly all round. No one was in sight. He was filled with glee. Again his beady eyes looked in every direction. Still there was no sign of anyone. 他四下张望, 看不到一个人。他很高兴。那对圆湛湛的眼睛又朝四方看了一下, 还是没有一个人的影子。

5. circle (与 eyes 连用) 环视

His eyes circled the room. His men had never before seen him in such a frenzy. 他的双眼扫视着屋子, 他手下的人从未见过他这样慌乱。

从这看到那的种种说法

1. travel from... to...

His smiling glance travelled from Tom to Dick. 他笑嘻嘻地看看汤姆, 又看看迪克。

2. *shift from... to... ,carry eyes from... to...*

His glance shifted from her upper lips to her eyes---the left, the right, the left, lingering on each in turn. 他的目光从她的上唇移到眼睛--先看她的左眼,又看右眼,再看左眼,轮流地瞅了一会儿.

He carried his eyes from the old man to the boy. 他先看看老人,又看看孩子.

3. *sweep from... to... ,go from... to...*

The big eyes in his weather-beaten face swept from her to me. 他那饱经风霜的一对大眼睛,看看她,又看看我.

4. *look before and after, dant this way and that*

He looked before and after. 他瞻前又顾后.

Her bright eyes danted busily this way and that. 她那明亮的眼睛忙着瞧瞧这边,又瞧瞧那边.

5. *wander over... and rest on, etc.*

His gaze wandered over the high roof of the concourse and rested on the black eastern sky. 他的目光掠过中央大厅的高屋顶,然后凝视着东方阴暗的天空.

6. *flicker to and fro between... and... ,etc.*

His eyes flickered to and fro between Peter and John. 他那闪闪的眼睛在彼得和约翰之间来回瞧看.

He glanced away from her flushed face into the distance. 他的目光从她那涨红了的脸上移开,向远方瞧去.

上下打量的种种说法

1. *survey from top to toe*

Her wide blue eyes surveyed Tom from top to toe. 她那对张得大大的蓝眼睛上下打量着汤姆.

The captain surveyed him from cap to waistcoat and from waistcoat to leggings for a moment, and finally asked him to go indoors. 船长从他的帽子打量到他的背心,从他的背心又打量到他的裹腿,打量了一会儿之后,才请他进了室里.

2. *scrutinize from head to foot*

Calmly ignoring my question, the old man scrutinized me from head to

foot. 老人上下打量着我,对我的问话默不作答.

3. stare up and down

He stared me up and down. 他盯着我上上下下地瞧.

4. slide over

His smiling glance slid over the girl's figure. 他笑嘻嘻地上下打量着那个姑娘.

Tom's glance slid suspiciously over John's figure. 汤姆怀疑地朝约翰上下打量.

5. eye from top to toe

She eyed him from head to foot with bitter hatred. 她怀着深仇大恨,从头到脚地瞅着他.

He eyed me from top to toe. 他从头到脚地瞅着我.

6. rake one with a glance from head to foot

He was raking Peter with a glance from head to feet. 他正从头到脚地打量着彼得.

7. look one over from head to toe

She looked him over from head to toe. 她打量着他的全身.

He went to the deck and looked the young man over from head to foot as if he were a stranger. 他走上甲板,从头到脚打量那个青年,好象不认识似的.

8. size up and down

The old fellow didn't miss the impatience in my tone. He sized me up and down rather belligerently. 老人听出我声调里的不耐烦情绪.他上下打量着我,好像处在交战状态似的.

9. examine(measure, scan) from head to foot

The man gave a broad smile, scanning Chao Ming from head to foot. 那汉子满脸堆笑,从头到脚打量着赵明.

10. take in from head to foot

She didn't smile, and Frederick felt her dark eyes, set deep in stony sockets, take him in from head to foot. 她没有笑.弗雷德里克觉得她那双深陷在无表情的眶子里的黑眼睛把他从头到脚都打量过了.

众目所视的种种说法

All eyes were turned to see her. 所有的视线都转到她身上了。

He could feel dozen of eyes boring into him on all sides. 他觉得十几只眼睛的光芒从四面八方透进他的身体。

The crowd's eyes swiveled slowly as the procession neared the courthouse stairs. 游行的队伍走近法院的楼梯时,群众的眼睛都慢慢地跟着转动。

渴

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. thirst *n.* 渴 (feeling caused by a desire or need to drink; *vi.* have thirst)

Panting and delirious, he felt a terrible thirst draining away his last reserves of energy. He was fast sinking into a coma. 他哮喘昏迷,觉得干渴难熬,消耗了他最后的精力,他很快晕了过去。

A man could drink until his stomach bulged and yet he would still thirst, and the sweat flow down his skin faster than ever. 你可以喝得肚子发胀,但仍然口渴,汗水比往常淌得还要快。

2. thirsty *a.* 渴

I was thirsty with running all the way. 我一路奔来,口渴了。

We'll drink less water rather than let them go thirsty. 我们宁可少喝点水,不愿叫他们口渴。

3. parch *vt.* 渴(常用被动语态)

After all the sweating he had done that night, he was parched with thirst. 那夜他出了一身大汗,渴得干死了。

Look, the performers must be parched with all that singing. Aren't you going to serve them tea? 瞧,演员们唱到现在,一定口渴了。你去沏杯茶给他们喝好吗?

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. be dry, be dry as a bone 口渴 (be exceedingly thirsty)

The walking has made me dry, do you think we can get a drink here? 我走得口渴了,你看看我们能在哪儿弄点儿水喝吗?

I'm dry as a bone. It must have been that salt fish we had for breakfast. 我渴极了,这准是早饭吃了咸鱼的缘故.

2. have a spark in one's throat 嗓子干得冒火

He had a spark in his throat. 他喉咙渴得要命.

3. can drink the sea dry 渴极

I could drink the sea dry. 我渴得不得了.

4. the burning drought within one 渴极

There was not a drop to quench the burning drought within them. 他们渴得很,没有一滴水可以解渴.

5. throat burns, etc. 渴得喉咙冒火

They seldom drank from their flasks, although skin peeled from their parched lips and their throats burned. They wanted to leave more water for their comrades. 尽管嘴唇脱了皮,喉咙好似火燎,他们也很少喝水瓶里的水,想把更多的水留给同志们.

Hoing cotton all day has set my guts on fire and blistered my mouth. 锄了一天的棉花,我肠子像火燎,嘴上起了泡.

6. have hot coppers 干燥 (have the mouth, throat, and stomach parched and feverish from indulgence in strong drink.)

He drinks too much, and so he has hot coppers. 他喝酒太多,因此常常口喉干燥.

III. 句子的同义现象表达

解渴的种种说法

1. assuage thirst

He assuaged his thirst at the fountain. 他在泉边解了渴.

2. allay thirst

He wanted to allay his thirst. 他想解解渴.

3. relieve thirst

It will relieve your thirst. 这会使你止渴的.

4. tickle thirst

Not a drop of water to tickle my thirst. 没有一滴水好解渴.

5. quench thirst

I was glad to find something to quench my thirst. 我很高兴,找到东西解了渴.

Water from a spring quenched my thirst while breeze cooled me. 泉水解了我口渴,轻风吹得我凉爽.

6. slake thirst

Men can always find something here to slake their thirst. 人们总能在这儿找到什么解解渴.

Oscar only returned to their interrupted conversation after they had slaked their thirst. 他们解了渴,奥斯卡又恢复了曾经给他们打断了的谈话.

He picked up the jar and greedily slaked his thirst, wiped his mouth with satisfaction, and straddled on the bench to whet his scythe. 他提起水壶,贪婪地解了渴,抹抹嘴,很满意,骑坐在长凳上,磨着大镰刀.

恐 惧

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. fear *n.* 怕 (a general word and suggests a natural feeling produced by the instinct of self-preservation at an actual nearness or supposed nearness of danger)

Fear little short of panic seized the enemy. 敌人害怕得几乎惊慌失措.

In a wave of relief, John West's fear vanished. 约翰·威斯特感到一阵轻松,不再害怕了.

My heart was cold with fear. 我害怕得心都发凉了。

2. alarm, alarmed *n.* & *a.* 惊恐 (it denotes an overwhelming fear; also implies a sudden fear)

Alarm was felt among the soldiers. 士兵们觉得惊恐。

He was alarmed beyond measure at the news. 他听到这消息非常惊恐。

3. apprehension *n.* 恐惧 (a fear; unhappy feeling about the future)

"What will my people say?" she queried, with sudden apprehension. "我家里人会怎么说呢?" 她忽然恐惧地问道。

She was under apprehension concerning her child's health. 她非常害怕, 惦念着她的孩子的健康。

4. dismay *n.* 恐惧 (it means loss of moral courage or resolution in prospect of danger or difficulty; it involves a state of gloomy apprehension; it also implies faintness of heart due to fear or a feeling of inability to cope with or calamity. It differs from fear in emphasizing deprivation of spirit, courage or initiative, esp. by an alarming prospect.)

I cannot see such sights without dismay. 我看到这样的景象不能不恐惧。

Our unfortunate travellers contemplated their situation in perfect dismay. 我们的旅行者们以非常惊恐的心情抱怨着他们的处境。

5. dread *n.* 恐怖 (means apprehension of sth. future, great and continual fear, alarm, apprehensiveness of something which may happen)

Now she felt better, and the last of her dread faded away. 现在她觉得好多了, 她最后的恐惧消失了。

His mind is imbued with a strange dread of evil. 他的心里深印着灾祸的恐怖。

6. fright *n.* 惊吓 (a great and sudden fear. It implies the shock of sudden, startling and commonly short-lived fear.)

The man jumped with fright. 那汉子吓得跳了起来。

He was out of wits with fright. 他吓得魂不附体。

His hair stood on end with fright. 他吓得毛发竖起。

7. consternation *n.* 惶恐 (surprise and fear; dismay. It heightens the implication of prostration or confusion of the faculties.)

It's easy to believe, though not to describe, the consternation they were all

in. 他们那种惶恐的样子,虽然描写不出,但是很容易想得到的.

He looked back in consternation. 他惊恐回顾.

8. panic *n.* 恐慌 (unreasoning, uncontrolled, quickly spreading fear. It is overmastering and unreasoning, often groundless, fear or fright.)

They fall into a panic. 他们大起恐慌.

The accident threw them into a panic. 这事变使他们大起恐慌.

9. terror *n.* 惊惶 (great fear; strike terror into - frighten badly. It suggests the extremity of consternation or dread)

He saw that terror had turned her face a sick yellow. 他看到惊惶使她的脸色变得蜡黄.

Oven stood up and began walking about the room, oppressed with a kind of terror. 奥温站起来在屋里走来走去,被一种恐惧所压倒.

10. horror *n.* 恐怖 (sth. that causes) (feeling of extreme fear or dislike)

A cry of horror burst forth the crowd. 人群中突然发出恐惧的叫喊声.

He recoiled in horror at the sight. 他一看到就恐怖地退缩了.

11. trepidation *n.* 惶恐 (a state of terror; trembling alarm; tremor.)

I take up with some trepidation the subject of programme music. 我处理这标题音乐的主题,心中带有几分恐惧.

12. frighten *vt.* 使恐惧; 惊恐 (fill with fright or terror; alarm suddenly);
frightened *a.* (口语) 惊恐的 (colloq.) afraid; be frightened out of one sense - alarm deeply)

She set up a shout that might have frightened anyone. 她拉开嗓子喊了一声,这声音什么人听了都会吓一跳.

"That was a narrow escape," said Alice, a good deal frightened at the sudden change, but very glad to find herself still in existence. "多么吓人的脱险,"爱丽斯说,她对这突然的变化感到惊慌失措,但又为自己还活着而高兴.

13. scare *vt.* 使恐惧 (frighten. In colloquial use scare is often equivalent to frighten); scared *a.* 惊恐的 (denotes a state of being very afraid, thoroughly frightened, filled with terror)

Actually, the pampered Yankees were blundering along scared to death. 这批娇生惯养的美国佬盲目前进,吓得要死.

He will not be scared by every danger. 什么危险他也不怕。

14. terrify *vt.* 使恐惧 (fill with fear. It emphasizes intensity of fear and agitation; it usually suggests a state of mind in which self-control or self-direction is impossible)

Keith was sure to have terrified her. Poor little thing! 基斯一定把她吓坏了。可怜的小人儿。

This had terrified the House Secretary within an inch of his life on several occasions. 这样就不止一次地使得内务大臣吓得丢魂落魄。

15. appall (appal) (*vt.* & *vi.* 恐惧 (fill with fear or terror; dismay; shock deeply)

The ministers were appalled. Even Jeffreys would gladly have retraced his steps. 部长们吓坏了, 就是吉弗勒斯碰到这种场面, 也巴不得改弦易辙。

I was appalled at the prospect. 我看到这景象而战栗。

16. horrify *vt.* 使恐惧 (fill with horror; shock.)

This new menace horrified them. 新的威吓使他们恐惧。

He was horrified at the sight of so much distress. 他看到那许多惨状, 觉得很恐怖。

17. daunt *vt.* 恐吓 (It presupposes an attempt to do sth. that requires courage and implies therefore a stoppage by someone or sth. that cowers or subdues.)

He was nothing daunted. 他毫不恐惧。

18. awe *n.* 畏 (respect combined with fear and reverence) *vt.* 威吓 (strike with awe, full of awe.)

They stood in awe of him. 他们敬畏他。

He gazed at the scene in silent awe. 他默然而恐怖地瞧着这情景。

I awed him into obedience. (He was awed into obedience.) 我威吓得他服从。

19. afraid *a.* 怕 (feeling fear, filled with apprehension, moved or actuated by fear.)

I was afraid of trampling on every traveller that I met. 我害怕我所见到的游客被踩压的情景。

He was afraid that his dishonesty would be discovered. 他担心他的不诚实会被别人发现.

20. fearful *a.* 怕 (it means feeling fear; afraid; causing or apt to cause fear;)

They were fearful that a storm would prevent their excursion. 他们担心暴风雨会阻碍他们的旅行.

21. apprehensive *a.* 怕 (afraid, alarmed, uneasy in mind, prone to anticipated evil things, fearful of what may be about to happen)

We felt apprehensive for their safety during the storm. 在暴风雨期间, 我们很担心他们的安全.

22. awful *a.* 怕 (causing dread or horror; apt to fill with awe)

An awful accident has happened. 一件可怕的事变发生了.

The other scene was awful and full of terror. 那一幕是可怕的, 充满着恐惧.

23. appalling *a.* 可怕的 (causing or fitted to cause, or striking one with dismay horror; something awful, or frightful.)

The newspapers have reported two or three appalling accidents already. 报纸已经报道了两三件可怕的事件.

When will this appalling war end? 这个可怕的战争何时结束?

24. dire *a.* 可怕的 (causing or attended with great fear, or terrible suffering.)

What dire distress could make me cast all hope of life aside? 什么可怕的痛苦能使我抛弃生活的一切希望?

This is a dire revenge. 这是一个可怕的报复.

25. dreadful *a.* 可怕的 (inspiring awe, inspiring dread or great fear.)

The man brought dreadful news. 那个人捎来令人可怕的消息.

The dreadful voice of a panther was heard from the forest. 听到树林里可怕的豹子的吼叫声.

26. frightful *a.* 可怕的 (inspiring fright, fear or dread; shock to behold, or encounter, horrible to contemplate; inspiring strong disapproval; awful, hideous, shocking ugly)

He had a frightful time in the train. 他在火车里度过了可怕的时光.

27. terrible *a.* 可怕的 (inspiring fear or dread, almost unendurable in force,

power, etc.)

Then he lapsed into silence, and swallowed sundry glasses of wine, looking more and more terrible. 然后他静下来, 一连喝了好几种酒, 他看上去样子越来越怕人。

28. tremendous *a.* 可怕的 (awful, dreadful, astonishingly terrible)

There was a tremendous wind yesterday for more than two hours. 昨天刮了两个多小时的狂风。

29. horrible, horrid, horrific *a.* 可怕的 (horrible—exciting horror; horrid-frightenful, terrible; horrific—horrifying)

When they reported the terrible death of the rescue everyone present was shocked. They vividly picture the horrible details of the tragedy. 当他们报告到生命垂危被营救时, 在场的每一个人都很震惊, 他们生动地描述了这个悲剧的可怕的细节。

30. overawe *vt.* 使畏惧 (awe completely; awe through great respect, etc.)

He seemed overawed by the presence of the Arch Villain. 流氓头子出场, 他似乎十分惧怕。

31. awe-struck, awestricken, awe-inspiring *a.* 恐惧的 (struck with awe; filling with awe)

Harlow maintained an awestruck silence. 哈罗保持着一种恐惧的沉默。

32. fearsome, fear-stricken, fear-frozen *a.* 可怕的, 惊恐的 (frightening in appearance)

Finally he went away, crest-fallen, fearsome, broken. 他终于惊魂落魄地离去了。

33. panic-struck, panic-stricken *a.* 惊恐的

He meditated on this desperately, but he was not panic-stricken. 他绝望地思索着这个问题, 但他并不感到惊恐。

34. frighteningly, fearfully *adv.* 可怕

John West did not reply. His eyes stared frighteningly. His nose dilated as he breathed heavily. 韦斯特·约翰没有回答。他的眼睛可怕地凝视着, 他深呼吸时, 鼻子似乎在扩张着。

35. windy *a.* (俚)吓坏了 (frightened (slang))

The examination lists will be out tomorrow and Young Snythe is windy

he thinks he's failed. 考试安排明天就会出来,年轻的斯里塞很害怕,他想他要失败了.

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. make one's hair stand on end, *etc.* (俚)使人毛骨悚然(terrify one greatly (colloq.))

The boy said it made his hair stand on end to go through the cemetery at night. 那孩子说夜里走过墓地使他毛骨悚然.

... a detailed description of which cause the blood of the reader curdle, and each particular hair of his head to stand on end. ... 对这情况的详细描述会使读者血液凝固,根根头发竖起.

2. make one's blood run cold 毛骨悚然 (affect with horror, affright. (colloq.))

Here, he read of dreadful crimes that made the blood run cold. 他读到可怕的令人血也变冷的罪案.

Her blood run cold on hearing the scream. 听见那尖叫声她吓得毛骨悚然.

3. have one's heart in one's mouth 吓坏了 (be in a state of extreme terror; be much frightened (colloq.))

The sound brought my heart into my mouth. 这个声响使我吓得要命.

He had his heart in his mouth on hearing the news. 他听到这消息非常惊骇.

4. make one shudder 使惊骇 (excite one's feeling of horror; be very repulsive to one)

It makes one shudder to read of the cruelties of war in ancient times. 看到古时候战争的惨景令人惊骇.

5. have (go) one's heart in one's boots (口语)吓得要命 (be fearful and despondent)

When the telephone rang, my heart went into my boots; I thought bad news was coming. 电话响的时候,我胆颤心惊,我想消息不妙.

6. make the flesh creep 使起鸡皮疙瘩 (create a fear by hinting at the supernatural)

“Then what can you want to do now?” said the old woman, gaining courage. “I want to make your flesh creep,” replied the boy. “那么你现在想要干什么呀?”老太太说,恢复了一点勇气,“我要你身上起鸡皮疙瘩,”孩子回答。

“The whole place give you the creeps, I should think, by the look of it,” replied Payne. “整个地方都使你毛骨悚然,至少外貌看来是这样,”派恩回答道。

7. have (get) the cold feet (口)害怕起来 (feel discouragement on fear)

He urged me to go ahead, not faint or get cold feet. 他催促我往前去,别软弱,别害怕。

“Well, Bert, how about you? All right? You’re not going to get cold feet, are you?...” “啊,贝尔特,你怎么样?行吗?你不害怕吧?...”

8. have the jin-jams (俚)毛骨悚然 (the creeps (slang))

The place gave him the jin-jams. 这地方使我毛骨悚然。

He gave me the jin-jams. 他吓了我一跳。

9. in a funk, put in (into) a funk 惊恐万状 (funk *n.* (colloq.) great fear; put in (into) a funk—frighten; cause to tremble; in a blue funk—overcome with terror)

I hope you won’t despise me for having been in a blue funk. 我希望你不要因为我陷于极端的惊恐而看不起我。

The storm put him in a funk. 暴风雨使他很惊慌。

10. get (have) the wind up, put the wind up (口)害怕 (become (be) frightened; put the wind up—cause to feel frightened. (slang.))

The fact is, being out of a job has put the wind up me properly. I’ve not been able to save with two children; It’s like the end of the world. 事实是因为失了业,使我害怕起来。我有两个孩子,一点积蓄也没有,真像是到了世界的末日。

I happened to see his face in the side-board glass as I went out. He’s got the wind up all right. 我在走出去的时候,恰巧从食品橱的镜子上看到了他的脸儿,他确实给吓坏了。

11. give a turn 使大吃一惊 (alarm)

I thought he had died years ago and when I saw him on the door step it

gave me a turn. 我想他在几年前去逝了,当我在门口台阶上见到他时,这使我吓了一跳.

12. take somebody's paint off 使某人吓坏 (frighten someone to death.)

Crossing the wide road they were nearly run down by the sudden convergence of two cars. Hullsen said, "That just about took our paint off." 横过大街时,两辆汽车突然同时对开过来,他们几乎被轧死. 贺尔逊说:"这险些儿吓坏了我们."

13. stand aghast 被吓呆 (be horrified)

They stood aghast at the sight of the stricken man. 他们一见到那受伤者就吓坏了.

14. frighten the French (罕)把人吓得半死 (inspire great terror)

The look of you and your armed companions is enough to frighten the French. 你和你的那些武装了的同伙们的面孔都吓得人够呛.

15. with the tail between the legs 胆怯 (in a cowardly manner; exhibiting alarm or a dejected appearance)

He came back as if with his tail between his legs. 他胆怯得缩回来了.

16. one's heart died within one 吓得魂不附体

Ballantrae and I and two others were taken for recruits, while the skipper and all the rest were cast into the sea by the method of walking the plank. It was the first time I had seen this done; my heart died within me at the spectacle. 巴伦特莱和我以及其他两人给收留起来,而船长和所有其他的人都被他们用“走跳板”的方式丢到海里. 这是我有生以来头一次看到这件事;那种惨状吓得我魂不附体.

哭

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. cry *vi.* 哭 (weep; shed tears (with or without sounds; *n.* fit of weeping))

Amelia got up and went upstairs to her room and cried her little heart out.
爱米丽站起来,到楼上自己的房间里,狠狠地哭了一场。

I was so disappointed, I cried underneath my quilt. 我很失望,蒙在被窝里哭。

She cried with bitter tears. 她嚎啕大哭。

Let me have my cry out, and I shall feel better. 让我放声大哭,我会感到舒服些。

Seeing that it was useless to try to soothe her right away, he let her have her cry. (Tears sometimes can be an antidote for sorrow.) 要想安慰她,使她马上平静下来,是没有用的,于是让她哭个痛快。

2. weep *v.* 哭泣 (cry; let tears fall from eyes)

Weakly reclining on Grandma's shoulder, staring through tear-filled eyes, she really wanted to weep aloud! 她无力地靠在奶奶的肩上,泪眼凝视,真想放声大哭!

She was weeping into her handkerchief. 她用手帕蒙着脸哭。

The flood-gates were open, and mother and daughter wept. 母女俩一把把的眼泪,淌得竟像开了水闸似的。

Mrs. Liu's harsh words reduced her daughter to a fit of weeping. 刘大妈的几句严厉的话儿,使她的女儿哭了一阵子。

3. sob *v.* 抽泣 (draw in the breath sharply and irregularly from sorrow or pain, esp. while crying; weep convulsively and noisily as from heart-rending grief.)

She only sobbed convulsively, hiding her face in both hands. 她两手捂脸,只是抽抽地啜泣。

He burst into a convulsive sob. 他突然抽抽地哭起来。

After a long time, he again noticed me, sitting with my head low, my body racked by sobs. 过了很长时间,他又瞧着我。我低头坐着,啜泣得身子直晃。

4. weepy *a.* 哭泣的

"You must think we're a weepy family", she said at last. 她最后说:"你一定以为我们这一家人都是哭哭啼啼的。"

5. wail *v.* 啼哭 (cry or complain in a loud, usually shrill voice; *n.* wailing cry;

lament)

“Wa... Wa...” the baby wailed. “哇... 哇...” 婴孩在啼哭。

The moment he entered the yard of his home, he heard his mother wailing. 他才走进院子就听到妈妈在哭。

The trembling wail of frightened children reached me clearly. 惊恐的孩子们发出颤抖的哭叫声,我听得一清二楚。

6. whimper *v.* 呜咽,抽咽 (utter weak frightened or complaining sounds (eg. a baby when ill, a dog when frightened of punishment); *n.* 啼哭 (whimpering cry; sobbing sound.))

Hester and the boys were clinging to me, coaxing and whimpering. 赫斯特和孩子们抱住我,边讲好话边啼哭。

He swung round, walked away from her, deaf to her whimpering. 他转过身,离开了她,对她的嚎哭置若罔闻。

7. blubber *vi.* 哇哇地哭,哭闹 (weep noisily; blubber out--say with sobs)

She blubbered out his cruelty. 她哭诉他的冷酷无情。

She wept, she blubbered, and she tore her hair. 她流泪,她哇哇地哭,她扯着自己的头发。

8. howl *vi.* 嚎哭 (wail; lament; utter a loud protracted, mournful cry, like dogs and wolves; *n.* wail)

The child howled horribly. 这孩子哭叫得怕人。

She burst into another fit of howling and shed more false tears. 她又发出一阵嚎哭声,流了更多的假眼泪。

The child dropped her sweets in the mud and set up a howl. 这孩子的糖果掉进泥潭里了,她嚎啕地哭了起来。

9. lament *vi.* 痛哭 (weep; bewail)

She lamented brokenly, her voice choked with sobs. 她断断续续地哭泣,声音也哭得哽住了。

10. whine *vi.* 哭泣 (utter a plaintive cry, as some animals)

The child did not stop whining. 这孩子不停地啼哭。

My poor Fido has been whining piteously for want of a companion. 我那可怜的非多,因为没人陪伴他,一直在凄惨地啼哭。

11. snivel *vi.* 哭泣,假哭 (cry or whine; cry from pretended grief, sorrow, or

fear; complain in a miserable, whining way.)

She is a harassed woman with six snivelling children. 她是烦恼的女人, 带着六个哭哭啼啼的孩子.

Don't let your imagination run wild. Crying and snivelling like this-- people will laughed at you! 你别胡思乱想啦. 这样哭哭啼啼的, 人家要笑话你哩.

12. scream *vi.* 哭叫 (cry out with a shrill voice)

The baby has been screaming for hours. 这婴孩一直哭了几小时.

The child screamed itself red in the face. 这孩子哭叫得脸都发红了.

13. mewl *vi.* 低声哭泣 (cry, as a child)

From within the unlit houses came the mewling of infants, the imprecations of frazzled grandmothers, the clang of pots on iron stoves. 从漆黑的屋子里传来了婴孩们啼哭声, 疲惫的祖母们的咀咒声和铁炉子上锅子的当啷声.

14. pule *vi.* (婴儿) 伤心哭泣 (eg. of a baby) (cry feebly; whimper)

She has a puling baby in her arms. 她抱着一个哇哇啼哭的婴儿.

15. screamer *n.* 哭叫者

It was as well to stop that young screamer though, in case I should be tempted to do him a mischief. 那个哭着的娃儿, 最好叫他住声. 不然, 我也许要对他不客气了.

16. moisture *n.* 泪水

Moisture welled into the old man's eyes. 老人的眼睛里涌出泪水.

His look was grim, his jaw set. Moisture glistened in the black eyes. 他脸色冷峻, 嘴巴抿紧, 黑眼睛里闪着泪花.

17. tear *n.* 泪

Tears seemed to well up in her heart. 泪水好像是从她心里涌出来的.

She shed a tear in secret. 她偷偷落泪.

She sounded close to tears. 她的声音听来快要哭了.

18. tearfully 泪淋淋地

"What do you mean?" demanded Mrs. Tremaine tearfully, clutching the letter to her capacious bosom. "你这话是什么意思?" 特瑞曼太太泪淋淋地问, 她把信捂在宽阔的胸脯上.

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. turn on the tap (weep (colloquial) 按 tap 是“水龙头”, 龙头一扭水就出来. 以水喻泪.)

I'm not going to tell her. As soon as you speak to her she begins to turn on the tap. 我不告诉她. 你一跟她谈, 她就要哭的.

2. pipe one's eye (s) (weep, cry. (collq.)) 按 pipe 原意是“convey water through pipes,”以水喻泪, 转为流泪.)

He had got it into his head that his own peculiar mission was to pipe his eye which he did perpetually. 他认为淌眼泪就是他的特殊使命, 所以他老是在哭.

The child piped its eyes with pain. 这孩子疼得哭了.

3. pipe up (口)哭 (cry, weep. (colloq.))

The children piped up at (for) this. 孩子们看了这个哭起来了.

4. break down 哭起来 (burst into tears; be overcome by emotion)

Jane saw that she had played a wrong card, and broke down. 琼看到这一着是错了, 便痛哭起来.

Zhang would not check a tear as he spoke. The old couple could not help breaking down either. 张说的时候不禁落泪, 那老夫妇俩也忍不住痛哭起来了.

As Ma smoothed sister's hair, she broke down and tears fell on sister's head. 妈给妹妹梳头时哭了起来, 泪水落在妹妹的头上.

5. carry on (是“大哭大闹”之意.)

She carried on terribly at the news of her daughter's death. 听到女儿的死讯, 她嚎啕大哭起来.

6. salt water, moist glitter 泪水

More salt water has flowed from his eye than one young fellow could carry. 这只眼睛流出的泪水之多, 就是一个青年人也难提得动啊.

Something seemed to clutch at his throat, and he had to turned aside and looked at the reindeer horns hanging on the wall, so that one should see the moist glitter in his eyes. 他的喉咙好像给什么东西掐住了, 他不得不转脸去瞧墙上挂的鹿角, 这样谁也看不到他眼睛里的闪烁的泪光了.

7. hot drops 热泪

Chang reached out impatiently to shake his friend, and as he did so he felt some hot drops fell on his hand. "Why, you're crying," he exclaimed. 张伸出手去,不耐烦地摇摇他的朋友。这时他觉得几点热泪落在他的手上,他说道:“啊,你在哭啦!”

8. (eyes)fill 眼含泪水

His voice weakened. His eyes almost filled. 他的声音低弱了。他的眼睛几乎泪汪汪的。

Her large, blue eyes were moist with sorrow. 她很悲伤,蓝蓝的大眼睛含着泪。

His eyes were red with weeping. 他眼睛哭肿了。

III. 句子的同义现象表达

抑泪忍泣的几种说法

1. dam back tears, keep back tears, hold back tears, suppress tears, not let tears fall 忍泪

She dammed back her tears. 她抑制泪水流出来。

She, as before, sat huddled up, breathing with difficulty and biting her lower lip so as not to cry but keep back the rising tears. 她跟前一回一样,坐在那儿缩成一团,困难地呼吸着,咬紧下嘴唇,好哭不出声,忍住涌出来的泪水。

His mother suppressed her tears with a great effort. 他妈使劲地忍住泪。

2. control sobbing, stifle sob, gulp down sob, suppress sob, choke sob, check sob 强忍哭泣

He controlled his sobbing. 他忍住啜泣。

Curling himself under the thin dirty blanket, he cried for a long time, his whole body shaking with suppressed sobs. 他卷成一团,把头埋在肮脏的薄被子里,啜哭了很长一段时间,整个身体因为抑制啜泣而发抖。

Choking back my sobs, I answered, "Even if it were ten times as miserable I'd go on visiting you. . . ." 我忍住啜泣,回答道:“就是十倍的伤心我也要一直来看你。”

3. keep from bursting out crying 不哭出来

I bit my lip to keep from bursting out crying and went up to him silently.
我咬住嘴唇,不让自己哭出来,默默地向他走去。

4. check a fit of weeping, keep from weeping 不哭

While she tried to check another fit of weeping, her mother hurried in to take her in her arms. 她正要抑制一阵哭泣的时候,她妈走了进来,把她搂在怀里。

Staring, she clamped her jaws tight to keep from weeping, her cheeks twitching with effort. 她注目凝视,咬紧牙关,忍住哭泣,因为使了劲儿,脸都扭歪了。

5. be determined not to break down 决心不哭

Nellie gripped the table and bit her lip, determined not to break down. 奈莉抓住桌子,咬紧嘴唇,决心不哭。

6. hold back 忍住

Wang, unable to hold back any longer, squatted down with his head in his hands and started sobbing. 王再也忍不住了,蹲下来,抱头大哭。

泪水在面部的描写

1. 泪水流下面颊

1) roll down 滚下

Tears rolled down his face. 泪水从他脸上滚下。

Tears rolled down his cheeks. 泪水从他双颊滚下。

2) fall down 落下

The tears fell down her cheeks. 泪水从她双颊边落下。

3) run down 流下

Big tears ran down his cheeks. 大粒的泪珠从他的颊边滚下。

Tears ran down my cheeks, making my lips salty. 泪水淌下面颊,使我嘴唇发咸。

4) course down 流淌

Somehow she couldn't hold back the tears which coursed down her cheeks. 她怎么也忍不住顺着面颊往下淌的泪水。

She could not stand the tears coursing down her cheeks. 她忍受不了顺着面颊往下淌的泪水。

5)trickle down 一点一滴地落

Tears trickled down her wrinkled old face. 在她年老多皱纹的脸上,泪水一点一滴往下淌。

As I thought of those things tears trickled down my cheeks. 我想着这些事情,脸上泪水一滴滴往下淌。

6)steal down 偷偷流下

Tears stole down her face. 泪水静静地流下她的面颊。

7)slide down 流下

Tears began to slide down her cheeks. 泪水开始淌下她的面颊。

8)stream down 滚滚流下

Tears streamed down his face into his grey streaked beard. 泪水从他脸上流到斑白的胡须里。

9)spark down 闪闪而落

As the memory of all that she had endured rose porgnantly before her, a tear sparked down her cheeks. 当茹苦含辛的往事栩栩地浮现在她的眼前时,一滴泪珠闪闪地滚下她的面颊。

2. 泪沾面颊

Tears filled the furrows of her face. 她脸上的皱纹里都是泪水。

He felt his cheeks wet with burning salty tears but he was not ashamed of them. 他觉得自己的面颊给悲哀的热泪沾湿了,可是他并不以为流泪是难为情的。

关于泪水的描写

1. 泪眼模糊

His sight blurred by tears of emotion. 动情的泪水模糊了他的视线。

Tears rushed to his eyes and blind him. 泪水涌到了他的眼里,模糊了视线。

2. 两眼含泪

The tears were in his eyes when he shook hands with me. 他和我握手时,眼中含着泪水。

Her heart warmed, tears glittered in her eyes. 她心里一热,泪珠在眼里闪闪发光。

3. 泪从眼下

Tears of pleasure gushed from my eyes. 我眼里涌出快乐的泪水。

Hot tears, like glistening pearls, rolled from his eyes, falling on his tunic and leaving moist strains. 热泪象闪闪的珍珠滚下他的眼睛,落在外套上,留下痕迹。

4. 其他

My eyes stung with tears and I had to bite my lip to keep from crying. 泪水刺痛我的眼睛,我不得不咬一咬嘴唇,不让自己哭出声来。

Her eyes were at once mournful and radiant as she stood there, unable to tear herself away from him. Dick watched the radiance expand till it melted into drops down the girl's cheeks. 她站在那儿,不忍跟他分手,两眼立刻现出悲伤的神色。迪克看到她眼里的那种悲伤神色,慢慢扩大,最后溶成泪滴,从她面颊上滚下。

疲 倦

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. tire, tired *a.* 疲 (tire, weary, fatigue, exhaust, jade, fag, tucker agree in meaning to make, or in some cases to become, disinclined or unable to continue because of loss of strength or endurance. Tire is the general and ordinary word and usually implies the draining of one's strength or patience: it may suggest any of several causes, such as overexertion, long continuance at a task, boredom, a sense of futility, or the like, and usually it requires textual amplification to indicate the cause and the degree of the effect.)

Oh, how tired I am, I can feel my bones coming loose. 啊,我多么疲倦!我觉得我的骨头都散了。

I've done very little. Nothing at all really. I'm nowhere near tired. 我干的很少,真的不要紧,我压根儿就不累。

2. tiredness *n.* 疲

More than an hour had passed since Daniel Malon's arrival, and he felt a heavy tiredness fall upon him. 但尼尔的到来已经有一个多小时了,他觉得非常疲倦.

Tiredness seemed to seep through his bones. 骨头眼里都疲乏.

3. weary *vt.* 疲乏 (weary as often suggests an incapacity for enduring more of the same thing or an unwillingness to continue one's effort, one's interest, or the like, as a depletion of that strength or that interest.)

He wearied himself with labour. 他劳动得疲乏了.

The old man wearied by his long journey, retired early. 这老人走了长路,疲乏了,因此很早就上了床.

The weary Liu never paused to wipe the sweat beading his forehead, but steadily fed coal into the furnace. 老刘尽管疲倦,还不断地朝炉里加煤,从未停手抹一抹脑门上的汗水.

4. wearily *adv.* 疲乏

John West tried to read, but soon put the paper aside and went wearily to bed. 约翰·威斯特想看看报纸.可是他很快疲倦了,把报纸一搁,上床睡觉.

5. weariness *n.* 疲乏

An enormous weariness crushed him. 极度的疲劳,把他累倒了.

His body became taut, his heart seemed to stop beating. At last he slumped deep into the bed and a great weariness pressed down on him. 他浑身的肌肉绷得紧紧的,心脏好象停止跳动.他颓然地倒在床上,觉得精疲力尽.

6. fatigue, fatiguing *vt.* 疲乏,疲倦的 (fatigue is stronger than tire and implies great lassitude brought on by overstrain or under effort. It usually implies an incapacity for further strain or effort untoward efforts; as, his physician ordered him to avoid fatiguing himself until he had regained his strength.)

The train trip had fatigued him. 坐火车的行程使他疲惫了.

I was fatigued with (from) sitting up all night. 我因终夜不眠,感到疲乏.

This is one of their ways to lighten the fatigue of their work. 这是他们减轻

轻工作疲劳的一种方法。

7. *jade vt.* 疲乏 (jade (etymologically from jade, a worn-out horse) implies weariness of fatigue that makes a person (sometimes a thing) lose all freshness and spirit and become dull and languid.)

He looked jaded. 他看来疲惫不堪。

8. *fag vt.* 使疲 (It is a familiar and colloquial term, which implies work until one drops with weariness or fatigue.)

Doesn't that sort of work fag you (out)? 干这种工作你难道不疲劳吗?

He looked utterly dishevelled and fagged out. 他衣服散乱, 疲惫至极。

9. *exhaust vt.* 精疲力尽 (it heightens fatigue's implications of drained strength or a worn-out condition of mind or of body; as, she is too exhausted to sleep; "I am so exhausted as not to be able to write")

Hand on forehead, he looked crestfallen and exhausted. 他手捂脑门, 看来垂头丧气, 精疲力尽。

He was much exhausted from excessive excitement (work). 他因兴奋(工作)过度, 而非常疲惫。

10. *exhaustion n.* 精疲力尽

As he got into bed he felt worn-out by utter exhaustion. 他上床时感到精力耗尽, 疲惫不堪。

It was not in vain that these women toiled every weary day until exhaustion compelled them to cease. 这些妇女, 每天疲惫地干着苦活, 直到精疲力尽才停手, 并非徒劳。

11. *tucker vt.* 疲 (tucker out—be tired out, exhausted. Tucker, usually with "out", is an American colloquialism that closely approaches fatigue or exhaust in meaning but usually carries the additional implication of lose of breath.)

The house cleaning tuckered her out. 她打扫屋子, 累得精疲力尽。

They were all tuckered out from long climb. 他们爬了长长的一段山路精疲力尽了。

12. *lassitude n.* 疲倦 (tiredness; state of being uninterested in things)

In the afternoons everyone was overcome by lassitude as though they had just awakened from sleep. 每天下午, 人人都十分疲倦, 好象刚睡醒似的。

Martin was too far gone in the lassitude of sea-sickness to make any reply to those words, or even to attend to them as they were spoken. 马丁晕船晕得疲惫不堪,实在无心回答这些话,甚至连听也没心听。

13. frazzle *vt.* 使疲 (reduce to a state of extreme physical or nervous fatigue)

frazzled—*a.* 疲倦的 (tired out)

He looked more energetic as if this hard work weren't enough to frazzle him. 他看来精力更加充沛,似乎艰苦的工作还不足以使他疲惫。

Finally they arrived at the foot of the mountain, frazzled and miserable. 最后他们已到达山脚下了,精疲力尽,可怜见的。

14. languor *n.* 倦怠 (weakness of body (as produced by hard work) or of spirit (as produced by sorrow or an unhappy love affair))

He feels languor. 他感到倦怠。

15. flag *vi.* 无力 (fig.) (become tired or weak)

His strength was flagging. 他的气力在衰减了。

16. bushed (俚)疲 (tired, exhausted, as if from being lost or walking in circles.)

On the one hand, she was curious to know what was up there. On the other hand, she was bushed. 一方面她好奇地想知道那儿出了什么事,但另一方面,她却很疲乏。

17. wayworn *a.* 在旅途中劳累的

Drenched and wayworn, there he stood. 他站在那儿,浑身湿透,加上旅途劳累。

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. all in (口)十分疲乏 (exhausted)

When night comes I am all in. 天一黑,我就十分疲惫。

He was all in at the end of the race. 他在赛跑结束时,精疲力尽。

2. pump out 上气不接下气 (be pumped out—be caused to be completely out of breath.)

He was completely pumped out when he reached the finishing-post. 他到达终点线时,上气完全接不上下气了。

3. wear out 使疲惫 (cause to)(become exhausted)
 She was worn-out and something seemed to weigh her mind. 她疲惫不堪思想上好像有沉重的包袱。
 He wears himself out for other people. 他为别人操劳而疲惫。
4. knock up 使精疲力尽 (make tired or exhausted)
 After yesterday's exertion I feel quite knocked up. 经过昨天的用力,我感觉疲乏极了。
 He was quite knocked up after the long, steep climb. 他爬了很长的险峻的山路,十分疲乏了。
5. play out (俚)使精疲力尽 (tired; exhausted)
 He is played out by overwork and worry. 他因为过度劳累和忧虑而十分疲乏。
 We walked thirty miles that day and were played out at the end. 我们那天走了 30 里路,最后精疲力尽了。
6. dead beat a. (口)累坏了 (tired out)
 Everybody was dead beat and wretched except Uncle Podger. 除了波焦叔叔,大家都累坏了,显出一副可怜相。
7. beat out 疲倦不堪 (exhausted)
 He was thoroughly beaten out by the work. 他工作得精疲力尽。
8. done up (口)疲倦极了 (tired out)
 I'm done up. The work's too much for me. 我疲倦极了. 这工作对我来说太吃力了。
 Dr. Manson felt quite done up after a long day's hard work. 一整天的劳累,曼逊医生到感到实在精疲力尽了。
9. use up 精疲力尽 (exhaust)
 I can't go on. I'm used up. 我没法继续下去,我已精疲力尽了。
 He has used up all his strength. 他气力全都使完了。
10. run down 累极了 (weaken or exhaust in health or vigor.)
 I feel much run down. 我感到疲倦不堪。
 Was it to be wondered at if Stella looked worn out and run down? 斯特拉显得精疲力尽,这有什么好奇怪的呢?
11. work out 过度劳累,用尽了力量 (exhaust one's strength by over-labour)

He was worked out, having sat at his task for fifty-six hours without ceasing. 他一连工作 56 小时, 弄得疲惫不堪。

12. wash out 很疲惫 (very tired; feeble)

I think it must be this cold damp weather causing everyone to feel so washed out. 我想, 准是这种又冷又潮湿的气候在作怪, 人人都感到这样的疲乏。

13. get done 疲乏 (become weary)

This hot weather does not suit me, I get done so quickly. 我不适应这种热天, 这么快就感到倦怠了。

14. do someone in 使疲 (do somebody in—make one tired out)

I was absolutely done in after three hours' climbing. 爬了三个钟头的山, 我真的精疲力尽了。

That walk was much too long and nearly did me in. 那次走得实在太远了, 几乎把我累死了。

15. down and out 疲惫 (exhausted)

You don't realize, I suppose, that I'm done and out. 你大概不知道我已经精疲力尽了吧。

16. wacked (done) to the wide (口, 常用于军队中) 累极了 (exhausted (colloqu. used in the army))

He was wacked (done) to the wide. 他累透了。

17. dead to the world 非常疲乏 (be exceedingly tired)

They came home from the conference dead to the world. 他们开会回来, 非常疲乏。

18. run off one's legs 精疲力尽 (be dead tired)

The messenger boy will run off his legs sooner or later. 那个送信人迟早要搞得精疲力尽的。

19. at one's last gasp 累死了 (used up, about to die)

I'm almost at my last gasp; if we don't get to the top of the hill soon I shall not be able to go on. 我几乎累死了, 要不是很快到了山顶, 我就再也爬不动啦。

20. over worked 劳累不堪 (tired out by too much work or excitement)

“... and Miss Miller, poor thing! looked purple, weather-beaten, and

over-worked—”“... 可怜的密勒小姐,看上去面色紫红,饱经风霜,劳累不堪。”

21. ready (fit) to drop 累得要死 (very weary; exhausted)

I'm ready (fit) to drop. 我疲倦得要死.

The traveller who made the ascent of Mount Tai returned to his hotel, ready to drop with fatigue. 登泰山的旅客回到旅馆,疲倦得要命.

22. give out 累极了 (become exhausted, tired out)

Before the end of the journey the horse gave out. 还没到达路程的终点,马儿已经精疲力尽了.

My feet began to give out. 我的脚用不出力了.

23. feed up 使厌倦 (weary)

The man fed me up with his chatter. 这个人唠唠叨叨,使我厌倦.

24. done over 累极 (exceedingly wearied, fatigued, tired or exhausted (slang))

We are done over with hard work. 我们工作辛苦,全都疲倦了.

Before he reached the house, he was done over by the long walk. 他走了长路,没到家就累极了.

25. bung up (俚)使精疲力尽 (exhausted by strenuous effort)

The day's work has completely bunged me up. 出劲干了一天的活,我已经精疲力尽了.

III. 句子的同义现象表达

I felt as if my bones have been crushed. 我觉得我的骨头好象给压碎了似的.

Their hands ached from the constant trying of knots, the work taxed their energy to the utmost. 他们的手因为不断地打结,感到酸痛,这个活儿消耗了他们最大的精力.

“Well, I'm here at last,” she resumed, “and my poor feet are nearly worn off. I almost made Aloysius carry me the last hundred yards.” “唔,我终于到了,”她接着说:“我这可怜见的两条腿给跑坏啦. 走最后一段路,我几乎要叫阿罗塞斯背着我哩.”

时 间

I. 钟点的说法

表示“钟点”的詞的同义现象表达

1. say 指出时间

What's wrong with them that they can't be in their chair when the clock says one? 他们怎么啦? 一点鐘还不干活?

You work by that clock! It says past one already. 你们是按時鐘干活的! 已经过了一点啦!

Our clock at home says it's time for work. 我家的鐘指出是上班時間了.

2. tell 指出时间

He breathed deeply as if stifling, eyes close again. And she waited. It seemed a long time, but the clock told five minutes. 他深深地吸了口氣, 仿佛窒息了, 雙眼又閉上, 但時鐘只過了五分鐘.

3. go (鐘)敲

The clock went five. 鐘敲五點了.

It has just gone six. 剛敲過六點.

4. creep 近某个时间

The clock crept toward ten. 鐘快到十點了.

The clock crept past nine. 時鐘過了九點.

5. stand 指出时间

The clock stood at 11:25. 鐘上是 11 點 25 分.

6. show 指出时间

The hands of the clock showed midnight. 時鐘指針指明是半夜時分.

At present the hands of the clock showed twenty minutes past five. 現在時鐘的指針指出是 5 點 20.

7. strike (鐘)敲

In five minutes the clock strike ten. 再过五分钟,要敲十点了.

The clock frightened me by striking two. 钟敲两点,使我吃了一惊.

8. chime (钟)敲

As she entered the kitchen the grandfather's clock in the corner chimed eight solemn strokes. 她走进厨房时,搁在角落里的老爷爷的时钟敲打了八下.

Early morning, the clock on the Shanghai customs building chimed to the strains of the East Is Red. 清晨,上海海关大楼大钟敲击(东方红)乐曲.

9. approach, reach, touch 接近,到达

The figures of the clock were, approaching twelve as a train rumbled past on its way to the terminus. 一列火车隆隆驶过,奔向终点站,这时时钟指针正接近12点.

The seconds and minutes ticked away until the minute hand reached twelves, which I strained both eyes and ears. Now it was ten o'clock as the thin red second hand itself touched and passed the figure at the top of the wall clock still nothing happened. 随着分分秒秒嘀嗒嘀嗒地过去,我一直睁大眼睛,竖起耳朵,直到分针指向12,细红的秒针到达并过了墙钟的最大数字时,时间是十点正,一切尚未发生.

10. chang (钟)敲

The clock changed five. 钟铛铛地敲了五下.

11. announce 宣告(时间)

In the silence the chiming alarm-clock at the head of the bed gave out its rhythmical notes, faithfully announcing the passage of another quarter of an hour. 在安静中,床头的嘀嗒闹钟有韵律地响着,忠实地宣告一小时中的另一刻钟过去了.

14. come 到达

Ten o'clock came and the noise of vehicles ceased, scattered lights began to wink out. The village betook itself to its shumber. 十点钟了.车辆的噪杂声停止了,东零西落的灯光开始闪烁,村庄沉睡了.

钟点的词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. on the stroke of 敲几下

The clock is on the stroke of eleven. 钟敲十一点了.

2. be going on 快到

It is going on eight. 快八点了.

3. tick toward 滴答地接近

The alarm clock ticked toward morning. 闹钟的的嗒嗒地响,接近凌晨了.

4. point to 指着

His eyes turned to the clock and observed that the dim hands pointed to ten minutes past eight. 他瞧瞧钟,看到模糊的指针指着 8 点 10 分.

He looked at his watch and the luminous hands pointed to eleven forty-five. 他看看手表,夜光针指在十一点三刻上.

5. short of 尚缺

Now it was a minute short of quarter to ten, and I edged my way toward the room. 现在九点四十五还差一分钟,我慢慢地向房间走去.

钟点的句子同义现象表达

He checked with his watch--not yet three thirty. 他对一对表,还不到三点半.

Eight o'clock found Franz up and dressed. 八点钟,非兰丝起床穿衣.

Eleven-fifteen brings us to London, said to be the home of the poet x x. 十一点一刻,我到达伦敦,据说是诗人 X X 的家乡.

The four-thirty whistle sounded, releasing from the buildings and sheds and shipways an avalanche of men and women that rallied ten abreast toward the gate. 四点半的汽笛响了,从大楼里,工棚里和船台上散工的男女工人蜂拥而出,十个人一排走向大门.

Finally they finished one mine hole in six minutes flat. 最后,他们以整整六分钟的时间完成一个矿坑.

II. 时间飞逝的说法

词的同义现象表达

1. fly 飞逝

Time passed, the years flew by. 时光不居,岁月不待人.

Time flew past with a whirl of golden wings. 时间的金色翅膀颯颯地飞逝过去了.

Time flew, leaving no leisure for thought. 时光飞逝使她无暇考虑。

How fearful this is, the speed with which time is flying! Like a shooting star early in the morning, like a flash of lightning on a summer night, it has slipped past in a twinkling, unwittingly tearing away with it the dearest page in my life. 时光飞逝之快, 多么惊人! 像清晨的流星, 像夏夜闪电, 它一霎眼就过去了, 无意识地撕去了我生命史上美好的一页。

2. speed 飞驰

In war time the years speed past. 战争时间, 岁月很快就过去了。

Time sped like an arrow, the sun and moon flew like shuttles. Sultry summer passed once more into late, frosty autumn. 光阴似箭, 日月如梭, 闷热的夏天再次度过, 到了霜降的晚秋了。

3. press 迫近

Time pressed and I must get back to my work. 时间很快过去了, 我得回去干活了。

The world rolls on, time presses. 天地转, 光阴迫。

词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. slip by 不知不觉过去

The watch by his pillow ticked on, time slipped by. 手表在枕边嘀嗒作响, 时间不知不觉过去了。

Life was slipping by, year after year. She had lived such a short time, and the shadow of old age was already haunting her. 生命年复一年地不知不觉地在飞逝, 年老的阴影已经在缠着她了, 她才活了短短的时间。

2. rush by 匆匆过去

The days rushed by us and holiday was soon ended. 时间匆匆过去, 假日很快就结束了。

3. come on (proceed) apace (时间) 过得快

Old age comes on apace. 老来日子快。

The months proceeded apace. 一个月一个月过得很快。

4. glide away swiftly, glide by (on) 很快流逝

Thus the days glided swiftly away. 日子就这样很快地过去了。

Time glided by (or on). 时间不知不觉地溜走了。

5. roll on 流逝

- The years roll on. 岁月如流水.
6. creep on (by) 悄悄过去
Time crept on. 时间悄悄地过去了.
7. catch one unawares 不知不觉来到
Then the weather grew hot and summer caught us unawares. 气候渐渐热起来了,夏天不知不觉地来到了.
8. pass away rapidly, pass in the flash of an eye 飞逝
The seasons passed away rapidly. 岁月过得很快.
The two minutes passed in the flash of an eye (or in the flick of an eye).
两分钟一眨眼就过去了.
9. march on, run on, flow on 流逝
Time marches on. 时光流逝.
The years ran on. 岁月奔驰.
The year flowed on. 年光流逝.
10. change rapidly 迅速变化
Times were changing rapidly. 时代在迅速变化.
11. hurry along 匆匆而去
Time hurries along. 时间匆匆过去.
12. steal on, fall fast 悄悄来临,很快到来
The winter has stolen on us. 冬天悄悄地来了.
Night is falling fast. 黑夜很快来临了.
13. be short-lived, in the blink of an eye 短暂,一瞬间
This period of glory was short-lived. 这段光荣时刻是短暂的.
In the blink of an eye it was June. 一瞬时到了六月了.
14. the flight of time 时光飞逝
The flight of time brings old age upon us before we are aware of it. 时光飞逝,不知不觉我们都老了.
15. drift past 流逝
He had thought he would achieve much, but four years had drifted past almost without his noticing it. 他本以为会取得许多成就的,但几乎不曾注意到,四年就过去了.

III. 时间缓慢的说法

词的同义现象的表达

1. drag 缓慢过去

Time seemed to drag. An hour was longer than a day. 时间似乎过得挺慢,一小时比一天还长.

The hours dragged wearily. 时间倦怠地慢慢过去了.

The boys lay there counting the dragging moments till it seemed to them that time must be done. 孩子们躺在那儿计算着缓慢的时刻,一直计算到看来时间准过了.

词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. wear away(on) 缓慢过去

The long winter night was wearing away. 漫长的冬夜正在缓慢地消逝.

The hours wore on; night came. 时间慢慢地过去,黑夜来临了.

This year is wearing away; Christmas will soon be here. 一年将尽,圣诞节快来了.

2. jog on 熬时间,把时间磨蹭掉

Time keeps jogging on. 时间不断地磨蹭掉.

3. glide slowly away 缓慢过去

Thus the days glided slowly away. 日子就这样缓慢地过去了.

4. drow out 变长

The days are drowing out. 白昼变长了.

5. slow days, little by little... 日子缓慢过去;逐渐

The slow days drifted on. 日子缓慢地过去了.

Little by little afternoon merged into evening. 下午逐渐地消失在黄昏之中.

6. tick slowly 一秒一秒地拖着

Time ticked away slowly, second by second. 时间一秒一秒地在拖着.

7. fly by slowly 缓慢流逝

The tedious long day flew by slowly like the trickle of black oil pressed out of the black oil cake by a thick wooden club and a heavy stone. 日子长

得乏味,过得挺慢,好像黑油一滴一滴地从那个用粗棒重石压榨着油饼油由上往下流淌似的。

IV. 某种时间,季节等的到来或临近的同义现象表达

四季的到来或临近的词或词组同义现象表达

1. awaken 醒了

Spring awakened. 春天觉醒了。

2. be coming on 来到了

Spring was coming on, but the evenings were cool. 春天来了,可是夜晚还是冷。

3. proclaim 宣告

Birds strained their little throats to proclaim spring. 鸟儿使劲鸣啭,宣告春天到来。

4. begin 开始

When the swallow returns, spring begins. 燕归春到。

5. set in 来到

The sowing must be done as soon as spring sets in. 春天一到,播种必须结束。

6. be in the air 在空气中

Up north the countryside was still locked in the hard regions of winter, but here spring was in the air. 北国的农村仍然被严寒的冬天所封锁着,而这里春意已在空气中荡漾着了。

7. arrival 来到

The Changbai Mountains, covered with the unmelted snow, was still chilly in March. White and hard it defied the arrival of spring. 长白山脉覆盖着不化的积雪,三月还是寒冷,那雪又白又硬,无视春天的到来。

8. be upon 来临

Late autumn was upon us with its sharp west wind. 晚秋带着刺骨的西北风来临了。

Winter was almost on them, he could possibly sleep in the field without a blanket. 冬天差不多来临,他还能睡在地里不盖毯子。

9. be over, be on the way 已尽, 要来了

Autumn was nearly over and winter was on the way. 秋天将尽, 冬天要来了。

黎明的同义现象表达

1. 词的同义现象: dawn, break, open

1) dawn 黎明

Dawn was already flushing the eastern sky when the fishing boat put out. 渔船下海时, 黎明已经染红了东方的天空。

The clear light of dawn was on the village. 黎明的晴朗之光正照射着村庄。

2) break (天) 破晓

The day broke. 天亮了。

3) open 转意天亮

The day opened cloudy. 清晨多阴云。

The day was now opened, and objects would be seen in the distance, with distinctness. 现在天亮了, 远处之物能清楚地看见。

2. 一个完整的句子表示黎明之义

A glow appeared in the east, the curtain of night slowly rolled up and the inky sea turned a dark green. 东方出现了红光, 夜幕慢慢地卷起, 漆黑的海水变成深青。

The east was a hazy white, it would soon be dawn. 东方放白, 黎明快到了。

The cocks in the village were announcing the dawn. Another busy day started. 村鸡报晓, 又是一个忙日开始了。

黄昏黑夜的同义现象表达

As dusk drew near the weather suddenly changed, lighting flashed, thunder roared, the rain came down in torrent. 黄昏将临, 气候突变, 电光闪闪, 雷声隆隆, 大雨如注。

Dusk was falling. 黄昏降临了。

Twilight had set in. 黄昏(或黎明)已经到来了。

Evening set in. 黄昏来临了。

The night has shut in. 夜已降临。

Night was winning over day. 黑夜正战胜白昼.

Once more night lowered its curtain. 夜幕再次下降.

The shades of evening had by this time fallen upon the quiet city. 这时夜幕色已经笼罩着静悄悄的城市.

Soon it was nearing nightfall, and darkness closed in on the country-side. 很快日暮了, 黑暗正向乡村逼近.

As the dusk deepened into night he crossed a railway line not far from camp. 黄昏变成了黑夜, 这时他穿过了离帐篷不远的铁路线.

The evening clouds dispersed to make way for a myriad stars. 晚云消散, 让位于繁星.

Soon night mantled the land. 夜色很快笼罩了大地.

The little sail stood out against the purple sky, the glooming lay around us, wrapping the world in rainbow; and, behind us, crept the night. 小帆矗立衬托着紫色的天空. 黄昏在我们周围, 以彩虹的暗影包裹着世界, 而在我们身后, 黑夜姗姗而来了.

Little by little the sunset sky turned dark. 落日的天空慢慢地变成黑暗了.

说

I. 说在直接引语说明语中的同义现象表达

1. 说的一般说法: say, speak, utter, remark, address, announce, breathe, state, declare, recount, proclaim, pronounce, tell, report, pipe up, narrate, retate

1) say 说

“Open the door!” said a gruff voice. 一个粗鲁的声音说: “开门!”

Spittle flying from his mouth, he said, “How can you talk like that?...” 他唾沫飞溅地说: “你怎么能那样讲呢?.....”

2) speak 说

Old Sun spoke up, "Naturally no truth will even drop from the lips of man like the pao chief." 老孙说：“狗嘴里吐不出象牙，保长嘴里还能有好话？”

3) utter *vt.* 讲, 说出

"Did I hear right?" the stranger uttered, raising his hand to screen his eyes from the rays of the setting sun; "What did he call you?" "我听对了吧?" 那个陌生人说, 用手遮眼, 挡住落日的光线; "他喊你什么了?"

4) remark *v.* 说 (say, say sth. by way of comment)

"What a pleasant warm-hearted girl," I remarked. 我说：“一个多么可爱的热心肠的姑娘！”

"Uncle Li thinks the world of his bamboo," remarked the youngster. 那小青年说：“李大叔把竹子看成宝哩。”

5) address *vt.* 向... 讲话 (say sth. in speech or writing)

Then he addressed them in loud pingting tones: "Comrades now Skinflint Yang has been captured alive and the devil Scan-face had got what he deserved. This is a victory, but we have a still bigger battle to fight. . . ." 后来, 他用洪亮的声音对他们说：“同志们现在杨剥皮已经给活捉啦. 疤疤脸那个鬼东西也死掉了. 这是个胜利. 但是我们还有大仗要打呢. . . .”

6) announce *vt.* 宣告 (make known)

"I'd like to see anyone touch a hair of our live stock," Ma announced coldly. 马冷冷地说：“我倒要来看看谁敢来动我们的牲口的一根毫毛。”

7) breathe *vt.* 低声说 (utter, utter softly)

"You're not a woman," I breathed, "you're a wild beast. Can't you see I'm trying to save you?" "你不是一个女人," 我说. "你是个野兽. 我在设法挽救你, 你难道看不出吗?"

The headwaiter appearing beside them, breathed into the master's ear, "Your table is ready, sir." 主管侍者走到他们旁边, 向主人的耳朵低声说：“先生, 你的酒席准备好了。”

8) state *vt.* 陈述 (express in word, especially carefully, fully and clearly)

"We run this country now, we've every reason to sing," he stated proudly. 他自豪地说：“我们现在当家做主人, 我们有一百个理由要唱歌嘛。”

9) declare *vt. & vi.* 声言 (say solemnly; say in order to show that one has no doubt or hesitation)

Ling's eyes blazed with anger as he declared, "We won't work tonight..."
林气得两眼冒火,说:"我们今晚不干活……"

With a smile he declared, "I warn you, you mustn't blame me, if I seem unfair!" 他笑着说:"我要讲清楚,如果我看上去不公平的话,你可别责怪我!"

10) *recount vt.* 说明 (tell; give an account of)

Ah Tong recounted joyously: "That day, the people of our village, armed with knives and sticks, surrounded the enemy stronghold tightly..." 阿栋高兴地说:"那一天,我们村的老百姓,用刀和棍棒做武器,把敌人的碉堡包围得水泄不通……"

11) *proclaim vt.* 宣告 (declare; make known by public)

There was a sob in his voice, as he proclaimed: "Tom died at noon, in agony...." 他嗓音带着哭声,说道:"汤姆正午咽了气,死得很痛苦……"

12) *pronounce v.* 宣告,断言 (declare; announce (esp. formally, solemnly, or officially))

At last he pronounced, "It's just big enough, we'll set up our tent against the tree!" 最后他说:"这地方很大,我们就靠着树搭帐篷。"

13) *tell vt.* 说

"We have to train our ears through constant practice in reconnaissance," he told me. "我们通过不断的侦察实习来训练耳朵,"他对我说。

14) *report v.* 报告 (give an account of (sth. seen, heard, done, etc.))

"Fish shoal ahead!" Litter Chen reported. 小陈报告说:"前面有鱼群。"

"All well," Chang reported back. "一切都好,"张报告说。

15) *pipe up (口)说 (begin to speak)*

"Where there's a will, there's a way," piped up Chang. 张说:"有志者事竟成。"

16) *narrate vt.* 叙述

"I can't lie to you," he narrated, "You've watched me work. The hurricane smashed everything you and Tawi had built...." "我不会对你撒谎,"他说,"你瞧过我工作。台风摧毁了你和塔乌伊创建的一切……"

17) *relate vt.* 讲述

"I was fully rewarded," he related, "Without him I wouldn't be where I

am now....”“我得到了充分的报偿,”他说,“没有他,我也不会有今天的地位....”

2. 高声,尖声说:cry,call,scream,shriek,bark,yelp,yap,yowl,hoot,growl,snarl,bluster,bawl,yell,bellow,howl,exclaim,scream,shout,shoo,roar,rant,squeal,squawk,bray,pipe,clamour

- 1)cry *v.* 大声说,叫喊(exclaim;call out loudly in words)

“Come! Hold your tongue!”she cried in sharp reproof...“I wish you’d hold your noise.”“算了,还是住嘴吧!”她严厉地斥责他...“我看你还是别作声吧。”

“Sister Wei,it burns him up to hear me sing,” Ah-Rong cried angrily. 阿荣生气地嚷道:“魏大姐,他硬要听我唱歌。”

- 2)call *v.* 叫着说(say(sth.) in a loud voice;cry;speak or shout to attract attention;call out—cry or shout when needing help,or from surprise,pain,etc.)

One of the spectators,standing in a group at the front of the entrance stairs,called a refusal to a friend who had been urging him to leave:“You go ahead! I’m going to stick around a while longer.”站在楼梯口的人堆里的一个看客,对催他走的一个朋友叫道:“你先走吧!我还要在这儿待上一会儿。”

Cupping his hands to his mouth,Uncle Liu called out,“Lung,we’ve finished our investigation.”刘大叔用手在嘴边做成喇叭口,嚷道:“阿龙,我们已经调查完毕了。”

- 3)scream *v.* 叫着说(cry(sth.) in loud shrill voice)

“How many were they?”he screamed. “他们是多少人?”他叫着问。

A woman standing close by ran off screaming,“Oh my! Oh dear! How terrible!”站在附近的一个妇女且奔且叫道:“啊,天啦!天啦!多怕人!”

- 4)shriek *v.* 叫着说(utter in a screaming voice;scream)

“Wang-ping!”shrieked Aunt Li,“You needn’t think everything a tiger’s tail with frighten us...”李大婶叫道:“王平!甬扯着老虎尾巴抖威风.....”

She collapsed over the table,holding her sides and shrieked,“Aiya! I shall die of laughing!”她伏在炕桌上,哈哈大笑,手撑着腰,叫道:“哎呀,笑死我了!”

5) bark *v.* 尖叫着说 (say (sth.) in a sharp commending voice)

"Here, you!" he barked in the Tylers' direction. "We may as well begin with you. Step through here." "喂, 你们!" 他朝泰勒一家人的方向叫道, "顶好还是从你们开始, 打这儿走过去."

"Halt! Stand where you are!" barked the interpreter, a traitor with voice like a wolf. "站住! 就站在那儿!" 翻译叫道. 这个卖国贼, 声音像狼嚎.

6) yelp *vi.* 尖叫着说 (utter a short, sharp cry (of pain, anger, excitement, etc.))

"Ayo!" yelled Chang, his left hand flying to his right arm and rubbing it gently. "哎呦!" 张叫了一声, 左手轻轻地按摩着右胳膊.

7) yap *vi.* 叫着说 (esp. of dogs) (utter short sharp barks)

His pursuers, who had arrived at the foot of the slope, were blazing away at him with their rifles and yapping; "Halt! Halt!" 追赶他的那些人已经到了山坡底下, 连连朝他开枪, 叫道: "站住! 站住!"

8) yowl *vi.* 叫着说 (howl); *n.* 喊 (the cry of a dog)

"Come and get them," somebody yowled. 有人叫道: "来呀, 把他们抓住!"

9) hoot *n.* 叫着说 (cry of an owl; shout or cry expressing disapproval or scorn); *vi. & vt.* 叫着说 (make a hoot or hoots)

"Trouble!" Clarabel hooted. "困难!" 克拉拉贝尔叫道.

"Now who ever thought a woman could drive a cart?" hooted one of the spectators. "而今呀, 谁想到过一个妇道人家能够赶大车?" 旁观的一个人嚷道.

10) growl *v.* 咆哮 (of animals, men, thunder) (make a low, threatening sound; say in a growling manner)

"Why, what the blazes is in the wind now!" growled a deep voice. "嘿, 这究竟在搞什么鬼呀!" 一个深沉的声音咆哮道.

The old man had a deep harsh voice, like a water buffalo, "Quit making such a blasted racket," he was growling. "All that noise. It gives me a headache." 老人深沉的粗嗓子好象水牛的吼叫. "别这么吵吵嚷嚷的," 他咆哮着说, "这些声音叫我头痛."

11) snarl *v.* 咆哮 (speak in a harsh voice)

"Produce!" Danon snarled as he hung up. 但龙挂断电话, 咆哮着说: "生

产!”

Just as she reached the door of the room, she heard the master snarl
“You’re crazy! You dare to talk me like that!” 她刚走到房门口,就听到
主人咆哮道:“你昏了!竟敢对我那样说话!”

- 12) bluster *vi.* 怒冲冲地说 (talk with noisy violence; as bluster out threats)
“Confound it!” Young blustered, furious. “他妈的!” 扬怒冲冲地骂道。
“Is this any way to make complaint, Karl?” he blustered. 他喝道:“卡尔,
这时还容得了发牢骚吗?”

- 13) bawl *v.* 大声喊, 责骂 (shout or cry loudly)
“This is my job,” he bawled, quite red in the face. “这是我的工作,” 他咆
哮着说, 脸色彤红。
“What do you want?” bawled Joe from the desk. “你要什么?” 乔从办公
桌那边嚷道。

- 14) yell *v.* 嚷嚷地说 (utter a loud sharp cry or cries, as of fear, excitement;
say in a yelling voice)
“No use looking for a better one,” Tom yelled into his ears. 汤姆对着他
耳朵嚷道:“找个好的也没有用。”
“I never mentioned the picture,” Burke yelled over his shoulder. “我从
没提过画片的事儿,” 布克回头嚷道。

- 15) bellow *v.* 吆喝, 大声说 (make a loud, deep noise (like a bull); roar;
shout)
“Why stand here like a fool?” he bellowed at Scar-face. 他朝疤疤脸喝
道:“干吗像傻瓜一样站在这儿?”
“You’ve got to have it” bellowed Li. 李提高嗓门说:“你没有它不行!”

- 16) howl *n.* 吆喝 (long loud cry (eg. of a wolf); long cry of a person express-
ing scorn, amusement, etc.) *vi. & vt.* 吼叫着说出 (utter such cries)
She heard the carpenter howl out, “Hey, sister, are we going to get those
boards off the truck today or tomorrow?” 她听到木匠嚷嚷地说:“嘿,大
姐,是今儿还是明儿,咱们把木板从卡车上卸下来?”
“What the devil!” Scar-face howled. 疤疤脸咆哮道:“真他妈的!”

- 17) exclaim *v.* 叫着说 (cry out suddenly and loudly; say)
“Whew! What’s burning?” someone exclaimed at the door. 有人在门口

叫道：“哎呀！什么东西烧起来啦？”

Finally in exasperation she exclaimed, “Shut your dirty mouth! Such filth!” 最后她火了，叫道：“闭上你臭嘴！讲这样肮脏的话！”

18) scream *v.* 尖叫着说 (make a harsh, piercing sound; scream in anger or pain; cry out in high tones)

“Leave me alone!” he screamed. 他尖声叫道：“别管我！”

“Aiyaya,” his wife was screaming, “The Lord of Sky has eyes. Why are you persecuting us?” “哎呀呀，”他妻子在尖声叫道，“老天爷生了眼睛。谁叫你迫害我们的？”

19) shout *v.* 大声说 (speak or cry in a loud voice)

I suspected he was hard of hearing, so I cupped my hands and shouted at the top of my voice: “Hello... please... ferry me... across!” 我怀疑他耳朵聋，用双手做成喇叭筒，大声叫道：“喂……请把我……摆渡过去！”

He walked up and down the shore impatiently, now and then shouting with his hands to the sides of his mouth: “Oh-hay, boys, o-hay-oy!” 他不耐烦地在海岸上来回走动，不时用手套住嘴，喊道：“啊嘿！孩子们，啊嘿！”

20) shoo *int.* 发嘘声 (cry used for driving away birds, etc.; *vt.* driving (birds) away (off) by making this way)

“Go on!” the old woman shooed them out. “走呀！”那老妈妈噓噓地赶他们出去。

21) roar *vi.* 大声说 (say loudly)

“Speak up!” roared the Pao chief once again, staring hard at the farm hands. 保长瞪着眼盯住大家，嚷道：“你们说呀！”

“Don’t you accuse me of political stunts,” Harris roared, not really angry, but determined to stop Arlott from launching into one of his emotional and impressive speeches. “你别责备我使政治手腕，”哈里斯嚷道。他并不是真的来火，而是决心阻止阿尔落特发表他那种又有表情又令人感动的演说。

22) raut *vi.* 大声说 (say or reciting (something) noisily and theatrically)

“She is, eh?” she rauted. 她大声说道：“呃，她是吗？”

A handful of class enemies crept out from their dens and rauted: “The paupers are setting up co-ops. They are daydreaming.” 一小撮敌人蹑了

出来,大叫大嚷:“穷鬼们在办合作社了,大白天做梦。”

23) squeal *v.* 尖叫 (cry with a long, sharp, shrill sound, as certain animals do, indicating want and pain.)

“Oh!” squealed Clarabel. “Romance! Somebody’s on the make for you.”

“哦!”克拉拉贝尔尖声叫道:“浪漫史!有人在想尽办法巴结你。”

24) squawk *vi.* 大声诉苦 (utter sharp, shrill cry)

“What? Sixteen metres deeper?” The assistant chief director squawked.

“什么? 超过 16 米深?”副总指挥尖声叫道。

He was waving his cane and squawking: “Who wants work? Whoever works for me gets a catty of wheatcake right now.” 他挥动着手仗,尖声叫道:“谁想干活? 谁来给我干活,当场就拿到一个麦饼。”

25) bray *n.* 粗声 (cry of an ass; sound of, or like the sound of a trumpet. *vi.*

粗声粗气地说出 (make a cry or sound of this kind)

“Halt, or I’ll spray you with my machine-gun!” brayed a rough voice.

“站住! 不站住我就用机枪扫射!”一个粗嗓子在嚷道。

26) pipe *vi.* 尖声说 (utter in a thin treble voice)

“All right, Emmy,” piped the ancient. “行啊,爱米,”那老年人尖声说道。

“Titania!” piped Moria. “泰塔尼亚!”莫利亚尖声喊道。

27) clamour *n.* 吵吵闹闹地说 (loud confused noise or shout, esp. of people complaining angrily or making a demand; *vi.* & *vt.* make a clamour)

“Go on, Brother!” They clamoured. “老哥,干下去!”他们嚷嚷地说。

3. 低声或含糊不清地说: mutter, slur, murmur, boom, mumble, bleat, rumble, drone, whisper

1) mutter *v.* 嘟哝 (speak, say (something) in a low voice not meant to be heard; grumble in an indistinct voice)

Du Toit muttered through his teeth, “I’ll fix you for this.” He began to grope about for some kind of colourful native idiom. 杜·托伊特从牙缝里发出嘟哝声,说:“我后来收拾你。”他开始探找某种生动活泼的当地的词语。

“Bandit!” he muttered to himself savouring the multiple meaning of the word. “匪徒!”他自言自语地嘟哝了一声,玩味着这个词儿的多种含义。

2) slur *v.* 口齿不清地说 (join (sounds, letters, words) so that they are indistinct)

"It's you, is it," he slurred. "是你呀,"他口齿不清地说。

3) murmur *n.* 低声 (low, continuous, indistinct sound, rising and falling very little in pitch); *v.* 细声弱气地说 (make a murmur; utter in a low voice)
She blushed and murmured, "I can't go out." 她红了脸,细声弱气地说:
"不出门呀!"

The old man murmured as if to himself, "In the past we farmed and grew trees to make out a living, yet we poor folk couldn't keep body and soul together..." 老人好像是自言自语地低声说:"在过去,我们耕地栽树,为了养家活口,但是还不能苟延残喘..."

4) boom *vi.* 嗡声说 (utter in a deep voice)

"Go on! We'll push ahead tonight," boomed Chang. 张嗡声说道:"走下去! 我们今夜要向前推进。"

Tired and thirsty, I had just made up my mind to sit down to rest on rock when a resonant voice behind me boomed: "Who goes there?" 我又疲倦又口渴,正打算坐在一块石头上休息,忽听到身后一种回响的声音嗡然说道"谁在哪儿?"

5) mumble *v.* 嘟哝 (say something, speak one's words, indistinctly)

His knees benumbed and painful, the old man mumbled, "I'll do whatever you say." 老人的膝盖麻木发酸,咕哝道:"你怎么说我就怎么做。"

6) bleat *v.* 有气无力地说 (speak; say (something) feebly)

"Be smart," he bleated, his throat tight. "Come out fast!" "放聪明点,"他绷紧喉咙,有气无力地说:"快点出来!"

7) rumble *v.* 咕咙地说 (utter, say, in deep voice)

"Let him be!" he rumbled deep in his throat. "由他去!"他喉咙里咕咙着。

8) drone *v.* 单调低沉地说 (talk, say (something) in a low mountainous way)

"Hum, yes, I guess so," Bains droned, inexpressible contempt in his dragging voice. "嗯,是啊,我想是如此,"毕恩斯用单调低沉的声音说,他把嗓音拖得长长的,带有形容不出的轻蔑。

9) whisper *v.* 低声说 (speak, say (something), using the breath but not the vocal words)

“My God,” he whispered in strangled voice, “B-52s are dragging their bombs by mistake!” “我的天，”他用闷住气的声音低语说，“B-52 的炮弹扔错目标了。”

4. 急急迸迸或脱口而出地说: jabber, blurt, rap out, ejawlate, explode, sputter (splutter), burst out, (jerk out), break out

1) jabber *v.* 急促不清地说 (talk in what seems to be a rapid and confused manner; talk excitedly)

In a few moments he went in again with the motor and put it in the corner, jabbering to himself, “It’s out of order. Can’t be used.” 过一会儿，他又把发动机搬了进来，搁在屋角里，急促不清地自言自语道：“坏了，不能使了。”

2) blurt *vt.* 突然地说 (blurt something out) (tell something (eg. a secret) suddenly, often thoughtlessly)

“It’s my fault,” Young Kao blurted. He had expected the criticism to be directed against him. Instead, Comrade Wang had taken the blame on himself. “这是我的过失。”小高突然说道。他本以为自己要挨批评的，谁知王同志本人承担了责任。

“Comrade, is there a telegram for me?” Wei blurted as he strode in. 魏一走进来就问：“同志，有我的电报吗？”

3) rap out 突然说出 (say (something) suddenly or sharply; as rap out one’s opinion (answer); rap out an oath (a lie))

There he rapped out three questions: “Where’s our well site? When will the drilling rig arrive? What’s the highest record here for drilling?” 他突然提出三个问题：“我们的打井工地在哪儿？钻井机啥时候运到？这儿的钻井的最高记录是多少？”

Instead of greeting him, she rapped out: “Your family has no right to so many work-points.” 没跟他打招呼，她冲口而出地说：“你那一家没有权利得那么多的工分！”

4) ejawlate *vt.* 短促地叫喊着说 (say suddenly and briefly)

“Well,” he ejawlated. “I have come a long way. Here I am in foreign part, with night falling on me!” “吆！”他突然说道：“我是从远路来的。在这儿我人生地不熟，天又黑了！”

“Ah, it's you!” we both ejaculated at the same time, but neither remember other's name. “啊, 是你!” 我们不约而同地叫了出来, 可是谁也不记得对方的名字。

5) *explode vi. & vt.* 爆发式地说 (burst with a loud noise; (of persons) show violent emotion)

“This port's getting past praying for!” he exploded. “Three shillings a day... my God!” “这个海港真是无可救药!” 他感情迸发地说。“一天三个先令... 我的天!”

“What's wrong with you? If you're sick, or there's been some trouble, speak out,” his wife exploded. “Don't bother it up inside you. I must have been blind to marry a close-mouthed bird like you. Here I am dying of worry, and you just ignore me.” “你怎么啦? 有病, 还是有啥困难, 讲呀,” 他老婆感情迸发地说。“别闷在肚子里呀。嫁了你这个闷葫芦, 我准是瞎了眼了。人家都愁死了, 你一点也不关心。”

6) *sputter (splutter) vi.* 激动地争吵 (utter words hastily and indistinctly; spit in small, scattered portions, as in rapid speaking)

“Oh, you rascal! But just you wait. I'll get you,” spluttered the hunter. 猎人急急地嘀咕道: “嘿, 你这个坏家伙! 你等着吧, 我总要逮住你的!”

“What an idea! Erh-feny spluttered, her eyebrows raised in surprise. ” 好一个主意! “二芬扬起眉毛, 惊异地咕哝道。

7) *burst out, jerk out* 突然说出 (begin to speak (voilently, loudly); exclaim)

“But you're still Harris's man,” he jerked out. 他突然说道: “但是你仍然是哈利斯的人。”

He was so disgusted that he bursted out, “I know you for what you are now,” and flung something at the landlord. 他非常厌恶, 冲口说道: “我知道你是什么货色。”他把什么东西扔向地主。

8) *break out* 突然说 (give vent to sudden forceful or loud utterance or expression)

As they stood in the inner hall, he broke out, “Oh, Lulu, my darling, I thought I'd lost you forever, and now I've found you again.” 当他们站到内厅时, 他说道: “啊, 露露, 我亲爱的, 我以为我会永远失去你了, 然而, 我又找到了你...”

5. 带着不快的情绪说: fume, rage, grate, pout, thunder, storm, flare, snap, gnuff, sigh, complain, grumble, grimace, fret, agonize

1) fume *vi.* 发怒地说

"Is this a time for joking?" fumed Tom. 汤姆气愤愤地说: "这是开玩笑的时候吗?"

"That depend what you mean by harmless!" I fumed. "没有害处! 这全看你怎么来理解!" 我生气地说.

2) rage *vi.* 愤怒地说

"And if I hear as much as a whisper from you," I raged, "If I catch you humming just one thing little bar of your infernal hymns, I'll come out and cut your throat and bury your miserable old carcass in the garden!" "只要我听到你出一点声," 我愤然地说, "只要我听到你哼一小节你那个地狱的赞美诗, 我就出来割断你的咽喉, 把你那副卑鄙的老皮囊埋在花园里."

"Pump poison gas, pour water," he raged. 他愤怒地叫喊道: "放毒气, 灌水."

3) grate *vi.* 激怒地说

With clenched fists he grated: "That's imperialism, comrades, man-eating savages..." 他捏紧拳头, 激怒地说: "同志们, 这是帝国主义, 吃人的贱物!..."

"Little wretch," the old man grated, his eyes gleaming venomously. "小家伙," 老头儿激怒地说, 眼睛射出怀恨的光.

4) pout *vi.* 撅嘴说 (say with a pout)

He threw the sickle and rope he was carrying to the ground and pouted: "Even if you won't let me go, I'll go!" 他把手里的镰刀和绳子往地上一丢, 撅起嘴说: "你不让我去, 我自己去."

"My feet are killing me," she pouted. 她撅起嘴说: "我的双脚使我精疲力竭."

5) thunder *vi.* 大发雷霆地说 (speak in a loud voice like thunder; utter (threat, etc.) violently as, How dare you thunder out orders at me?)

"You hold your tongue and speak when you're spoke to," he thundered.

"I'll have something to say to you, presently, then you'll have plenty of chances too wag your tongue, my bonnie woman." "你给我住口! 我要你

讲你再讲。”他怒喝道。“我现在有话要对你说。我的婆娘，你要嚼舌头，机会多着哩。”

“You stupid girl!”thundered Li. 李怒喝道：“你这个蠢姑娘！”

6) storm *vi.* 怒气冲冲地说 (shout angrily)

“I don't care how you do it!”he stormed. “你怎么做，我可不管！”他怒冲冲地说。

7) flare *vi.* 突然发怒地说

“Oh, don't talk nonsense, father,” flared Aileen, angrily, thinking how hopeless it was to talk to her father about such things anyhow. 艾玲生气地厉声说道：“哦，父亲，别再说费话了，”心想无论怎么跟他说都没用。

8) snap *v.* 厉声说 (say (something), speak sharply)

“What's it for?”he snapped at me. 他厉声对我说：“这要了干什么？”

He tilted his chin arrogantly and snapped, “Go and ask the team leader” 他傲慢地歪着下巴，恶狠狠地说：“去问生产队长……”

9) gnuff *vi.* 粗声暴气地说

“Good night, Sadie,”he gnuffed. “再见，萨迪，”我粗声暴气地说。

10) sigh *vi.* 叹气地说

I was taken aback when she sighed: “What a pity Ah-lan hadn't the luck to wear these velvet flowers.” 她叹气说：“可惜阿兰没有福气戴这绒花了。”我听了吃了一惊。

“I would like to see Nellie,”he sighed. 他叹口气说：“我很想看到奈尼。”

11) complain *vi.* 抱怨说 (express grief, sensure, etc.)

“That son-of-a-bitch Skinflint Young won't let us fish at night,” complained Chang. 张诉委屈说：“那个婊子养的杨剥皮不让我们夜里打鱼。”

“You don't think me at all,”she complained. 她抱怨说：“你根本不把我放在心上。”

12) grumble *v.* 鸣不平地说，嘟哝着说 (complain or protest in a bad tempered way; say in a sullen disatisfied way)

“You're like a child. Can't you keep anything to yourself?”Li grumbled. 李喃喃地抱怨道：“你真象个小孩子，肚子里盛不住话儿！”

The old man turned in his bed and grumbled after a long yawn, “All afternoon the warm monsoon from the south was blowing, it changed only

at nightfall, and yet how cold it is already!”老人在床上翻了个身,打了个哈欠,喃喃地埋怨道:“整个下午刮着南来的季节风,挺温暖,天一黑就变了.现在好冷啊!”

13) grimace *vi.* 皱着眉头说

“Maybe,”grimaced San. 山姆皱着眉头说:“也许.”

14) fret *vi.* 急躁地说

“Tell me—tell me,”fretted Don. 顿焦躁地说:“告诉我—先告诉我.”

It comforted him but little as he fretted on: “There wasn’t any fake about it! . . .”他焦急不安地说道:“这里面不可能有假的东西. . .”

15) agonize *vi.* 痛苦地说

Eddie sweated, while the doctor patted his plump hands and agonized: “Look, you here, my brother! It’s very simple. . .”当医生给艾迪搭脉时,她满身是汗,痛苦地说道:“听,我的医生,这脉显得很弱吧. . .”

6. 带着哭声,哼声说: whine, wail, weep, sob, whimper, blubber, lament, snivel, croak, moan, groan, grunt, yammer

1) whine *vi.* 带着哭声或发出哀声说

“Father, father, let me go,”whined Matthew. 马特休带着哭声说:“爹爹,爹爹,让我去.”

“I can’t go, my knees hurt,”he whined. “我不能去,我膝盖儿痛,”他发出哀声说.

2) wail *vi.* 哭叫

He wailed: “Aiyoh, mother! Don’t frighten me, I’ve asthma. Aiyoh! My eyes are swimming, Mother!”他哭叫道:“哎呀,妈呀!你们别吓唬我,我有气喘病.哎呀!不行,我眼花了,妈呀!”

Just then a child nearly wailed: “I’m hungry, hungry. . .”那时,附近的一个小孩哭道:“我饿,我饿. . .”

3) weep *vi.* 哭着说

“Yes,”she wept, “I am but the widow of a martyr! . . .”“是啊,”她哭着说:“我是寡妇,丈夫是烈士! . . .”

4) sob *vi.* 啜泣着说

“Old Party Secretary,”the girl sobbed. 那姑娘啜泣着说:“老书记.”

“Go then, my fine yearling,”she sobbed, “But don’t forget us.”“去吧,好

孩子,”她啜泣着说。“可是别忘了我们。”

5)whimper *vi.* 啜泣着说

“Oh, God, won't anyone help me?” Frank whimpered. 弗兰克啜泣着说:
“啊,上帝!就没人来帮助我了吗?”

6)blubber *vi.* 哭诉

Elmer wept a little, and blubbered, “Let us go out and start a scrap...” 埃
尔莫尔哭了一阵,然后说道:“让我们到外面争个高低....”

7)lament *vi.* 悲叹地说

“... Oh, I'm ambitious too. What the hell would you care,” he lamented.
他悲叹着说:“...啊,我也有雄心大志.你管着什么?”

8)snivel *vi.* 哭诉 (complain in a miserable, whining way)

Mana's eyes reddened, and she snivelled: “I brought her up all these years,
but she hasn't the slightest gratitude...” 玛娜的眼圈红了,她抽抽噎噎地
说:“我这些年来把她抚养成人了,她一点也不领我的情...”

9)croak *n.* 嘎嘎声 (deep, hoarse sound (as made by frogs or ravens); *vt.* &
vi. 嘎嘎地说,发牢骚地说 (say (sth.) in croaking voice; speak in a croak-
ing voice)

“It's Mary,” she croaked. “A cable from her husband... she's---she's
dead!” “是玛丽,”她哭叽叽地说:“她丈夫来电报,说她...她...她死了!”

“I warned you to be careful,” he croaked. “我早就提醒过你,要当心!”他
叽叽喳喳地抱怨说.

10)moan *vi.* 呻吟着说

“Oh, God, I can't stand it!” he moaned. 她呻吟着说:“啊,上帝!我忍受不
了!”

11)groan *vi.* 哼哼地说

“Oh, God, let's get out and do something!” he groaned. 他哼着说:“啊,上
帝!让我们出去干点什么吧!”

12)grunt *v.* 咕哝着说出,发牢骚说

“I'll think about it,” he grunted. 他咕哝地说:“我考虑考虑。”

He made a face and grunted, “I've nothing to say. Everything is all right”

他做了个鬼脸,用半哑的嗓门说:“没啥意见,都挺好的。”

13)yammer *v.* 大叫地说,抱怨地说,哭诉

He braced himself, feeling the great muscles surge along his back, then took quick decision and dashed toward Lulu and Floyal, yammering, "Well, well, well, well, well, well---" 他鼓起勇气觉得一股巨大的力量在背后涌起, 冲向鲁鲁和佛罗耶尔, 大声说: "好, 好, 好, 好...."

7. 高兴或激动地说: smile, beam, laugh, grin, chuckle, titter, gurgle, giggle, snicker, cackle, crow, purr, exalt, rejoice, glow, carol, cheer, seethe

1) smile *vi.* 笑着说

"That sounds reasonable," smiled Chen. "这才像话," 陈笑着说.

"You're quite right," smiled the other, nodding emphatically. "你很对," 另一个笑着说, 还加重语气地点着头.

2) beam *vi.* 笑嘻嘻地说

"Aren't I in good voice, mammy?" she beamed. "我的嗓子不错吧, 妈妈?" 她笑嘻嘻地问.

"That's cheap for six and eleven, oh?" he beamed. "6先令11个便士, 可便宜吧?" 他笑嘻嘻地说.

3) laugh *vi.* 大笑着说

"Sit down," she laughed. "坐下," 她笑着说.

4) grin *vi.* 笑着说

"Good boy," grinned Snape, "you earn another whisky." 斯耐普高兴地说道: "好孩子, 你可以得到另一杯威士忌酒...."

5) chuckle *vi.* 吃吃地笑着说

"By gun," Old Ellsworth chuckled, "I see. The halves don't match!" "确实确实," 老爱尔斯华斯吃吃地笑道: "我明白, 两边不相称."

6) titter *vi.* 吃吃地笑着说

"Please don't remind me of it," tittered Nell. 奈尔吃吃地笑着说: "请别跟我提这个啦."

"Oh, Hettie, don't use bad language! Remember there's a preacher present," tittered Mr. Rigg. 雷格先生说道: "哦, 赫提, 不要说这种话, 要知道这儿有传教士在场...."

7) gurgle *vi.* 咯咯地笑着说

"You must tell us." "I'm longing to," gurgled Isabel. "你一定得告诉我们." "我正盼望着给你们讲哩," 伊沙贝尔格格地笑着说.

"Say never, say never, say never," gurgled Kezia, while they lay there laughing in each other's arms. 当他们俩相互拥抱躺在那儿的时候,凯西咯咯地笑着说:"不要说,不要说,永远不要说."

8) giggle *vi.* 咯咯地笑着说

"All right, sure, loot!" giggled Brick, faced police sergent. 面对着警察,布里克咯咯地笑着说:"好,一定,抢劫!"

9) snicker *vi.* 窃笑着说

"Let's see what the other girls up to," snickered one of the policeman. 其中一个警察窃笑地说道:"让我们看看其他女孩子往哪儿去了."

10) cackle *vi.* 笑呵呵地说

"Say, that's a good one!" they cackled. 他们笑呵呵地说道:"喂,那是个好的!"

11) crow *vi.* 得意地大声说 (shout in exultation)

"You see, I was right," he crowed. "你看,我原来是对的吧,"他得意洋洋地说.

"They've run out of ammunition," Brooke crowed. "We'll attack, attack." "他们的子弹都用光啦,"布鲁克欢呼道."我们要进攻,进攻!"

12) purr *v.* 咕噜地说 (of a cat) (make a low, continuous vibrating sound expressing pleasure; (fig. of a person) indicate contentment by using a pleasant tone.)

"Odd! You wouldn't be interested," he purred. "It's just a little piece of local news I happened to get wind of privately. "奇怪!你们不会感到兴趣的,"他高兴得咕噜咕噜地响着喉咙说."这是我私人偶然听到的一件当地新闻."

13) exalt *vt.* 得意

"I knew it!" exalted Herry. "我知道了!"亨利得意地说.

"There's rich soil at the bottom!" he exalted. 他非常得意地说:"底下是肥土!"

14) rejoice *vi.* 高兴

Cleo held his hand and rejoiced: "What a wonderful crowd there is this country! I'm so glad!" 克利奥举起手得意地说:"这地方的人多么好!我很高兴."

15) glow *vi.* 容光焕发地说

“Fine!” glowed Elmer. “很好!” 爱尔莫尔高兴地说。

16) carol *vi.* 欢唱着说 (sing joyfully)

Eddie bared his teeth, smiled all over his watery eyes, and caroled: “Oh, fellows, you don’t know how wonderful you are tonight!...” 艾迪露出牙齿含着泪水笑嘻嘻地高兴地说道: “哦, 伙计们, 今晚你们是多么令人惊奇啊!...”

17) cheer *vi.* 高兴地说

“Would I!” cheered Elmer. “You bet I would! Only--I cut out drinking and smoking quite a few years ago.” 爱尔莫尔高兴地说道: “我敢! 告诉你, 我只是几年前把烟酒戒掉了。”

18) seethe *vi.* 激动地说

“Sing, all right, sing,” the fellow seethed. “唱, 好吧, 唱。” 那人激动地说。

8. 颤声或抑扬顿挫地说: warble, quaver, coo, trill, quake, intone, croon, sing, chant, drawl

1) warble *v.* 颤声说 (esp. of birds) (sing, esp. with a gentle trilling note)

So many people have gone into town, she has grown desperately impatient, but her grandfather’s voice restores her good humour at once and she warbles: “Coming, granddad!” 那么多人进城了, 她变得非常不耐烦。可是爷爷的讲话声立刻使她高兴了起来, 她颤声喊道: “爷爷, 来啦。”

2) quaver *v.* 颤抖着说 (say or sing in a shaking voice; as she quavered (out, forth) her little song)

The chairman quavered: “Well, Mr. West can ask a question.” 主席颤声说: “好, 威斯特先生可以提问。”

As he slapped the snow and dust from his clothes he quavered: “Please... does Li live here?” 他掸去衣裳上的雪和尘土, 颤抖着声音说: “请问... 姓李的住在这儿吗?”

3) coo *vi.* 温柔亲切地说, 低声软语地说 (make soft murmuring sound (as of dove); sing in soft murmur)

“Oh, no, I wasn’t out now,” she cooed shrewdly and sweetly. “哦, 没有。我也没有出去,” 她叽叽咕咕地说得伶俐而甜蜜。

4) trill *v.* 颤声地说 (sing with a trill)

“My dear!”trilled Kitty Maitland,“aren’t they (the band) too like frogs for words? “我的天!”凯蒂·马特兰德颤声地说道:“乐队的声音不像青蛙在叫?”

5)quake *vi.* 颤声说

She chaunted with her head back, her eyes closed, and even while he quaked:“My God, she’s crazy!”she did not care. 她仰着头低声吟唱,闭上眼睛,甚至连他颤动的声音都没听到. 他说道:“哦,天啦,她疯了!”

6)intone *vi. & vt.* 发出拖长的声音说 (speak with a particular tone)

“Even the peacock must lose some feather, the tiger must shed some fur,” he intoned pontifically. “就连孔雀也得落羽,老虎也得掉毛呀,”他自命权威,抑扬顿挫地说.

“I’m old—I’m old”intoned Jonathen. 乔纳森抑扬顿挫地说:“我老了——我老了。”

7)croon *v.* 低声吟唱似地说 (hum or sing gently in a narrow range of notes)

“Got just the thing for trouble, Daddio,”Clarabel crooned. “接受这种自讨苦吃,达迪奥,”克拉拉贝尔低声说.

8)sing *vi.* 唱着似地说

“Comfort you, old wife!”he sang at her. “舒服吧,老伴!”他唱着似的对她说.

9)chant *vi.* 唱着说 (sing)

He chanted with joy:“Pleased to meet you, Brother Bains...”他高兴地说道:“很高兴见到你,贝恩斯兄弟....”

She looked at her wrist-watch and chanted:“Why, my gracious, it’s six o’clock!”她看着她的手表,并高兴地说道:“啊,我的天啦,已经六点钟了!”

10)drawl *v.* 拉长声音说 (speak so that the sounds of the vowels are longer than usual; as the speaker drawled on. Don’t drawl (out your words))

“There’s plenty of time--plenty of time”he drawled, spinning out the words. “有很多时间--很多时间,”他慢声慢气地说,把那几个字的音拖得长长的.

9. 结巴支吾地说: falter, stammer, prevaricate

1) falter *vi.* 结巴地说 (speak in a hesitating way or with a broken voice.)

Rather ashamed, turning slightly away, she faltered: "Brother Li, you are quite right..." 她很羞愧,稍稍把头转开,结结巴巴说:"李大哥,你讲的对..."

"What 'd you think you're going with that scythe?" he faltered as if Li meant to smash his head with it. "你想用那把大镰刀干什么?"他结结巴巴地说,好像李要用镰刀砍他脑袋似的。

2) *stammer v.* 结巴地说 (speak haltingly with a tendency to repeat rapidly the same sound or syllable (as in "G-g-g-ive me that b-b-book. "))

Callinan stammered: "I think I've heard of you." 卡琳楠结结巴巴地说:"我想,我听说过你。"

"I... I carried it back," he stammered. "我... 我把它带回来的,"他结结巴巴地说。

3) *prevaricate vi.* 支支吾吾地说 (make untrue or partly untrue statement; try to evade telling the whole truth.)

"I avoid you? Why should I?" prevaricated Li. 李支吾搪塞地说:"我避着你? 我干吗要避着你呢?"

10. 呼气吸气地说: *yawn, pant, wheeze, gasp, snort, sniff, snuffle, hiccough, hiss, rasp*

1) *yawn vi.* 打着呵欠说 (open the mouth widely as when needing sleep or when bored)

Elmer was yawning: "Oh God, I do get sick of you fellows yammering and arguing and discussing..." 埃尔莫尔打着呵欠说:"哦,上帝,我真讨厌你们这些人,无聊的闲谈呀,争辩呀,讨论呀...."

2) *pant v.* 喘着气说 (say while panting, eg. He panted out his message.)

"God! We better get off here quick!" panted Jim. 吉姆喘着气说:"天啦,我们顶好赶快离开这儿!"

"The Whites are back, Mum," I panted. 我喘息着说:"妈,白军来了。"

3) *wheeze v.* 呼哧呼哧地喘着气说 (breathe noisily, esp. with a whistling sound in the chest; wheeze out--utter with such sounds; speak in wheezing manner; as, the asthmatic old man wheezed out a few words. He managed to wheeze out what he wanted.)

"Knock off for a rest." "No. It's in weather like this," wheezed Li, "that

most fires break out in the forest.”“停下来休息一下吧。”“不休息。这样的天气，”李呼哧呼哧地喘着气说，“森林里多半要起火的。”

4) *gasp v.* 喘着气说 (take short quick breaths as a fish does out of water; *gasp out*—utter in a breathless way; as, He gasped out a few words.)

“Tell him,” she gasped “to drive as fast as he can.” “对他讲，”她喘着气说，“叫他把车子开得尽可能快点。”

“Two pounds each!” I gasped. “Come on.” “每只两磅！”我喘着气说：“快点来呀！”

5) *snort v.* 哼着说 (force air violently out through the nose; express by snort as, He snorted out a reply.)

“Never!” he snorted. “决不！”他哼了一声说。

“Know his place, does he?” Old Young snorted. “他不越分，是吗？”老杨喷着鼻息说。

6) *sniff v.* 吸着鼻子说 (draw air in through the nose so that there is a sound; show disapproval or contempt.)

“He wants me to be a landlord, but I won’t!” sniffed Spring. 小春吸着鼻子说：“他要我扮演地主，我不肯！”

“Oh, he,” sniffed Sondra irritably. “He thinks he is so much...” “啊，他呀。”宋德拉生气地嗤之以鼻说。“他自以为了不起哩...”

7) *snuffle vi.* 呼着气说 (make sniffing sounds; breathe noisily (as when the nose is partly stopped up while one has catarrh))

“It’s for the good of the country, isn’t it?” she snuffled. 她气呼呼地说：“这是为了这个国家好，不是吗？”

8) *hiccough vi.* 打着呃说 (have a sudden stopping of the breath with a cough-like sound.)

“Don’t mister me, Maxie!” he hiccoughed, “I know your grandfather and your mother, peace be with them.” “马克赛！别叫我先生，”他打着呃说。“我认识你的祖父和你的母亲，但愿他们安息。”

9) *hiss v.* 嘶嘶地说 (make the sound(s))

“When I come to see Miansa, I don’t like other fellows butting in!” hissed Shaon. 肖恩嘶嘶地说：“我来看米安莎，不喜欢别人干涉！”

“Old fool, I was trying to reason with you, but you dare to insult me, eh?”

he hissed through clenched teeth. “老傻瓜,我是想给你讲道理,你竟敢侮辱我,呃?”他咬着牙齿,嘶嘶地说。

10) rasp *v.* 发出刺耳声说 (make a harsh, grating sound; utter in a way that grates or sounds like the noise of a rasp)

“Travelling on the water is not like on land,” the old boatman rasped hoarsely. “走水路不比走陆路啊,”老船夫嘎哑地发出刺耳的声音。

He rasped: “This air is something terrible!...” 他发出刺耳的声音说: “这烟雾太重了!...”

11. 模仿,重复地说: ape, mimic, mock, imitate, echo, reiterate, repeat

1) ape *vt.* 模仿说 (imitate (somebody's behaviour, etc.))

“Mr. Dave Zinkin wants you to call him!...” he aped Quinn's voice irritably. “代夫·津克先生叫你给他回电话!...”他生气地模仿着奎因的声调。

2) mimic *vt.* 模仿说 (ridicule by imitating)

“Right. Absolutely right,” Yu-hua exclaimed cheerfully. “Right. Absolutely right,” Chen mimicked. “对,完全对,”玉华兴高采烈地说。“对,完全对。”陈模仿着说。

3) mock *v.* 学样儿说 (ridicule (esp. by copying in a funny or contemptuous way))

“Wait, wait,” he mocked roughly. “等啊,等啊,”他粗鲁地学样儿说。

4) imitate *vt.* 模仿说 (copy the behaviour of)

“... I had every intention of making him world champ after the war, no matter what it cost me.” “No matter it cost you,” Barney imitated sarcastically. “... 战争结束后,我一直想尽办法使他成为世界冠军,为此,花费再多也没事。”“花费再多也没事”,巴尼挖苦地模仿他说话的语调。

5) echo *v.* 学样重复说 (repeat the words, etc. of another)

“Change your position after each shot you fire. Make every bullet count,” shouted Chuan-pao. “Make every bullet count,” echoed the girl. “每打一枪就转移阵地,不要浪费一粒子弹。”壮宝嚷着说。那姑娘重复说:“不要浪费一粒子弹。”

“Yes, in want!” I echoed emphatically. “是呀,贫穷!”我加重语气附和着说。

"He must have been crazy!" echoed the man in his twenties. "他准是疯了!" 二十来岁的那个男子学着样子说。

6) reiterate *vt.* 重复说 (say or do again several times)

He finished up by reiterating: "You two had better go straight away, or else the pao chief will make things hot for you." 完了,他又说:"你俩忙着跑吧!保长会整你们的。"

7) repeat *vt.* 重复说 (say or do again)

Changing the meaning with his tone, he repeated: "Everything?" 他用音调来改变原意,重复说道:"一切吗?"

"Yes, the deputy head of our militia," she repeated. 她重复说:"是啊,她是咱们的民兵队副。"

12. 插嘴说: butt in, put in, cut in, join in, break in, tear in, strike in with, cut short, interence, interpose, chip in, interrupt, interpolate, insert, interject

1) butt in 插嘴说 ((colloq.) force oneself into the conversation or company of others; interrupt somebody)

As Chang Ka picked up a flapjack, Chubby butted in: "You haven't given me that pistol yet..." 张嘎刚拿起大块的薄饼,胖子拽住他说:"那支手枪你还没给我哩..."

2) put in 插嘴说 (interpose)

"The famous Red-heart Plums!" put in the boy proudly. 那孩子自豪地插嘴说:"是有名的红心梅!"

Old man hastily put in: "Stop making such a row, Chubby." 老大爷连忙插嘴说:"胖子,别吵闹!"

3) cut in 插嘴说 (interrupt)

"There's no seed!" Hsiao-lin cut in. 肖林插嘴说:"没有种子呀!"

"Give me the red lantern, sister in law," she cut in. 她插嘴说:"嫂嫂,把红灯笼给我。"

4) join in 插嘴

"It's queer," little Chen joined in. "奇怪!"小陈插嘴说。

Liu's wife joined in: "There's not a single one for the Chou family lagging behind." 刘的老婆插嘴说:"周家人没有一个是落在后面的。"

5) break in 插嘴说 (interrupt in a conversation; say something abruptly and

forcefully)

"Oh, for Christ's sake," Harris broke in, with thick disgust in his voice.

“啊，看上帝面上，”哈里斯突然插嘴说，声音里含有浓厚的厌恶情绪。

Suddenly a voice broke in: "Wait a minute! Something is wrong here..."

突然有人插嘴说：“等一等！这里有点不对头...”

6) tear in 插进来说

The shepherd tore in: "Stop lying!..." 牧羊人插进来说：“别扯谎！...”

7) strike in with 插进来说

We were discussing music when Mary stricken in with: "I'm tired of talk, I want my dinner." 我们正在讨论音乐，玛丽突然插嘴说道：“我谈话谈腻了，我要吃饭了。”

8) cut short 打断说

Before he could finish, Comrade Liu cut him short: "To put out a tree we should get at the root and our struggle should begin with landlord Shih Ting-pu and his brothers." 他还没讲完，刘同志打断他的话说：“倒树从根起，我们的斗争应该从地主石丁浦和他的兄弟们开头。”

9) interence *vi.* 插进来说 (interfere so as to prevent sth. or change the result.)

John West display interest, but before he could speak Barney Rahinson intervented: "There's nothing funny about it, Mick." 约翰·威斯特对此表现出兴趣，但还没等他说时，巴尼·罗拉希森插进来说：“米克，这没什么意思。”

10) interpose *vi.* 插嘴说 (say (something) as an interruption)

"A statesman," Walter interposed. "一个政治家，"瓦尔特插嘴说。

"Mr. Peet..." interposed the fourth man. 第四个人插嘴说：“皮特先生...”

11) chip in 插嘴说 ((colloq.) interrupt; join in (a conversation))

"Even the sheath of the bamboo have a use," chipped in the youngster. 小青年插嘴说：“就连竹子皮都有用处哩。”

"Even if we succeed," Old Hsiao chipped in, "the work conditions are dangerous." "即使我们成功，"老肖插嘴说：“工作条件还是有危险性的。”

12) interrupt *v.* 打断说 (break in upon (a person speaking or doing some-

thing, his speech, etc.))

"No!" he interrupted in a voice tinged with sadness. "不!" 他打断别人的话说, 嗓音里带有悲哀.

"It was," interrupted Yu-pao, "but we thought we were beating a thief."

"是这样," 玉宝插嘴说: "我们以为在打贼呀!"

13) interpolate 插进来说 (put in)

"Oh, there's the man," interpolated Martison. "哦, 是那个人," 马丁森插进来说.

14) insert *vt.* 插进来说 (put (something in, into, between, etc.))

"He always comes at seven. But tonight--" the school teacher inserted. 学校教师插进来说: "他总是七点钟来的. 但是今晚---"

Chang, seated to one side, inserted, "How old are you, Mr Li?" 坐在一边的张插嘴问道: "李先生, 多大年纪了?"

15) interject *vt.* 插嘴 (put in suddenly (a remark, etc.) between statements, etc. made by another.)

"Her mother is a company commander of the militia," the boy interjected. 那孩子插嘴说: "她妈是民兵连长."

"Just playing with words!" interjected the straight forward district secretary, very annoyed with this bookish quibble. "简直是玩弄词句!" 爽直的区委书记插嘴说, 他对这种书卷气的诡辩非常恼火.

13. 胡说: bleat, blether (blather), blab, gibber

1) bleat *v.* 胡说 (talk nonsense)

He bleated: "A capitalist and a labourer are alike as regards their human nature..." 他胡说道: "谈到人性, 资本家和工人是一样的..."

2) blether (blather) *vt.* 胡说 (talk nonsense)

He blethered: "Great literature is based on unchangable, universal human nature..." 他胡说: "伟大的文学基于不变的普遍的人性..."

Yet China's Khrushchov blathers: "The working people are not against exploitation, but welcome it." He's raving. 可是中国的赫鲁晓夫胡说: "工人不反对剥削反而欢迎剥削." 他是在说梦话!

3) blab *v.* 胡说 (talk foolishly or indiscreetly)

He blabbed: "Times have been pretty bad lately and it'll be difficult to mo-

bilize the masses.”他胡扯说：“最近情况十分不好，动员群众很困难。”

4)gibber *vi.* 胡说 (make meaningless sound;give an an intelligible talk)

The reactionary rulers of old China and the U. S. and Japanese imperialists gibbered:“No bridge can be built here at Nanking! There is no more difficult task than to build a bridge at Nanking! 旧中国的反动统治者和美、日帝国主义分子都胡说八道:”在南京不能造长江大桥! 没有比在南京造桥更为困难的了!“

14. 嘲笑,开玩笑地说: scoff, jibe, jeer, sneer, twist, taunt, tease, joke, quip, play

1)scoff *vi.* 冷笑着说 (speak contemptuously,soft stresses insolence, irreverence,lack of respect,or incredulity as the motives for one's derision or mockery)

“No need to show her,”scoffed John. 约翰冷笑着说:“没有必要给他看。”

“I know how much such vows are worth,”she scoffed. 她冷笑地说:“我知道这种赌神发誓值多少钱。”

2)jibe(gibe) *vi.* 嘲笑说 (jeer or mock(at);make fun of.)

“Tuts! Man,”jibed(or gibed)Brodie,“didn't make such rash promise...”

“嘘,老兄,”布罗迪嘲笑地说:“没有这样轻率地答应过...”

3)jeer *vi.* 嘲笑说 (mock;laugh rudely(at))

“Come! Come!”jeered Brodie,“This'll never do...”“喂! 喂!”布罗迪嘲笑地说:“这绝对不行...”

4)sneer *vi.* 冷笑着说 (show contempt by means of a derisive smile;utter contemptuous words)

“Shut your dirty mouth! Such filth!”--“Are you giving order to me?”he sneered,glancing at her. “闭上你的臭嘴! 说这样肮脏的话!”--“你在向我下命令哩?”他瞅着她,冷笑地说.

5)twist *vt.* 挖苦地说 (tease(somebody)(with having done sth. wrong, foolish,etc.))

They used to twist him:“If every customer was like you,we'll soon starve to death.”他们常常挖苦他说:“每个顾客都像你一样,我们就快饿死了。”

6)taunt *vt.* 嘲笑说 (jeer at)

“Didn't you always say the more the better?”taunted Wang the Red Eye.

王红眼嘲笑地说：“你过去不是总说越多越好吗？”

“No matter how you put in, you simply haven't got the stuff,” I taunted.
我嘲笑地说：“不管你怎么填写，你是不可能得到这份工作的。”

7) *tease vt.* 开玩笑地说 (make fun of (somebody) playfully or unkindly)

“Have a good look around while you're in the village,” he teased. “I'll send a cart to take you back in a few days time.” “你待在村子里好好地看一看，”他开玩笑说：“过几天我派大车来接你回去。”

“Fancy. The fierce wind in the valley almost swept our Little Kunlun away,” they teased. “真想不到！山沟里的大风几乎把我们的小昆仑给吹跑了，”他们开玩笑说。

8) *joke vi.* 开玩笑地说

“Can't an old political commissar be interested in watching people do bayonet practice?” he joked. 他开玩笑说：“难道老政委没有兴趣看练习刺杀吗？”

“Hey! Sleeping again, Hsiao Li?” I joked, nudging him for fun. “嗨！小李你又在睡觉啦？”我故意推他，开玩笑说。

9) *quip n.* 俏皮话 (clever, witty, or sarcastic remark or saying); *quibble. vi.* 俏皮地说 (make quips.)

“We sing with our heart,” he quipped to himself, and grinned. “我们用心儿唱歌，”他自言自语地讲了这俏皮话，露齿一笑。

“We oil drillers have the blue sky for roof, the grass for our bed, and bonefires for light,” quipped one man. 一个工人俏皮地说：“我们钻井工人以蓝天当屋顶，草地当床铺，篝火当灯光。”

10) *play vi.* 开玩笑地说

“Giddap, horse,” she played. “Giddap. My horse has to skate me now on the ice.” “基达普，亲爱的马儿，”她开玩笑地说。“基达普，我的马儿要拉着我滑冰啦。”

15. 问: ask, question, inquire, query, demand, catechize, fire, wonder, interrogate

1) *ask v.* 问

“Ma, can I please have three pennies?” he asked. Phrased as a question, his words expressed a command. “妈请给我三个便士，好不好？”他问。他

用的是问句,可是讲出来倒像是命令.

2) question *vt.* 问

“How about you then?”questioned the old woman. 老妈妈问:“当时你咋么啦?”

3) inquire *v.* 问 (ask to be told)

“Whom do you want to see?”the young man inquired. “你要见谁?”那青年问.

“Would you like to do something about it?”Couto inquired in a menacing voice as he pushed back his chair. 科陀把椅子向后一推,用威胁的声音问:“对这件事你想要干点什么?”

4) query *vt.* 问 (inquire)

“How much?”I queried. 我问:“多少?”

“Are you going now, dad?”queried an old woman. “孩子他爹,你要去啦?”一个老妇人问.

5) demand *v.* 问 (question, inquire)

“What are you doing here?”I demanded. “We’re on guard,”he replied. 我问:“你们在这儿干吗?”他回答:“我们在站岗.”

“Why are you back?”he demanded, his eyes sternly questioning his son. “你干吗回来?”他说时用严峻的眼光询问儿子.

6) catechize *vt.* 盘问 (treat or examine by asking many questions)

“What does work with the woman mean?”her brother catechized. “你说跟妇女们干活,这是什么意思?”她哥哥盘问她.

7) fire *vt.* 责问

“How did you take your bamboo back?”Old Young fired. 老杨责问道:“你怎么把竹子搞回来的?”

8) wonder *vt.* 问自己 (ask oneself)

“Whose boat can this be, out so late at night?”wondered the girl. 这姑娘问自己:“夜里这么晚,这是谁家的船在出航?”

“Who’s built a fire up there?”she wondered. “谁在那边生起了火?”她自问道.

9) interrogate *vt.* 问

“But what’s his son like?”interrogated Bella. “他的儿子是什么样子?”拜

拉问。

16. 答: answer, reply, retort, return, respond, rejoin

1) answer *v.* 答

“Oh, sure,” he answered. “啊, 当然,” 他回答。

2) reply *v.* 答 (answer)

“A bucket a day is not enough,” replied Li between bits. 李边吃边回答:
“一天一桶不够。”

“Not very long,” the girl replied in an offhand manner. “不太长,” 那姑娘
随随便便地回答。

3) retort *vi.* 回答 (answer back quickly, witting, or angrily (esp. to an accu-
sation or challenge))

“Why not?” retorted Li slowly. 李慢吞吞地回答: “干吗不呢?”

“Don’t go by what his mouth says,” the old man retorted coldly. “It’s his
heart that counts.” “不要光凭嘴讲,” 老人冷冷地回答: “要看他的内心
哩。”

4) return *vi.* 回答 (speak in answer; reply)

“I’m afraid you’re right,” returned Owen. 欧文回答: “我想恐怕你对。”

“My father and brother are both carpenters,” the boy returned. 那孩子回
答: “我爹和我哥都是木匠。”

5) respond *vi.* 回答 (answer)

“Yes, we’re longing for that day,” responded the girl. 那姑娘回答: “是啊,
我们正在盼望着那一天哩。”

“Complete?” the old fellow responded in the same tone of mingled approval
and irritation. “全部吗?” 老人用同样的既同意又不高兴的声调问道。

6) rejoin *vi.* 回答 (answer, reply)

“You’re in no condition to work,” rejoined the other. 另一个回答: “你不
能够工作。”

“Where is your old man?” “Well, it’s a long story,” rejoined Li, pulling out
bamboo chair for his visitor. “你的爹呢?” “啊, 说来话长啦,” 李回答, 一边
给客人端了一张竹椅。

17. 表示异议或反驳地说: protest, object, remonstrate, demur, dissent, con-
tradict, counter, challenge, charge, shoot back, contend, argue, defend, de-

ny, defy

1) protest *v.* 提出异议说 (say something against; raise an objection)

"I'm no story-teller," he protested, chuckling. "I haven't got the gift of the gab." "我不会讲故事,"他笑着说."我没有那份口才."

"I'm not a clay figure, so easily smashed," Wang protested. "我不是泥人儿,就那么容易垮掉!"王说.

2) object *v.* 反对说 (say that one is not in favour of sth.; make a protest against)

"What's it to with luck?" objected Liu. 刘反对说:"什么命好命歹?"

"Not typical," Marjorie objected. "不典型,"马尔约里说.

3) remonstrate *vi.* 表示异议说 (make a protest; argue in protest)

"The weather's been good," remonstrated Brodie testily. 布罗迪暴躁地表示异议,说:"天气一直是好的."

4) demur *vi.* 不同意说 (raise an object)

The shepherd demurred: "I can't let you freeze to death..." 牧羊人不同意,说:"我不能让你冻死啊..."

5) dissent *vi.* 不同意说 (have a different opinion from; refuse to assent to.)

Immediately seven or eight voices dissented, "The Chairman told us-- until we've beaten the enemy, we definitely won't cross the Yellow River." 立刻有七八个人表示不同意,说道:"主席告诉过我们---不打垮敌人,决不过黄河."

6) contradict *vt.* 反驳说 (say that something said or written is not true; deny the words of a person)

"No. There isn't," the girl contradicted. "不,没有."这姑娘反驳说.

7) counter *v.* 反对说 (oppose)

"Ho, you are blaming me now," Uncle Feng struck out his goatee and countered with feigned belligerence, "I wasn't sure then." "嘿,你倒怪起我来了,"冯大叔掀起山羊胡子,假装吵架,说:"我还不确定哩."

"What can I do for agriculture in a co-op?" the girl countered. 那姑娘说:"我待在合作社里,能为农业干个什么呢?"

8) challenge *vt.* 反驳说 (utter a challenge)

"Write to him?" he challenged. "写信给他?"他反驳说.

“Who is it?”challenged Uncle Sung. 宋大叔问道:“是谁呀?”

9)charge *vt.* 当面说 (make a charge or assertion against)

“Did you bring the mare back today?”Old Yang charged. 老杨揭发他,反问道:“今天你可牵回母马?”

10)shoot back 回口说

“I don't know where they are!” “You do!”he shot back. “我不知道他们在哪儿?”“你知道!”他回口说。

11)contend *vi.* 反驳说 (argue)

“If the worker had a lot of money he wouldn't want to fight the boss,” Corrgan contended. 卡根反驳说道:“如果工人拿的工资多的话,他就不会和老板打起来。”

12)argue *vi.* 反驳说

“If everybody in the district wants to talk to the Party secretary, how many more secretaries should we need?”argued Young Zhang. 年青的张反驳说道:“如果每个人都想和党支书谈话的话,那么我们要多少支书才能满足要求呢?”

13)defend *vt.* 反对说 (protect)

“Business is bad, you know,”Puddy defended. 布迪反驳说道:“生意不好,你知道吗?”

14)deny *vt.* 否认说 (say that (*sth.*) is not true; say that one knows nothing about)

“No. Honestly, I didn't,”he denied quickly. “不. 说老实话,我没有,”他迅速地否定。

15)defy *vi.* 抗辩说

“No. That was the day before,” defied Clyde. “不,那是前一天的事,”克莱迪抗辩地说。

18. 赞成同意地说: agree, assent, chime in, promise, approve, comply

1)agree *vi.* 同意说

“That's true. That's true,” the old man agreed. “对呀! 对呀!”老人同意地说。

“All right,” he agreed reluctantly. “好啊!”他不太情愿地同意说。

2)assent *vi.* 同意说 (give agreement (to a proposal); express agreement with

a statement or matter of opinion; agree by expressing acquiescence.)

"So she left a son, did she?... what sort of a boy? If he is like his mother he must be a good-looking chap." "He is very good-looking," assented Lord Henry. "啊,她留下一个儿子,是吗?...那孩子怎么样?如果像他母亲的话,准是个漂亮的小伙子。" "非常漂亮,"亨利爵士说。

"What a beautiful voice that man has!" "It's a wonderful voice," Martin assented. "那个人的嗓子多好啊!" "嗓子好极了!"马丁说。

3) *chime in* 赞成说 (break in excitedly on the talk of others, usu. to express agreement.)

Mother Liu, in full agreement with this, chimed in: "And yet some people..." 刘大妈完全赞成,说:"可是一些人..."

"They won't come here," another chimed in. "他们不会到这儿来的,"另一个同意地插嘴说。

4) *promise vi.* 答应

He promised: "I will." 他答应说:"我愿意!"

"I'll get seeds for you," promised Kao. 高答应说:"我来给你搞种子。"

5) *approve vi.* 赞成,同意

Jim scratched his head with a corner of his book, and approved: "Well. That's a worthy idea. Got any money?" "不错,那是个有价值的主张。有钱吗?"杰姆用书角搔着头,同意说。

6) *comply vi.* 同意 (acquiesce)

"... You'll do that, won't you?" "Why, certainly, Mr. Whiggam. I'll be only too glad to," complied Miss Todd. "... 你去做那件事,行吗?" "为什么不行,当然可以,维根先生,我太高兴了。"太德小姐说道。

19. 请(要)求地说: *beseech, beg, plead, request, entreat, half-plead and half-demand*

1) *beseech vt.* 恳求说 (liter.) (ask earnestly or urgently)

"Listen," the peasant woman beseached me excitedly. "听着!"那农妇激动地恳求我说。

2) *beg v.* 请求说 (ask earnestly, or with deep feeling)

"Please let Hsiao-feng stay with us," they begged. 他们要求说:"让肖芬跟我们待在一起吧。"

Sun dropped to his knees: "Spare me; spare me," he begged. 孙跪下来求道: "饶了我吧, 饶了我吧!"

3) plead *v.* 恳求说 (ask earnestly)

"Let me come in," he pleaded. "让我进去吧," 他请求道。

"George, no! You don't have to die to prove you're an American," she pleaded. 她求道: "乔治, 不! 你不必用死来说明你是美国人。"

4) request *vt.* 要求说 (beg or ask (for something) or the favour or permission to be allowed to do something, esp. politely or formally, to express a desire for)

"Give that assignment to us," the lad requested. 那孩子要求道: "把这任务交给我们吧。"

5) entreat *vi.* 请求说 (to entreat is to beg or ask earnestly; to urge on ground of affection and argument combined.)

She shyly entreated: "Teach me to dance." 她羞羞答答地请求说: "教我跳舞吧。"

"Please, my dear fellow"--Llewellyn entreated--"who could help an accident like that? I beg of you--go up and console your wife." "请你, 好人儿,"--莱佛林恳求道--"对这样一个事故, 谁能有所帮助呢? 我求你--上楼去安慰安慰你的夫人吧。"

6) half-pled and half-demand 半恳求半要求地说

Nervous as the significance of all this and concerned about the future she now went to him and seizing his coat lapels and looking into his eyes, half-pledged and half-demanded: "Now, this is sure for Christmas night, is it, Clyde? You won't make any other engagement this time, will you?" 由于所有这些意义重大关系到自己的前途而感到不安, 她走到他面前拉着他的衣服, 瞅着他的眼睛, 半是恳求, 半是要求地说道: "这确实是为圣诞节晚上, 卡拉迪, 是吗? 在这个时刻你不会有任何其它的安排吧?"

20. 告诫, 责骂; admonish, chide, reproach, scold, curse, accurse, swear, berate, denounce, reprove

1) admonish *vt.* 告诫说 (give a warning, gentle reproof; give advice.)

"You ought to behave better," Li admonished him, "instead of running around all day." 李告诫他说: "你应该表现好一点, 不要成天东跑西溜"

的。”

2) chide *vi.* 责备 (scold)

“I hear you haven't been obeying orders” the doctor chided. 医生责备说：“我听说你不听命令。”

“Hush your mouth,” she chided. “别讲了，”她说。

3) reproach *vt.* 责怪说 (attribute blame to; charge with fault; upbraid.)

“Oh, you,” Li reproached him. “Why do you try to work when you've been badly injured?” “哦，你呀，”李责怪他说。“你受了重伤，干吗要干活？”

4) scold *v.* 责骂 (blame with angry words; find fault noisily)

“Not so much noise,” scolded Granny. 奶奶责骂道：“别那么吵吵嚷嚷的。”

5) curse *v.* 骂 (use violent language against)

“Blast the liar!” he cursed. 他骂道：“放他妈的狗屁！”

“Hang the cock!” cursed another. 另一个骂道：“该杀的公鸡！”

6) accurse *vt.* 责难说 (say that (something) has wrong, broken the law, is to be blamed)

“When I saw you last you were shooting at the friends of Chiang Kai-shek,” the foreigner accursed. “我最后一次见到你的时候，你在对蒋介石的朋友们开枪，”那外国佬责难道。

7) swear *v.* 骂 (use curses and profane language)

“Hell!” swore the captain. “他妈的！”船长骂道。

“Why the hell should I tow you--that way?” he swore. “我他妈的干吗一路推着你的船儿？”他骂道。

8) berate *vt.* 责怪说 (scold sharply)

“What are you bawling about?” he berated himself. 他怪自己：“你吵啥呢？”

“When did you turn into such softy?” she berated Li. 她责怪李说：“你啥时候变得这样软弱过的呢？”

9) denounce *vt.* 责骂 (accuse; speak publicly against)

“You beasts!” he denounced. “Even if you threaten to kill me, I'll not speak.” “你们这批野兽！”他责骂道，“就是你们要杀死我，我也不讲。”

10)reprove *vi.* 责备说 (it differs from reproach in being a milder or more kindly censure than reproach and often implies intention to correct the fault more than to punish)

“Why do you smoke so much, Martin?”--“I don’t know, . . . it’s a long-stained habit. I learned when I was only a youngster.”--“It’s not a nice habit, you know,” she reproached. “It smells so horrible.” “你干吗抽这么多的烟, 马丁?”--“不知道. . . 这是沾染的很久的习惯了. 我少年时就学会了抽烟.”--“你知道, 这不是好习惯呀,” 她责备说. “味道太难闻了.”

21. 命令指挥着说: direct, order, command, instruct

1)direct *v.* 命令 (tell or show (somebody) how to do sth., how to get sth.; speak or write, etc.)

“Cast the anchors,” he directed. 他命令: “抛锚!”

“Notify auxiliary boat to sail on,” directed the captain. 船长下令: “通知辅助船启行.”

2)order *vt.* 命令, 吩咐

She ordered: “Quick, comrade, get a board.” 她吩咐道: “同志们, 弄块板来.”

3)command *v.* 命令 (order (usu. with the right to be obeyed) command and order, as here compared, mean to issue orders to someone to give, get, or to do something.)

In a dissatisfied tone he commanded: “Hold your hands and let me see.” 他用不满意的声调说: “把手伸出来让我瞧!”

“Show me,” she commanded. “Don’t think you can hide it.” “给我看,” 她命令道. “别以为你能藏得住.”

4)instruct *vt.* 命令, 吩咐 (teach; give orders or directions to)

Since escape was impossible, he softly instructed the girl: “Quick, splash that porridge over the deck then get into the cabin and cover yourself with the quilt as if you were ill. . .” 逃避是不可能的, 因此他轻声吩咐那姑娘说: “赶快把粥泼在船板上, 钻到船里躺下, 盖上被子, 假装生病. . .”

22. 提醒, 敦促, 劝告: caution, warn, exhort, urge, advise, inform, counsel, remind, insist, persuade

1)caution *vi.* 提醒 (warn, pay attention, take care)

"Mind your step, old neighbour," the attendant cautioned. "注意脚步, 老乡亲," 随行人员提醒他说。

"Mum's the word!" cautioned Chang Ka. 张嘎提醒说:"别多话。"

2) *warn vt.* 提醒, 警告 (give (somebody) notice of possible danger or unpleasant consequences; inform in advance of what may happen.)

From time to time she warned me: "Mind! It's slippery here..." 她不时提醒我:"注意这里滑。"

"Watch your balance," warned Sister Wang from the bank. "注意别摔倒," 王大姐在岸上提醒他。

3) *exhort vt.* 劝告 (urge, advice earnestly)

"Pay attention to your crane," she exhorted. 她劝告说:"注意你的吊车。"

4) *urge vt.* 敦促 (request; try to persuade)

"It's chilly, uncle. Don't stay out here too long," he urged. 他催促说:"大叔, 天气挺冷. 别在这外面呆得太久了。"

Instead of dissuading me she urged: "Your mission won't wait, comrade. You'd better be going." 他非但没有劝阻, 反而催促说:"同志, 你的任务不能耽搁, 顶好动身吧。"

5) *advise v.* 劝告说 (give an opinion about what to do, how to behave; inform)

"Don't be panic," Hsiao advised. 肖劝说:"别惊慌!"

6) *inform vt.* 告知 (give knowledge to)

"They have a shop downstairs," she informed him, "with workbenches and everything..." "他们的工场在楼下," 她对他说:"有工作台, 一切准备..."

7) *counsel vt.* 提醒 (advise)

"I wish to heaven you hadn't struck that fellow," counseled Owen, when incident was related to him. 当这件事和他有联系时, 欧文说道:"我想天知道你是不会打他的。"

8) *remind vt.* 提醒说 (cause (somebody) to remember)

"Their patrol boat will be coming this way soon," Li reminded him. 李提醒他说:"他们的巡逻船快要打这边过了。"

9) *insist v.* 坚持说 (declare emphatically; urge with emphasis)

“Let’s have a try, anyhow,” insisted Ah-ping. 阿平坚持说：“不管怎样，咱们试一试。”

“You’re wet and so am I. Put it on. Waterproof or not, it’ll help to keep off the chill,” Hsiao insisted. “你湿透，我也湿透了，穿上吧，不管挡雨还是不挡雨，总可以用来避避寒吧，”肖坚持说。

10) persuade *vt.* 劝说

“Here, take your pineapple juice,” gently persuaded Koppel, the male nurses. “喝菠萝汁吧，”男护士高宝轻声劝说道。

23. 承认地说: own up, confess, admit, acknowledge, concede

1) own up 承认 (confess)

Only then did he owned up lazily: “Yes, that’s written by my wife.” 直到那时候他才懒洋洋地承认：“不错，是我老婆写的。”

2) confess *v.* 承认 (say or admit (that one has done wrong))

“No,” Owen confessed. “没有，”欧文承认说。

“Sometimes I’m afraid this is only a dream,” he confessed. “有时候我恐怕这是一场梦，”她说。

3) admit *vt.* 承认 (acknowledge; confess)

“Uncle, what you’ve just said is true,” Hsiao admitted sincerely. “大叔，你适才讲的一点也不错，”肖真诚地承认说。

“It certainly struck me that way,” April admitted. “我的确是那样想的，”艾普里尔承认说。

4) acknowledge *vt.* 承认 (admit; confess)

“I’m afraid,” he acknowledged, looking at the young man, “I’ve a share in responsibility too...” “我恐怕，”他抬头看那青年，承认说：“我也应该负一份责任...”

5) concede *vt.* 承认，让步 (admit (It implies reluctant acceptance, either before or after proofs have been advanced; it usually suggests the strength of the opponent’s contention; as, he was unwilling to concede the supremacy of any group.))

“All right, I’ll consider the matter again,” Liu conceded. “好，这事我再考虑一下，”刘答应说。

“Do you follow me?” “I follow some of it,” Tom conceded, as he looked

behind him for the clock. “你听清楚我的话吗?”唐姆回头看钟,承认说:
“我听了一点儿。”

24. 纠正,补充地说:correct,amend,add,append,supplement

1)correct *vt.* 纠正说 (point out the mistake of)

“Not the second,” Li laughingly corrected him, “the third.” “不是第二个,”李笑着纠正说,“是第三个。”

“You know it’s bad papa,” corrected Aileen, firmly. “你知道这不是个好爸爸,艾林坚定地纠正说道。

2)amend *v.* 修正说 (change for better)

“Tried to, anyhow,” Kallela amended. “好歹试了,”卡莱拉纠正说。

“Not only will we lose less blood, but we’ll kill more of the enemy.” Wang Chieh amended. 王杰纠正说:“我们不但打起仗来少流血,还要多杀敌人。”

3)add *v.* 补充说 (say farther; go on to say)

Before I could speak the girl added emphatically: “Don’t forget to bring raincoats and tarpantins.” 我还没来得及说话,那姑娘着重地补充说:“别忘了带雨衣和柏油防水布。”

“She’s excellent!” another added. 另一个补充说:“她人非常好!”

4)append *vi.* 补充说 (add and append are synonymous. Add means to join one thing to another thing or to a group, series, or combination of other things so as to increase the original unit in numbers, size, amount, or the like. One appends when one adds something that is supplement and accessory (literally, hangs from it) and does not form an integral part of the principal thing.)

“If there’s any difference, Grandfather is younger,” appended Fairway decisively. “要说有什么改变,那就是大爷越来越年轻了,”费尔围着重地补充一句。

5)supplement *vt.* 补充说 (make an addition or additions to)

“Oh, it’s terrible. You know it.” supplemented Norah, who was seventeen and quite as bright as her sister, though a little less experienced. “哦,糟糕,你知道这一点。”诺拉补充说她才17岁,虽然经验还不是很丰富,但和姐姐一样的聪明。

25. 辩论,解释地说:comment,observe,expound,explain,elucidate

1)comment *n.* 辩论 (opinion given briefly in speech or writing about an event,or in explanation or criticism); *vi.* 辩论说 (make comments)

"Philosophy explains that too," Hsiao-lin commented. 小林说:"哲学上也是这样讲的."

"We were hit by a hurrican on the voyage, but Political Instructor Fang kept calm throughout,..." someone was commenting. "我们在航行中遇到了暴风雨,可是方政治指导员却始终保持镇静..."有人在说.

2)observe *v.* 评论说 (say by way of comment)

"Cleverest lad in our scout squad," Ting observed, "On any job he's always up in front." "我们侦察班里最聪明的小伙子,"丁评论说:"不论干什么事,总是抢在前面."

"I have to admit you're a smart fellow, young though you are," observed Chou with a smile. 周笑了笑说:"我得承认,你尽管年轻,人倒是怪伶俐的."

3)expound *vt.* 解释说 (explain; make clear, by giving details)

"Reading too much is really a poison," the second expounded. 第二个人解释说:"读书太多,真有害."

4)explain *vt.* 解释 (make plain or clear; show the meaning of; account for)

"I mean how did you get here before us?" I explained. 我解释说:"我是说,你怎么赶在我们前面到了这儿的?"

"Oh, I learned that in my study," Chang explained with a laugh. 张笑着解释说:"啊,我是在研究工作中学会的."

5)elucidate *vt.* 阐述 (make clear; explain)

"Well, that's not so easy as you may think, particularly around here," elucidated the wiseacre who was trimming his hair. "唉,那不是你想的那么容易,尤其是在这儿,"那个正在理着头发的自作聪明的人解释道.

26. 建议:propose,suggest,prompt,offer,volunteer

1)propose *v.* 建议说 (offer or put forward for consideration, as a suggestion, plan, or purpose)

"I would offer you a ride in the town in the morning," Mackay was proposing. 麦凯建议说:"上午在城里我可以带你乘车子."

“Let me be responsible for the livestock, Han,” He finally proposed. 他最后提议说：“老韩，让我来负责喂养牲口吧。”

2) suggest *vt.* 提议说 (propose; put forward for consideration, as a possibility)

“Well, get acquainted with the ship first,” his uncle suggested. 他叔父提议说：“好吧，先去看看船吧。”

“We still got time for a cup of coffee,” he suggested. 他说：“我们还有时间喝咖啡哩。”

3) prompt *vt.* 提醒，指点说 (suggest; dictate)

Smiling encouragingly the political instructor prompted: “Go on, young Liu. Tell us what you have in your mind.” 政治指导员笑着说：“小刘，继续说下去。告诉我们你所想的东西。”

“Good—You should have given him a sound whacking,” Ma prompted. “好！你本该好好揍他一顿，”马提议说。

4) offer *vt.* 提醒说 (suggest; declare one's willingness)

“Shall I carry you over on my back, comrade?” he offered. 他说：“同志，我背你过去好吗？”

5) volunteer *v.* 自动提议说 (offer voluntarily)

Again his daughter volunteered: “Let me go with him, dad.” 他的女儿再次说：“爹，让我陪他去。”

27. 推断，决定：surmise, prophesy, allege, predict, assert, affirm, confirm, decide, resolve

1) surmise *v.* 推测说 (guess; conjecture)

“The horse must have got loose and run away,” surmised Zhang, “and she's gone after it.” “那匹马准是散了缰绳跑了”，张推测说：“她去追马啦。”

“Husband and wife probably had a spot...” Zhang surmised. 张猜测说：“可能是夫妻吵嘴...”

2) prophesy *v.* 预言 (foretell; say (what will happen in the future))

“All Australian Government now in office will be defeated within a year,” Thurgood prophesied, and time was to prove him right. “所有澳大利亚在位的现任政府官员都将在一年内被赶下台，”瑟乐格德预言道，而时间将证

明他所说的话。

3) *allege vt.* 断定说 (assert; bring forward positively; put forward as a fact, excuse, reason, or argument; as, He refused to lend, alleging a resolution against lending.)

"That's not hard to cure," the whiskered peasant alleged pontifically. "这不难治好,"那个长有络腮胡子的农民自以为权威,断定地说。

4) *predict vt.* 预言 (say, tell in advance (that sth. will happen))

The old cook predicted: "Now we shall see some fun..." 老炊事员说: "现在我们可有好戏看哪。"

5) *assert vt.* 断定说 (affirm; declare; state positively)

"We'll stay hot on the heel of Wang Village!" a solemn ruddy face peasant asserted. "我们将紧紧跟着王庄哩!"一个脸色红润而一本正经的农民断定地说。

In ringing voice a young girl cut in: "It is because Wan-ning is the child of New Fourth Armyman," she asserted. 一个年轻姑娘的清脆嗓音突然插嘴说: "这是因为琬宁是新四军战士的孩子。"

6) *affirm vi.* 肯定说 (affirm, assert and predict agree in meaning to state positively either in anticipation of denial or objection or in the face of it.)

"Really?" he cried delightedly. "Really," Affirmed Chao. 他高兴地嚷道: "真的?"赵说: "是真的。"

7) *confirm vt.* 诚实说 (corroborate; make opinions firmer or stronger)

"Right!" confirmed Wang. "对的!"王证实说。

8) *decide vi.* 决定说

"Hsiao Li's right," he decided. 他说: "小李是对的"。

9) *resolve vi.* 决定说

"Let the enemy's plan come," he resolved. "让敌人的阴谋来吧。"他说道。

28. 招呼着说: hail, beckon, greet, accort

1) *hail vt.* 招呼说 (greet; give a welcome cry to; call out to (so as to attract attention))

"Hey there, uncle," Hsiao hailed him. "Where are you going?" "嗨, 大叔,"肖招呼他。"到哪去?"

"This is Monkey Rock. Be careful, P. L. A. comrade!" a cordial voice

hailed him. “这是猴子岩, 当心, 解放军同志!” 一个热情的声音招呼他说。

2) beckon *v.* 招呼说 (call somebody attention by a movement, or arm, as a signal or sign.)

“Come over here, lad,” Chen beckoned to Hsiao Feng. 陈对肖芬说: “孩子, 到这儿来。”

Before I could speak he beckoned: “Come on over there!” 我还没说出来他就说: “上我这儿来吧。”

3) greet *vt.* 招呼说

I greeted the old man, “Uncle Ah-hen!” 我向那老人打招呼说: “阿根大叔!”

4) accort *vt.* 向前招呼说 (go up to and speak to (esp. a stranger in the street))

“Look at this persimmon, squad leader,” Li accorted him. 李招呼他说: “班长, 你瞧这颗柿子树。”

An old man stepped forward and accorted him: “Are you going to Lu family Sandbank?” 一个老人走向前来招呼他说: “你是去鲁家沙洲吗?”

29. 说的开始、继续和结束: begin, pipe up, commence, recommence, continue, go on, proceed, resume, pursue, plow on, finish, sum up, conclude, launch out

1) begin *vi.* 开始说

“Sister Ling...” I began, but stopped short as a boat shot out from the reeds. “林大姐...” 我刚开口又突然停住了, 因为芦苇丛里穿出一条船来。

“Good morning to you, Mr. Brode,” he began, stressing the “you” with a nicety of accent that might have been interpreted as deferential, or merely as ironic. “布罗迪先生, 你早!” 他说时把微妙的重音落在“你”字上。这个重音可以解释为表示敬意, 也可以仅仅视为讽刺。

2) pipe up 开始说 (begin to speak)

Before the old man could say anything, his little grandson piped up: “But, uncle, these are persimmons, not needle or thread.” 老人还没想出话儿回答, 他的小孙子开口说道: “叔叔, 可是这是柿子, 不是一针一线呀。”

3) recommence *vt. & vi.* 重头开始说

“There was Kingshere church like wise,” Fairway recommenced, as one

opening a new vein of the same mine of interest. “还有王碑教堂的故事哩”费纬又开了头说,好像一个掘开了一个里面蕴藏着同样趣味的新矿物似的。

4)continue *vt.* 继续说

When he mumbled his assent I continued: “Suppose you lend it to us for a while.” 当他咕哝着答应的时候,我继续说:“你借给我用一会吧。”

Knocking out the ash from his pipe the old man continued: “It serves as a weapon too.” 老人敲去烟灰,继续说:“它还可以做武器。”

5)go on 继续说

All three lit up, and he went on conversationally: “I’ve taken a liking to the place.” 三人都点着了烟卷,他出于应酬地继续说道:“我已经爱上这个地方了。”

6)proceed *vi.* 继续说

“All these things,” Owen proceeded, “are produced by those who work...” “所有这些东西,”欧文继续说道:“都是那些在工作的人做的。”

7)resume *vi.* 继续说

The sound roused Owen, who resumed: “All these people help to consume the things produced by labour. We will now divide them into separate classes...” 这声音激动的欧文,他继续说道:“所有这些人都是来帮助消耗这些由劳动者生产出来的产品.我们将把他们分成几个小组...”

8)pursue *vt.* 继续说 (go on with)

“You’ve been round there five nights since Jean went away.” pursued Lil vindictively. “吉安走了以后,你在那儿呆了五夜,”李尔存心报复地接着说。

9)plow on 继续往下讲

Before Wallter would answer, however, the other plowed on in his great booming voice: “I see your picture in the paper every one in a while, Stone.” 华尔特还没来得及回答,那人嗡嗡的声音继续讲下去:“斯托恩,我每隔一段时期就在报纸上看到你的相片哩。”

10)finish *vi.* 最后说

“I’ll ask them to pledge support,” he finished. 他最后说:“我将要求他们保证支持。”

11) sum up 总结说

He summed up in an anxious tone, "No mistakes..." 他用焦急的语调总结说：“没有错...”

12) conclude *vt.* 概括地说

"After," he concluded, "you have made such a mistake you surely wouldn't want to stay here..." 他概括地说：“既然你犯了这么个错误，你肯定不想再待在这里了。”

13) launch out 开始说 (make a start)

...but Elmer was a very ready talker in the presence of young women. He launched out: "I need your advice..." 然而埃尔梅在年轻的女人面前是个很能说的人，他说道：“我需要你的建议...”

30. 踌躇, 犹豫地说: flutter, waver, recoil

1) flutter *vi.* 踌躇地说

"But it doesn't matter. When shall we be married?" she fluttered. “这倒不要紧。我们几时结婚？”她踌躇地说。

"Well—don't come in for a minute," she fluttered. “唔——等一会再进来，”她踌躇地说。

2) waver *vi.* 犹豫地说

"I shan't dress tonight," he said. "But if you're really not up to it," Charlotte wavered. “我今晚不穿，”他说道。“但是你如果真愿意这样，”夏洛蒂犹豫地说道。

3) recoil *vi.* 犹豫地说

"And you needn't worry about my family. They won't care." "But mine," she recoiled. “你不必为我的家庭而担心，他们不会介意的。”“但是我家里人会介意的，”她犹豫地说道。

31. 安慰地说: comfort, assure, console

1) comfort *v.* 安慰地说

"All sons are disobedient these days," a rough voice comforted him. “眼下做儿子都不听话，”一个粗嗓子安慰地说。

2) assure *vt.* 使人放心地说

"Mount now. She looks very wild. But if you pay no notice she'll calm down right away," Hsiu-ying assured me. 徐英叫我放心，说：“骑上去吧，

它看来性子很野,不过只要你不当着一回事,它就马上平和了。”

“We will,” they assured her. 他们安慰她的心说:“我们一定办。”

3) console *vi.* 安慰地说

“But, Mr. Alden,” consoled Marsom, “for your own sake, for your wife’s sake, I must ask you now to calm yourself and help me consider this matter as seriously as you would if it were not your daughter...” “可是,阿尔敦先生,”迈盛安慰地说:“为你本人着想,为你妻子着想,我得要求你现在冷静下来,帮助我像你一样认真考虑这个问题,就当她是你的女儿那样...”

32. 其他: lie, chorus, coax, confide, syllable, rattle, babble, apologize, vow, venture, persist, chirrup, temporize, specify, brag, invite, wish, threaten, sympathize, fuss, evade, gloat, twang, marvel, condescend, worship, twinkle, leer

1) lie *vi.* 撒着谎说

“We had no time, Jack,” Piggy lied apologetically. “我们没时间,杰克,”皮格抱歉地说道。

“You know who did, do you?” Paddy Woodman asked. “No,” lied Piggy quickly. “你知道这谁干的,对吗?”非迪问道。“不,”皮格很快地撒谎说。

2) chorus *vi.* 异口同声地说

“Have they come?” the men chorused. “他们来了吗?”那些人异口同声地问。

“Does that sound all right?” “Fine,” the men chorused. “这个听起来好不好?” “不错,”人们异口同声地说。

3) coax *vi.* 哄骗说

“Confess and save yourself,” they coaxed with shy smile. 他们带着奸笑哄骗说:“招了吧,好救你自己的命。”

“Gran, give us a penny,” he coaxed. “奶奶,给我一个便士,”他哄着说。

4) confide *vt.* 吐露说 (tell (a secret to))

“We’ve decided on the subject and the title,” I confided to him. “It should be interesting.” “我们已经决定了题目,”我透露给他:“题目一定会使人感兴趣的。”

5) syllable *v.* 一字一音地说 (pronounce the syllables of)

He picked a second envelope, syllabled slowly as wrote out it: "Cres- cen- ico Armi-jo." 他又拿了只信封, 写的时候慢吞吞地讲出一个一个音节: "Cres-cen-ico Armi-jo."

6) rattle *v.* 喋喋不休地说 (talk, say or repeat (something) quickly and in a thoughtless or lively way)

Li shook his shrewd head, screwed up one eye and rattled on: "You've worked it out nicely..." 李摇晃着油滑的脑袋瓜, 眯乎起一只眼睛, 喋喋不休地说: "你苦心完成得很好啊..."

7) babble *vi.* 喃喃地说 (talk in a way that is difficult to understand)

"They are getting away," the guards babbled. "Quick, do something quick!" "他们在逃跑了," 卫兵们喃喃地说: "快点, 想个办法, 快点!"

8) apologize *vi.* 抱歉地说

"I've fallen behind again," he apologized. 他抱歉地说: "我又落在后面了。"

"Sorry you had trouble finding me," he apologized. 他抱歉地说: "对不起, 你们费心地把我给找到。"

9) vow *vi.* 发誓说

"I won't let them harm our people though it means my life," he vowed. 他发誓说: "即使我牺牲生命, 也不让他们危害我们的人民。"

10) venture 冒昧地说, 冒着险儿说

"Was this kit-bag issued to you by your company?" she ventured. 她鼓起勇气问: "这只背包是连里发给你的吗?"

"Will you take a cup of tea if I make it?" I ventured. 我冒昧地说: "我沏茶, 你不想喝一杯吗?"

11) persist *vi.* 坚持说

"But where do they go?" persisted Ahhai. 阿海倒寻根地问: "他们到底到哪儿去啦?"

12) chirrup *vi.* 叽叽喳喳地说

"Ilze! Auntie Ilze!" they chirruped joyfully, as they surrounded her. "伊尔丝! 伊尔丝阿姨!" 他们把她围住, 叽叽喳喳地喊道。

13) temporize *vi.* 迎合地说 (delay making a decision, giving an answer, stating one's purpose, etc.)

“Important enough to outweigh the rules?” he temporized. “过分地看重这些规则,有足够的重要性吗?”他迎合地说。

14) specify *vt.* 具体地说 (mention definitely; give the name or details of)

“A tiger-cub,” specified the old fire-watcher. 火灾警戒员具体地说:“小老虎。”

15) brag *vi.* 夸耀地说 (boast)

“Our bridge has improved out of all recognition now, comrades,” he would brag. 他常常夸耀说:“同志们,咱们大队现在进步得你认不出来了啦。”

16) invite *vi.* 欢迎地说

“Do come in and sit down,” he invited, nodding gravely by way of greeting. 他庄重地点头打招呼,说:“请进来坐坐!”

17) wish *vi.* 抱着希望说

“Oh, if only I could have some books again,” he wished, “so that I could learn a few more characters, sitting in the shade close to the pond.” “啊,我再能弄到一本书有多好啊,”他抱着希望说:“我可以坐在小塘边的阴凉地里多识几个字。”

18) threaten *vi.* 威胁着说

In a flash, they had surrounded Yu-bao and threatened him: “Get twenty eggs for each of us, then we’ll let you go home.” 一眨眼工夫,他们已经把玉宝包围住,威胁说:“给我们每人掏二十个鸟蛋,就让你回家。”

19) sympathize *vi.* 同情地说

“I hope it’s nothing serious, Honey?” she sympathized, looking into his solemn eyes. “我希望这没什么太严重的地方,哈尼,是吗?”她同情地问道,看着他那严峻的眼睛。

20) fuss *vi.* 大惊小怪地说

“What are these novelty-flowers?” fussed the magistrate. “那些奇花是些什么?”法官大惊小怪地问。

21) evade *vi.* 躲躲闪闪地说

“It’s nothing to do with me, if Cregan wants to oppose Kiely,” John West evaded. “如果克列根要反对基利,这与我无关,”约翰·威斯特躲躲闪闪地说。

“Well, maybe as she saw it couldn't,” evaded Clyde. “But I never said I would marry her.” “唔,也许在她看起来,这是不可能的,”克莱得回避问题,说道。“但是,我从来没说我要娶她。”

22) *gloat vi.* 沾沾自喜地说

“Here's our chance!” he gloated. 他说道:“这就是我们的机会。”

23) *twang vi.* 用鼻音说 (speak in a nasal tone of voice)

“Well, let's get things settled,” twanged Rigg. 利格用鼻音说:“好吧,咱们把事情说定吧。”

24) *marvel vi.* 惊叹地说

“I'm glad to hear you say that,” marveled Elmer. “我听到你讲这话很高兴。”爱尔梅尔惊叹地说。

25) *condescend vi.* 不摆架子地说

“Come, you poor child,” he condescended. “来吧,可怜的孩子,”他不摆架子地说。

26) *worship vi.* 敬慕地说

“You were wonderful at the funeral today! I've never seen you so sure of immortality,” worshiped Cleo, as they walked home. “今天你在葬礼上表现得太棒了。我从来没看到你如此肯定不朽的声誉。”克利奥恭维地在他们回家的路上说道。

27) *twinkle vi.* 眨着眼说

“I insist on it,” he twinkled. “这一点我坚持,”他眨着眼说。

28) *leer vi.* 做媚眼说

Bill had been speaking without affection of Dr. Grantry when Mannie leered, “Say, jeeze, Bill, your Doc. Gantry is going to get his.” 毕尔一直在毫无感情地谈到根特瑞医生,曼尼做着媚眼说:“唉呀,毕尔,你那个根特瑞医生要倒霉啦。”

II. 说的若干表达

1. 词的同义现象表达

1) *speak, speaker* 说,说话人 (to speak is to make utterance of any kind usually for purpose of communication; to articulate words so as to express one's thoughts. It's also to address an audience, pronounce a discourse.)

I like a young person who speaks her mind. She says what she thinks and laughs freely. I couldn't spend a day with the reserved mumbling type. 我喜欢讲话直爽的青年,她想到什么就说什么,要笑就笑.跟叽叽咕咕欲说还休那种人在一起,我一天也不能过.

Speak your piece! You've got a mouth of your own, haven't you? 你谈你的!你有嘴巴嘛,可不是?

He tried very hard to speak Peking dialect, wrenching his words out through tight lips. 他想讲北京话,抿着嘴唇把一个一个字硬吐出来.

2) converse 交谈 (to converse is to interchange thoughts and opinions in speech; to engage in conversation, to talk with a person on, upon a subject. The difference between converse and speak is that to speak may be used with or without reference to a hearer or hearers but converse always implies an exchange of ideas or thoughts.)

This work caused no noise, so they were able to converse without difficulty. 干这个活没有声响,因此他们交谈无困难.

He came upon two figures conversing in low tones. 他偶然碰到两个人,他们在低声交谈.

By this time I was speaking very well, and we had been conversing with each other on different subjects. 这一回我谈得很好,我们一直交谈着,谈了各种问题.

3) talk 讲 (to talk is to use a language as a means of conversation, expression or communication; to speak, especially the familiar speech or ordinary intercourse.)

Since all were in fine fettle, Chen made his pep talk brief, then assigned them jobs. 既然大家都精神奕奕,陈讲了几句打气的话,便给他们分配了工作.

You're talking through your hat. You're crazy! What's got into you, anyhow? I haven't done anything of the sort. 你胡说.你疯啦!你到底想到什么了?我并没做过那样的事呀.

Such an eloquent man will easily talk us down. 这样一个有口才的人,很容易把我们驳得无话可说.

4) tell 说 (to tell is to inform a person of something; to give an account of)

I'm not at liberty to tell you. 我不便对你说。

Tell me what resolution they adopted at the meeting. 告诉我,会上他们作出什么决议。

- 5) relate 讲述 (to relate is to give an account, usually a detailed or orderly, of happening, events, circumstances, etc.; to tell, report in detail; to recount the particular of; to narrate; to give an account of something one has witnessed, experienced or otherwise directly known)

If you desire to hear the story of an unhappy man, I will relate it to you. 如果你希望知道那个不幸的人的情况,我来给你讲一讲。

The adventures he had to relate were like an Arabian Nights tale. 他不得不谈的历险,犹如“天方夜谭”中的故事。

- 6) detail 详细说 (to detail is to relate or report in particulars; to give a detailed account of; it differs from relate always implying a detailed account of)

You don't need detail like a witness in court. 你不必像出庭作证那样细谈。

The people who were present listened breathlessly to the captain as he detailed the story of the shipwreck. 船长在细述沉船情况时,在场的人都屏息静听。

- 7) narrate 讲述 (to narrate is to relate, give a connected account of some event, or series of facts or events as they occurred; to recount, tell the story of, in speech or writing)

The tale has been narrated for two hours. 这故事讲了两个小时。

Were I to give you the particulars of all the things, it would take up days to narrate. 如果我要把全部情况的细节都讲一讲,要化几天时间才能说完。

- 8) recount 细述 (to recount is to relate consecutively the details of occurrence, argument, experience, fact, etc.; to give an account in detail)

I recounted all that had passed without garbling the facts in any particular. 我把经过的情况全都讲了,在任何细节上都未窜改过。

She often recounts the conversation with which they filled the long hot days of driving. 她时常细述在炎热的长途里两人乘车出游时每次交谈的

情况.

9)report 告知,报告 (to report is to give an account of something seen, investigated or ascertained; to state, to relate, narrate, tell; also to relate for the sake of informing others)

He reported what he had seen. 他谈到他见到的情况.

What the old traveller reported was often in aginary. 那个到处游历的老人,他所讲的事往往是虚构的.

10)state *v.* 陈述 (say as of knowledge; put into form of statement)

He stated that such and such was the cause. (He stated such and such to be the case.) 他叙述事情是这样这样的.

11)prattle *vi.* 闲聊 (talk in a childish, simple way; talk much and idly like a child)

She prattled of her visit to the city. 她闲聊着进城的情况.

Tom hung about Dick's yard for about half an hour, prattling all the time, perfectly at his ease. 唐姆在迪克的院子里逗留了大约半个小时,一直在瞎扯谈,十分自在.

12)chatter *n.* 瞎谈 (a prating); *vi.* 喋喋不休地说 (talk quickly or foolishly; talk too much)

He was a great one for idle chatter, and often would say anything that came into his head. 他颇擅于闲聊,常常想到什么讲什么.

They were chattering over their needlework. 她们一面做针线活儿,一面在闲谈.

Mrs. Titon, why do you stay chattering there? 泰特温太太,你干什么待在那儿闲谈?

13)chatter-box *n.* 话匣子 (a chatterer; a prater)

She is a fearful chatterbox. 她唠唠叨叨,嘴巴太碎.

14)chat, chatty *n. & vi.* 闲谈; 爱闲聊 (have a friendly talk about (usu.) unimportant things; chatty *adj.* given to light talk.)

The other two comrades were now awake too and we started chatting. Naturally, our conversation turned to Grandpa Wang. 另外两个同志现在也醒了. 我们开始闲谈,很自然地谈到了王老爹.

15)chit-chat *n.* 闲谈 (light, informal conversation)

The two men greeted one another, warmly. But there was not much time for personal chit-chat. 他们两人热情地招呼一下,可是没有很多时间闲谈.

16)prate *vi.* 唠唠叨叨地讲,空谈,胡说 (talk (foolishly); talk too much)

A silly young fellow was prating about a subject of which he knew nothing. 一个傻小子在扯谈着他根本不了解的问题.

17)gab, gabby 唠叨,多嘴 (gab--*n.* & *vi.* talk (ing))

He came in to tea and sat there gabbing till ten o'clock. 他进来喝茶,坐在那儿聊到十点钟.

It was just my luck to meet your gabby sister-in-law. 我真有幸遇到你那个爱说话的嫂子.

18)jabber *vi.* 急促不清地说,闲聊 (talk excitedly; talk in what seems to be a rapid and confused manner)

They would all begin jabbering at once about the latest news. 他们会一齐开始,七嘴八舌地瞎谈最近的新闻.

Listen to these foreigners jabber away! 听那些外国人在叽哩咕噜地谈话.

19)gabble *v.* 喋喋不休地讲 (speak, say things quickly and indistinctly; jabber) *n.* 胡言乱语 (loud, idle talk)

People gabbled outside, no word clearly heard. 人们在外面唠唠叨叨地谈话,一句也听不清楚.

Her lips moved in an incoherent gabble: "... matter?" 她唇儿在动,说出了不连贯的话: "... 事儿?"

20)babble *vi.* 喋喋不休地讲 (talk in a way that is difficult to understand); *n.* 胡言乱语 (childish or foolish talk; confused talk not clearly to be understood (as when many people are talking at once))

Immediately a babble of comment broke out: "Man, you don't say so!" 立刻发出嚷嚷的声音,“老兄,你这话当真!”

The crowd babbled of a hero. 群众在喋喋地谈着一个英雄的事.

The sick man babbled of home. 病人在念叨着家乡.

21)tattle *v.* 空谈,饶舌,闲谈 (chatter, gossip, prattle)

Will you dare to tattle to your grandfather? 你敢不敢给你爷爷讲?

22) *ramble vi.* 闲聊,漫谈 (wander in one's talk, not keeping the subject; ramble on-continue talking in vague way)

Forgive me for rambling on so. This isn't what you've come to hear at all. 我这样没头没尾地闲聊,请原谅. 你们根本不是来听这个的.

The old man inhaled deeply and ramble on. 老人透了一口气,长谈下去.

23) *gossip n. & vi.* 闲话,流言蜚语 (idle, often ill-natured, talk about the affairs of other people; talk gossip)

The rumour has been traced to idle gossip. 谣言已经查出,来源于无聊的闲谈.

They met together and exchanged the latest gossip in business circles. 他们碰在一起,交谈实业界最新的闲话.

She had a good gossip with a neighbour over the garden fence. 她站在院子的篱笆里面和一个邻居尽情地聊天.

24) *twitter vi.* 唠叨 (talk rapidly through excitement, nervousness, etc.)

She twittered on about all sorts of trifles, never anything serious. 她噼噼喳喳地谈了各种琐事,没有一件事是正经的.

25) *nag vi.* 唠叨,不停地责骂; *n.* 爱唠叨的人

The sound beating we gave the old devil will make it impossible for him to go to the fields again and nag at us for at least three months. 把老鬼结结实实地揍一顿,至少叫他三个月不能到地里向我们唠叨.

She stood before him, nagging, her flabby lips never resting, demanding to know why he had loaned grain to Li. 她站在他面前唠叨着,两片无力的嘴唇儿不停地问他,为啥把粮食借给姓李的.

26) *jaw n.* 唠叨 (colloq.) talkativeness; long, dull talk giving in oral advice. *vt. & vi.* 说废话 (talk especially at tedious length; give moral talk)

That night he had followed the secretary to the stream and jawed with him for a long time but the secretary had refused to drop even a hint of who had inform him. 那天晚上,他跟着书记走到溪边,唠唠叨叨地谈了很长时间,可是书记点水不滴,不肯讲谁把这消息告诉他的.

The teacher jawed the naughty boys. 教师找顽皮的孩子们谈话.

27) *harp vi.* 唠唠叨叨 (talk repeatedly or tiresomely about)

No matter what we say, he keeps on harping on the same string. 不管我

们怎么说,他总是老调重谈.

She is always harping on his misfortune. 她总是反复而罗嗦地谈她自己的不幸遭遇.

The old man harped at his son morning, noon and night but the boy turned a deaf ear to his father's grumbling. 老人早上中午晚上都罗罗嗦嗦缠着他儿子,可是这小伙子对他老子的喃喃抱怨,只当没有听见.

28) say 说

I'm not a one to shilly. When I say a word it stands. 我不是个优柔寡断的人,我说话算话.

Say to him that I want to see him. 请告诉他,说我要见他.

29) mince *v.* 吞吞吐吐地说 (say (words) with an affection of delicacy.)

He minced his words. 他讲话半吞半吐.

He minced no words in his accusation. 他在控告时,讲话一点也不含糊.

30) name *vt.* 说出 (give a name to; say the names of; make an offer of (price, etc.), state (what is desired, etc.)

Turning suddenly pale, Anna named the price with trembling lips. 安娜脸色突然发白,双唇颤抖,讲出了价钱.

Please name a day for our meeting. 请指定我们相会的日子吧.

31) put *vt.* 说 (state)

Well put! How well you put it. 讲得好! 你讲得多好啊!

A few words will put the matter right. 几句话就能辨明此事.

32) twaddle *n.* 无聊的废话; *vi.* 聊天

Yet you talk such decadent twaddle. 可是你还讲这种不登大雅之堂的废话!

You know you are talking twaddle, Phil. I never was engaged to the girl.

In fact, I met her only about twice. 你知道你是在废话,菲尔. 我从没跟那个姑娘订婚. 实际情况是我只见过她大约两次.

33) convey *vt.* 表达 (make known (ideas, views, feelings, etc.) to another person)

The instructor had wanted to delay conveying the bad news, but he couldn't resist the men's anxiously eyes. 指导员本来打算暂时不讲这个坏消息,可是看到战士们焦急的眼光,他忍不住只好讲了.

I owe him more than I can convey in words. 我感他的恩惠,难以言喻.

34) *express vt.* 表达

He will express it in his own tongue. 他要用自己的话来讲.

He delicately expressed his refusal. 他巧妙地拒绝了.

35) *vent n.* 表白 (hole serving as an inlet or outlet for air, gas, liquid, etc.);
vt. 吐露, 讲出 (find or provide an outlet for.)

They feel need of a vent for their emotions. 他们感到有必要发泄他们的感情.

Their admiration found vent in deep-chested cheers. 他们用深沉的欢呼声表示赞赏.

36) *utter, utterance vt. & n.* 说出; 说出的话 (make (a sound or sounds) with the mouth; say.)

He fearlessly uttered what he thought the highest truth. 他大胆地讲出自己认为是至高的真理.

His lips trembled for some time before he uttered the words. 他说话之前, 嘴唇儿颤动了一会儿.

He strongly criticized the utterances of some of the young people. 他强烈批评了几个青年的发言.

37) *voice vt.* 讲出 (put into words.)

"That's terrible!" Owen voiced his immediate reaction without stopping to consider that it might be taken as a criticism of their faith. "真可怕!" 欧文立刻说出自己的反应, 并没稍加考虑, 说这话可能被认为是对他们信仰的批评.

I believe I am voicing the general sentiment when I say. 我发言时, 自信是在表达一般人的感情.

He didn't dare to give voice to these sentiments. In the presence of competent people, or before a crowd, he had an overwhelming feeling of inferiority. 他不敢说出自己的这些感情. 在有资历的人们面前, 或者当着群众, 他具有强烈的自卑感.

38) *broach vt.* 说出 (begin discussion of (a topic))

It is difficult to broach an unpleasant subject. 谈不愉快的问题, 这是困难的.

Hsiao Zhang glanced at him wondering how to broach the subject, then went up to him and asked with a smile, "...” 小张瞅了他一眼, 不知道怎样来谈那个问题, 后来他跑上去, 笑问道: "...”

39) *air vt.* 表达, 说出 (cause others to know (one's opinion, notions, etc.))

Air implies exposure, often in the desire to parade one's views, sometimes in the hope of attracting attention or sympathy.)

When the others had aired their views, Wang stood up and said: "It's time, we're against plenty of difficulties..." 别人都发了意见之后, 王站起来说: "是时候了. 我们面临着许多困难..."

40) *refer vi.* 说到 (speak of, allude to.)

Don't refer to the matter again. 别再提这事吧.

I cannot bear to refer to the subject. 我不忍提到这个问题.

41) *allude, allusion vi.* 提及 (refer to, speak or write, indirectly refer and allude are synonymous when they mean to mention something so as to call

or direct attention to it. Refer, when unqualified, usually suggests intentional introduction and distinct mention, as by a thing's true name.)

What were you alluding to just now? 你刚才指什么讲的?

I could not make out whom he alluded to. 我不知道他暗指什么人.

42) *advert* 谈到, 提到 (it is interchangeable with refer only in loose use; then the words are scarcely distinguishable in meaning.)

I never heard Carlyle adverted to his works and his fame. 我从没听到卡勒炫耀他自己的工作和名声.

43) *expatiate vi.* 细说 (write or speak at great length, in detail, about)

He expatiated on his favorite subject. 他详细谈那个得意的问题.

I need not expatiate on the question any further. 我不需要进一步详谈这个问题了.

44) *mention vt.* 提到 (speak or write something about; say the name of; refer to)

It cannot be mentioned in the same breath. 此事不可同日而语.

As for the veteran worker, whenever Hsiao was mentioned, he would say in his Shandong accent: "Ah, my Little Hsiao," as though she were his own daughter. 至于那个老工人, 每逢人家提肖, 他总是用山东口音说:

“啊,我的小肖,”好像小肖是他的闺女似的。

45) nose *vt.* 用鼻音讲 (speak nasally)

Some people nose their words. 有些人用鼻音讲话。

46) demur *vi.* 反对,表示异议 (raise objection; *n.* objection)

Kit ordered dishes despite Colin's demurs that he could stay only a few moments. 基特不顾柯林反对,说他只能待一会儿,还是点了菜。

Dick demurred at working on Sundays. 迪克反对礼拜天干活。

47) articulate *v.* 发音清晰地说 (say (words) distinctly; speak (distinctly))

Articulate your words carefully. 请仔细地咬清字眼儿说吧。

48) buzz *vi.* 噉噉喳喳地讲 (make a humming sound; *n.* sound of people talking)

Again the audience buzzed. 观众又开始说起话来了。

The audience started buzzing in surprise. 观众惊奇地开始谈论起来。

49) lisp *v.* 咬着舌头说 (fail to use the sound(s) and(z) correctly, say in a lispng manner)

He lisped(out) his words. 他咬着舌头讲话。

If she lisped "oh, Elmer, you are so strong!" just once more, he'd have to clout her. 如果她再咬着舌头说:“啊, 爱尔梅尔, 你是这样的结实!”, 他就要揍她了。

50) drone *vi.* 用单调低沉的声音说 (talk, say (something) in a low, monotonous way)

Old Tagson did not hear him but droned on and on. 老塔格森不听他的还在继续不停地往下说。

51) tittle-tattle *n. & vi.* 闲聊 (gossip)

O, Sir, you know I am a barber, I've no time to tittle-tattle. 啊, 先生, 你知道我是个理发的, 我没有时间闲聊。

52) phrase *n.* 话语 (express in words)

His smooth phrase oozed through the air. 他那流畅的话语慢慢传播出去。

Peter had been talking about something for several minutes, but not a phrase had penetrated Tom's consciousness. 彼得对某个问题谈了几分钟, 可是没有一句话印到汤姆的脑子里。

53) remark *n.* 评论 (comment; something said); *v.* 评说 (say something by way of comment)

A bubble broke out among the crowd. Remarks were flung at him, who was now regarded as the cause of all the trouble. 人群里起了吵嚷声,大家都在讲他,因为现在认为麻烦全是他引起的。

Li's remarks cut the fellow's flow of words abruptly, like a dam blocking a rapid steam. 李讲了几句,突然把那个人的滔滔不绝的话儿打断了,好像堤坝截住了急流。

54) discussion *n.* 讨论

We had a hot discussion on the subject. 我们对这个问题讨论热烈。

The dozen of young men in the room embarked on a heated discussion. 十几个青年在房间里热烈地讨论着。

55) speech *n.* 话语,演说 (it means a communication to an audience; any public discourse which is intended to influence or entertain a group of listeners; an address or discourse of a more or less formed character delivered to an audience or assembly; an oration.)

He made a splendid (touching) speech. 他做了一个很出色的(动人的)演说。

The shopkeeper's wife would not speak to her husband for two days and went about sighing and blowing her nose, but when she got back the power of speech, however, things were still worse. 店老板娘常是一连两天不跟丈夫讲话,走动时一面叹气,一面擤鼻子。可是一当她开了口,那情况就要糟了。

She nodded her head, her throat too full of speech. 她点点头,嘴里有许多多的话要说。

56) address 讲话,对...讲话 (it denotes a speech, an outward expression of thoughts, whether oral, printed or written; also the act or process of making such expression)

The delegate is scheduled to address the audience twice on his trip. 这位代表,在旅途中计划做两次演说。

His address lasted only ten minutes but they were ten minutes of burning

words. 他讲了十分钟的话,可是这十分钟内言词非常剧烈.

57) discourse 谈话,演说 (it denotes a long formal speech to an audience; it also means a formal discussion of subject in a speech.)

He held a discourse for over an hour and how orderly and loud it was. 他演讲了一个多小时. 这演说组织得多么严密,讲得多么透彻.

58) oration 演说 (it means a solemn or formal, public speech or discourse treating some important subject in a dignified language or style and manner and according to the rules of oratory; a speech, esp. one prepared beforehand and delivered on a special occasion)

The celebration was opened with an oration of the president. 庆祝会是以主席的演讲开始的.

It is a thing of no great difficulty to rise objections against another man's oration, --no, it is a very easy matter; but to produce a better in its place is a work extremely troublesome. 对一个人的演说提出反对意见,并不是非常困难的事,--是啊,这是非常容易;不过要用更好的演说来代替却是颇为伤脑筋的事.

59) comment *n.* 议论,评论 (opinion given briefly in speech or writing about an event or in explanation or criticism of something.)

Her words set off a torrent of comment from the poor and lower-middle peasants. How much better they felt, now that they could get it off their chests. 她的话引起贫下中农纷纷议论. 他们能把心里话讲了出来,感到多么痛快阿.

All the cadres were listening carefully too, adding their comments from time to time or voicing some doubt of their own. 干部们也都在注意地听着,他们不时地发表几句意见,提出自己的疑点.

60) conversation *n.* 会话,交谈

The voice of Peter dominated all the rest. Through open windows the echo of their conversation came down to us. 彼得的声音比谁的都响亮. 他们讲话的声音从开着的窗子里传到我们下面来.

When people's tongues had loosened and loud animated conversations were in progress, she turned to Aivar, "... " 让人们都开了口,正在大声畅谈的时候,她对艾瓦尔说: "... "

“We hold conversation and we don't understand each other,” he said sort of wilted. 他有点颓伤地说：“我们交谈，然而互不了解。”

He was addressed by Li and something like the following conversation took place. 李向他打招呼，他们两人好象作了下面的谈话。

2. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达方法

1) rattle away 喋喋不休地讲 (chatter)

The child ran beside its mother and rattled away merrily. 那孩子跑到他妈妈身边，高兴地说着什么。

2) spit out (口)毫不保留地讲 (send out from the mouth; spit it out--(colloq.) say what you have to say, quickly; speak plainly)

No, sir, speak up... Don't be afraid. Spit it out. 不，先生，说吧.....别害怕。

She spat(out) curses at me. 她连声骂我。

3) pour out one's heart, etc. 倾吐心曲

At times his voice was low, at times high. He was not so much conversing as pouring out his heart. 他的声音时低时高，与其说交谈，不如说是在倾吐衷曲。

She was also fearless in struggle against deposed landlords and pouring out the bitter suffering of the poor peasants at mass meeting. 在群众大会上，她勇敢地斗了恶霸地主，倾诉贫农们的痛苦。

4) sing out 大声说 (call or sing (something) loudly; shout)

Sing out, if you want anything. 你要什么就说吧。

The old man sang out for his pipe. 那老人大声要他的烟斗。

5) out with it 说出来

Out with it, Jo! I won't be kept in the dark. 干脆说出来吧，乔！我是不愿蒙在鼓里的。

What is it then man? Out with it! 老兄，是怎么回事？说吧！

6) hum and haw 哼哼哈哈，吞吞吐吐 (speak with hesitation and pauses filled with “ahem,” “and a” “but a”, etc.)

Don't stand humming and hawing, but speak out. 有话就痛痛快快地说出来，不要这样吞吞吐吐的。

Don't beat about the bush or hum and haw. 不要旁敲侧击，哼哼哈哈地讲

话.

7) spew out words 说话

"I'll kill you," he said, the words spewing out through grimly set teeth.
他说：“我要杀你。”这话是从他那凶相毕露的牙齿间吐出来的。

8) throw out 说出, 拐弯抹角地说出 (utter (especially casually))

He threw out one or two suggestions, which called for further explanation. 他含糊地提出一两个提议, 尚须进一步说明。

At the meeting she only threw out some hints. 在会上她只含糊提出某些暗示。

9) jerk out words 突然说, 急说

He jerked out these words. 他突然说出这番话。

Don't jerk out your words; try to recite more smoothly. 说话别急, 讲得流利点。

10) fire away 讲下去 (go on with one's tale; utter something); fire off 开口讲 (utter fiercely)

Fire away! I see you will not be happy until you have told us all about it.
讲下去吧! 我看得出你不把事情的全部情况告诉我们, 你是不快活的。

All right, fire away, old chap. I'm listening. 好吧, 老兄, 讲吧! 我在听着。

When he saw us, he fired off a string abuse. 他见到我们就骂开了。

11) release one's thoughts (bitterness) etc. 讲出心里话 (release--vt. allow to go; set free)

They were releasing their inner most thoughts, but it was difficult for them to go on... Even words of comfort seemed to be in vain. 他们正在倾吐心曲, 可是很难再继续下去... 即使安慰的话儿看来也难起作用。

He knew it would open his friend's tightly locked mouth and release some of the bitterness pent up in his heart. 他明白, 这会使他的朋友启开紧闭的嘴角, 吐出积压在心头的某些痛苦。

12) pool ideas 说出想法 (pool--vt. share in common)

I suggest we pool our ideas and see if we can figure his one out. 我建议大家都把意见谈出来, 看看是否能解决他的那个问题。

Later at night a lively meeting of the leading group was held in lightly-lit shed where everyone pooled ideas about installing workshop. 夜深了, 领

导小组在灯火明亮的棚屋开会,会开得很热烈,每个人都发表了关于装配烧结车间的意见.

13)cough up (俚)说出 (say(slang))

He coughed up all he knew. 他把知道的事情全都说出来了.

14)answer up 应答快点,立刻回答

Answer up. I can't hear what you say. 讲清楚点,我听不清你说什么.

15)draw it fine,draw on one's imagination 精确地讲;凭想像讲出 (draw it fine (mild)—speak without exaggeration. Draw on one's imagination—tell an imagined tale instead of recounting facts.)

When John said that he had seen a thousand cats in his garden the night before,we told him to draw it mild. 乔治说前一天夜里看到花园里有成千只猫,这时我叫他讲话不要夸张.

The reporter did not know the true story of the tragedy so he drew on his imagination. 这记者并不知道那个悲剧的真相,是他凭空胡诌的.

16)have a crack,do the wise-cracking 闲谈,讲俏皮话,打哈哈 (have a crack—hold converse)

Drop in one evening and have a crack with us. We'll be glad to see you. 哪天晚上来谈谈吧. 我们很高兴见到你.

She smiled and let Jeff do the wise-cracking. 她微笑着,让杰夫说俏皮话.

17)waste one's breath 白费口舌 (speak without advantage)

I'll not stay here wasting my breath on you. I can see you are not to help us at all. 我不愿待在这儿跟你白费口舌了. 我看得出你根本不肯帮助我们.

18)open out to each other 互相倾吐心曲

The two comrades opened out to each other. 两位同志互相倾吐衷曲.

19)unburden one's heart (oneself)把心里话都倒出来

At last Ma unburdened his heart to his son. 最后老马把心里话都给儿子讲了.

20)make a clean breast,get (it) off one's chest 把心里话都讲了

I made a clean breast of everything,and told her I would like to ask Li to teach me to play. She consented on condition that this (the fiddle)

remained a hobby and I did not play outside, for to play in public would mean a loss of face. 我把心里话都讲了,我对她说,我很想请姓李的教我拉胡琴.她同意,但有两个条件,拉胡琴要不误正业,而且不能出头露面地拉.因为当众拉胡琴是件丢脸的事儿.

Get it off your chest. 把心里话讲出来吧.

- 21) have the gift of the gab 很会说 (be able to talk, very fluently and persuasively)

The young cheapjack had got the gift of the gab and people were buying his rubbish for three times what it was worth. 那年轻的小贩很会说,使得人们去买他那些价值不到三分之一的东西.

- 22) go off at score 突然很起劲地开始讲; go at a thing straight 直话直说

The conversation soon becoming general, lest the black-eyed should go off at score and turn sarcastic, that young lady related to Jemina a summary of everything she knew concerning Mr. Dombey, his prospects, family, pursuits and character. 不久,大家都谈起话来.为了避免那黑眼睛女郎会突然忘乎所以地说出挖苦的话,那个年轻的太太把她所知道的有关董贝先生的一切,如他对未来的展望,他的家庭他的工作,和他的性格等等,向杰米玛简略地说了一遍.

I am a plain-spoken man, and I go at a thing straight, without beating about the bush. 我是个爽直人,我说话都痛痛快快,不爱拐弯抹角.

- 23) break out, take up (the tale) 突然说出,把故事讲下去

He broke out in (or with) bitter speech. 他突然说出恶毒的话.

He paused and she took up the tale. 他停住了,于是她接着把故事讲下去.

- 24) disburthen (disburden) one's mind 向人吐心怀

I waited now his return; eager to disburthen (or disburden) my mind, and to seek of him the solution of the enigma that perplexed me. 我现在等着他的回来,渴望着把心里的话说出来,请他解决那个使我困惑的谜.

- 25) set forth one's views 阐述本人观点

He set forth his views with clearness and force. 他又清楚又有力地阐述他的观点.

- 26) spin a yarn 讲故事 (yarn—*n.* (colloq.) story; traveller's tale. *vi.* tell sto-

ries. spin a yarn—tell a story; make up a story)

Come, spin us a good yarn, father. 嗯,爸爸,给我们讲个好听的故事吧。

“You must tell lies, and you will have gold.” “Tell lies! That is, spin a yarn; well, I can do that.” “你得扯谎,才会有金子。” “扯谎!那不过是胡诌嘛;行,这个我会。”

The beggar spun a long yarn about his misfortunes. 那个乞丐编造了一个很长的个人不幸遭遇的故事。

27) take the floor 发言 (speak in a debate)

“That’s right!” said Ah-chin the engineer, as he took the floor. 工程师阿青发言,他说:“对啊!”

28) give a picture 谈一谈情况 (picture—*n.* account or description that enables somebody to see in his mind an event, etc.)

Here, let me give you a picture, for instance, and you’ll see how people can understand each other without a word. 喂,我来举个例,给你讲一讲,你就会明白,人们是怎样不讲一句话就能互相了解的。

29) come out into open 讲得明白

Which is it to be—come out into open. You used not to hidge like this. 是哪一个,讲明白点,你往常不像这样说一半留一半的。

30) old song 老话

The old song again. 又在讲老话了。

31) a tongue too long for one’s teeth 说话轻率 ((colloq.) an over ready indiscreet tongue.); with one’s tongue in one’s cheek 讲话不诚恳 (speak with insincerity.); keep a civil tongue in one’s head 说话不粗鲁 (refrain from rude impolite speech.); a dirty tongue 一张臭嘴 (a foul mouth in speech; give tongue (speak out))

There was no speaking with his tongue in his cheek. He spoke straight from the heart. 他说话没有一点不诚恳的地方。他心里想什么,嘴里就直说出来。

He said he would go to see them, but suspect that he spoke with his tongue in his cheek. 他说他要去看他们,不过我怀疑他说话不诚恳。

He will say something, of course. But we’ve got tongues in our head too. 当然,他要讲什么的。可是我们也有嘴巴。

You are only a girl, and a slap is enough to make you loosen your tongue.
你只是一个姑娘,只要一巴掌就叫你开口了。

That's the second time you have insulted me. If you can't keep a civil tongue in your head, I'll give you a taste of my fist. 这是你第二次侮辱我了。如果你说话不规矩,我要叫你尝尝我的拳头。

He had a persuasive tongue, and wherever he went he did propaganda work. Sometime he sang in fine, clear tenor voice. 他有一张具有说服力的嘴巴,人到了哪儿,就宣传到哪儿。有时候他唱歌,男高音响亮而好听。

But you should also watch your tongue a bit. Don't be too merciless even though you are in the right. 你讲话也得注意一点儿。尽管你对,说话不要太不留情面。

What a spiteful tongue that fellow's got! Behaving so impudently to someone so many years his senior. 那家伙讲话多刻毒!对一个年纪比他大得多的人那么轻率无礼。

Joyce could scarcely remember his name though she had had it on her tongue a moment earlier. 乔艾丝简直想不起他的名字了,尽管早些时候她还提到这名字。

Well, on that particular day, I just happened to let my tongue slip and call him Mr. Harrison, instead of by his nickname. 噢,就在那一天,我碰巧漏了嘴,没叫他的浑名反而喊他哈利孙先生了。

32) on everyone's lips, pass one's lips, etc. 人人都说;从某人嘴里说出

Mick Laver was forgotten. The name of Plugger Pete was on everyone's lips. 米克·莱佛给人们忘却了。普鲁格·彼得的名字脍炙人口。

The secret got out through the lips of his son. 这个秘密是从他儿子口中泄漏出去的。

The words seemed to have forced their way between the old man's tightly compressed lips. 这些话好像硬是从老人抿紧的嘴巴里冲出来的。

To Jig's surprise it was Ben Mallon who unbuttoned his lip first. 杰格很吃惊,因为第一个开口的是班·麦伦。

33) give mouth, open one's mouth, etc. 说出

I have an opinion of you, sir, to which it is not easy to give mouth. 我对你有个意见,先生,不~~难~~很难用话表达出来。

Papa! Papa! Their small mouths trumpeted. 爸爸! 爸爸! 他们的嘴巴发出喇叭似的叫声。

Li Chiang was brusque, rough and ready young man who was always shooting his mouth off. His nickname was "Cannon." 李强是粗鲁唐突的青年人,总是瞎说乱讲,绰号叫“大炮”。

34) have a word 说句话; make words of nothing 无事找话说; take the word 开始发言

"Miss Petterson!... Might I have a word with you?" "Well?" said Miss Potterson... "Say your half word." "彼特逊小姐!... 我可以跟你说句话吗?" "嗯?" 彼特逊小姐说... "有话就说吧。"

"You make words of nothing," said Isabelle, blushing with shame, and partly with resentment. "本来没有什么,你何必讲个不停"伊萨蓓的脸胀得通红,半是害臊,半是气愤。

He gasped out a few words and sank into a chair. 他气急败坏地说了几句话,然后颓然往椅子上坐下来。

He snapped the words challengingly at John. 他突然寻衅地向约翰说出这些话。

There was a general murmur. "My lord Duke," said the Count of Cruvecazur, taking the word for the rest, "this must be better thought on." 大家都在窃窃私语起来。“公爵大人阁下,”克列威塞尔伯爵代替大家发言:“这必须更好地加以考虑。”

In his sardonic irony he became smooth, leaning back in his chair and weighing his words with a cold, judicial calm. 他冷嘲热讽,变得口齿伶俐,身子向后一靠,用一种判断似的冷静态度斟酌词句。

But what if a wrong word should bungle the whole things? 如果说错了一句话把整个事情弄糟了怎么办?

The words marched glibly off his tongue but somehow they were not quite what he wanted to say and he stopped. 话儿脱口而出,可是并不是他所要讲的,于是他停住了。

35) enlarge the point, etc. 加以发挥

That point I will now enlarge. 那一点,我现在要加以发挥。

He stretched some point in order to arrive at the conclusion. 他申诉了几

点,以便结束.

The speaker emphasized his point by knocking on the table. 演讲人敲着桌子来强调他的观点.

36) enter(go) into details, etc. 进入细节问题的谈论

We omitted all the details. 一切细节,我们都略而未谈.

I asked him to give me a little more detail about this man. 我要求他把这人的情况谈得稍微详细点.

37) proceed with your story, etc. 继续讲你的情况 (continue; go on)

We will now proceed to the next question. 我们现在开始讨论其次一个问题.

He smiled benevolently and, with the air of a man who has completed the perfunctory of a ritual to which he is committed, proceeded to the heart of the discussion. 他亲切地笑了笑,带着一种机械地完成了不得不做的仪式的神情,继续谈那讨论的中心问题.

38) warm to the subject, open the subject, etc. 对某一问题谈得兴奋起来

He started by reading his speech from notes, but soon warmed to this subject and kept eye more and more on the audience. 他开始时读讲稿,可是很快对这个问题谈得兴奋起来,他的眼睛更多的时候是看着听众.

He held forth on the subject of reform. 他滔滔地大谈改革问题.

Finally he opened the subject himself. 最后他自己谈这个问题了.

She hoped he might have heard already and asked; but she could find no way of raising the subject herself. 她希望他已经听到消息了会来问她,她本人找不出方法来谈这个问题.

39) unfold a tale 说明情况

But in regard to himself, he proceeded to unfold a tale of only modest adventure, which was very different from the one John had narrated. 然而就他自己来说他准备把他那平淡的经历说出来,这和约翰说的很不相同.

40) rap out 突然说出 (say (something) suddenly or sharply)

The first was a judge, who rapped out a great oath at his footman. 第一个是法官,他对他的侍者说了一个誓约.

41) let out 泄漏(秘密)(allow to escape); let on 让人知道 (tell; divulge); let fall 泄漏(秘密) (speak or mention incidentally and without special pur-

pose); let oneself go (or loose); 偶然说出 (give expression to one's view or feelings without restraint)

You must not let out my secret. 你不要泄漏我的秘密.

I will never let on about what you have told me. 我决不把你对我谈的话讲出去.

If he asks you, do not let on that you were here. 如果他问你, 别说你在这儿待过.

He let fall a remark about your conduct, which set me to thinking. 他无意中说出你的行径, 引起我思考.

The speaker let himself go in his speech. 演讲人随意发表自己的意见.

III. 问与答的若干说法

1. 问: question, ask, interrogate, query, inquire, demand

1) question 问

Whenever someone who'd been away returned to the village, neighbours invariably flocked in and flied him with questions. 不论什么时候, 一个在外地的人回村了, 邻居们必定要成群地跑来, 问他许多的问题.

The old man fired off a question at his son-in-law. 老人向女婿提出一个问题.

He questioned me on this and that. 他向我问这问那.

This teacher prefers to question his students rather than to lecture them. 这个教师宁愿多向学生提问, 而不愿自己多讲.

2) ask 问 (ask, question interrogate, query, inquire (or enquire) demand agree in meaning to address a person in an attempt to elicit information. ask is the general or colorless term for putting a question)

Better ask twice than go wrong once. 问两次胜于错一次.

If they say you are good, ask yourself if it is true. 人家说你好, 扪心自问对不对.

3) interrogate 问, 盘问 (it is to ask question, or a series of question of a person; to examine by question)

They were interrogated by the police. 他们受到警察的盘问.

4) query 问 (to query is to ask questions about, to express doubt about; also

to address questions to.)

I entreat you to answer all that I have queried you. 我要求你回答我提出的所有问题.

He shot a sarcastic query at her. 他讥讽地向她提出问题.

She was prepared to suppress all queries. 她准备好回击所有的责问.

5) inquire 问 (to inquire is to seek to learn by asking; to ask information by questioning; to ask questions.)

It was on his tongue to inquire nervously if she enjoy walking, but he nipped the gauche futility in time. 他胆怯地再要问她是否喜欢散散步,可是打消了这种笨拙的无益的想法.

Five minutes later he ascended the incline of Bank Street, walked into the school, and having inquired his way of the janitor, found himself outside the classroom. 五分钟后,他从银行街的斜坡上走下来,进了学校,向看门人问过路,已到教室的外面.

6) demand 问 (it is to ask in an emphatic, peremptory manner; to inquire earnestly; to question; to ask to know formally; to request to be told.)

He was stopped by a police who demanded his name and address. 警察叫他停住,问了他的姓名和住址.

The father demanded what had occurred during his absence from house. 父亲问,他不在家时发生过什么事儿.

2. 答: answer, reply, respond, response, rejoin, rejoinder, retort, repartee

1) answer 答 (answer, reply, respond, rejoin, retort and their corresponding nouns answer, reply, response, rejoinder, retort agree in meaning to say or write, or sometime, to do something (or that which is said, written or done) in return, as to a question, a call, a request, a charge, or the like)

I'll ask you to cut your answer shorter. 请你回答得简单点.

She spat out her answer, with loathing, through clenched teeth. 她带着嫌恶的情绪,咬紧牙齿,吐出了回答.

She was not very talkative, only answering when other people spoke to her. 她不太喜欢讲话,只有在别人问她时才回答.

My request was answered by word of mouth. 我的请求得到了口头的答复.

2) reply 答 (one replies or makes a reply, as to a question, charge, argument, or salute (or to a question, an answer, etc.)) when one answers so as to cover the same ground (etymologically, reply means "fold back") as the question, charge, etc.)

His reply contained a hidden barb. 他的回答, 话中带刺.

"You will regret if you permit yourself to use such expression," remarked the colonel. As Arthur made no reply he went on. "你采用这种说法, 你会后悔的," 上校说. 阿尔萧没回答, 他继续讲下去.

For a moment he did not know how to reply. 他一时不知如何回答.

3) response, respond *n. & v.* 答 (one responds, or makes a response, to a person who endeavors to elicit an answer or to a thing which serves as stimulus, when one reacts, often spontaneously and usually without resistance, to the influence.)

He made a sharp (quick) response. 他激烈地回答 (随口回答).

A curt "No" was the only response made. 简单的一声"不", 是唯一的回答.

He responded tartly. 他刻薄地回答.

4) rejoin, rejoinder *v.* 回答; *n.* 回答, 回嘴 (one rejoins or makes a rejoinder, in the original sense of these words, when one answers a reply. In current English, the words are chiefly used in literary dialogue to indicate the speaker and often serves to vary the expression; however, in discriminating use, they often indicate an answer to an unspoken question or to an objection)

"Do I disturb you, Sir?" rejoined Adrian. "我打搅了你吗, 先生?" 艾德瑞安回答说.

"I promise to deal in like manner with him if any rejoinder shall be found needful." "我答应跟他同样地交往, 如果一定要作任何必要的回答的话."

An answer came in a form to which no rejoinder was possible. 回答采用了一种形式, 是口头所不能表达的.

5) retort 回嘴, 反驳 (one retorts, or makes a retort, to an explicit or implicit charge, criticism, attack, or the like, when one responds with an answer that is in effect a relation, or counter charge, criticism, or attack.)

He is the man keen in retort. 他这人敏于回答。

In the acrimony of disputes it is common to hear retort upon retort to an endless extent. 在剧烈的争论中,互相反驳,没完没了,这是常听到的事儿。

He retorted upon me saying that I was to blame, and not he. 他反驳我说,不怪他,是我不好。

6) repartee 敏捷或巧妙的回答 (it denotes a ready witty or smart reply, a sharp rejoinder, a quick and clever retort in conversation.)

The liveliness of discourse is sometimes greatly increased by the quick repartee of those who take part in it 参加谈话的人,有时敏于回答,妙语如珠,使谈话更加生动活泼。

"I hadn't know Jane spoke so well. She has a clever, coherent way of making her points, and is concise in reply if questioned, quick at repartee if heckled." "我过去不曾知道杰恩讲得这么好。她立论机敏而有条理,答问简明,排难迅巧。"

IV. 不说或说不出的表达方法

1. keep one's tongue between one's teeth, seal up one's tongue, etc. 不说

But he knew his place and managed to keep his tongue between his teeth. 但是,他知道自己的地位,尽力闭口不言。

He wished he had sealed up his tongue. 他想,他的舌头贴上了封条该有多好啊。

Tom glanced at Joe's iron face and his tongue failed him. The audience listened breathless, but the words refuse to come. After a few moments, however, the boy got a little of his strength back, and managed to put enough of it into his voice to make part of the house hear. 汤姆瞅着乔的铁青的面孔,舌头使不来了。听的人都屏住呼吸,可是他的话就是吐不出来。过了一会儿,汤姆恢复了一点气力,他设法把足够的气力放在嗓音里,这才使屋子里的一部份人听到了他的话儿。

Perhaps he was thinking how to explain and defend himself, but his tongue seemed frozen, he simply could not speak. 说不定他正在考虑怎样解释,怎样替自己辩护,可是他的舌头好像冻住了,就是讲不出话来。

When his wife and mother are arguing, Mr. Lines very wisely keep a still tongue in his head. 当他的妻子和他的娘争论时,莱因先生聪明地保持沉默.

2. bit back 收回

He paced up and down, biting back the retort on the tip of his tongue for fear of offending this thin-skinned new arrival. 他踱来踱去,回答的话,已滑到舌尖,但怕引起这个脸皮薄的新来者不愉快,便把话收回去了.

Several times it was on the tip of his mother's tongue to break the news to him about his wife, but each time she bit the words back. 他娘有好几次要想把他的老婆的事讲出来,可是每次话到舌尖,又收了回去.

3. swallow back (down) (把话)咽下去

She quickly turned aside and swallowed back the words that had risen on her lips. 她连忙转向一边,把涌到嘴边的话咽了下去.

Several times she had thought of talking with him, but after considering the fact that an intermediary never can convey the full import of the original words, she swallowed back what she was going to say. 她有好几次打算跟他谈谈,可是考虑到中间人绝对不能把原话的含意充分传达过去,她就把想讲的话吞回去了.

4. as mute as a poker 默不作声.

Damme, sir, if he wasn't as mute as a poker. 真的,先生,他简直不吭声.

5. dry up (俚)停止讲话(cease talking, be silent)

I won't dry up; I must say something about it. 我不能不开口,对这个问题,我一定要讲几句.

6. keep mum, as mum as a mouse 不开口

I'll just drop her a hint not to be surprised at anything she sees and keep mum. 我要暗示她不要对所见到的事情大惊小怪,最好是沉默不言.

He's as mum as a mouse (or a mine). 他一点也不开口.

7. leave the words unsaid, words fail one, etc. 不讲,讲不出

His mother parted her lips to begin some other vehement truth, but on looking at him she saw that in his face which led her to leave the words unsaid. 他母亲已经把嘴张开了,想要再说几句厉害的实话,但是她看看他的时候,在他脸上看到的情形,使她把要说的话咽住了.

She was so up-set that words failed her. 她烦乱得说不出话来。

Li, who usually had a quick answer on his tongue, seemed caught short-hand for words. His face reddened. 李平素儿回答总是敏捷的,现在好像找不出话来讲,脸都涨红了。

The words were in her throat, her lips and tongue were ready to make the sounds, but her purposeful intellect force the word down and drove them back to her heart. 话儿涌到她的喉头,唇舌正要发出声音来,可是她挺有能耐,硬是把话儿咽下去,闷回到心里。

8. seal the lips, button up one's lips, etc. 不讲

You can never seal the lips of the poor, you can never stop their saying. 你封不住穷人的嘴,你止不住他的讲话。

So you're still as close-lipped as ever! This is as hard as getting blood out of a stone. 啊,你还是那样守口如瓶!这和石头里榨油一样困难哩!

9. close-mouthed, shut one's mouth, etc. 嘴巴紧;闭嘴不言

You are always close-mouthed. 你嘴巴总是很紧。

He tried to shout for his mother, but no sound left his mouth. 他要大声喊母亲,可是嘴里发不出声音来。

10. no sound comes 讲不出

His lips formed the words, though no sound came at first. 尽管他起初没有出声,但却做出了说这话的口形。

11. have a bone in one's throat, etc. 讲不下去

His lips compressed, something stuck in his throat, and several seconds elapsed before he was able to speak again. 他把嘴唇抿紧,什么东西梗在他喉咙里,几秒钟后,他才能再讲下去。

There was so much to ask, but something had sealed my throat; and I knew this was true of her too for her white throat moved as if swallowing back some irrelevance, while she was too shy to say what was really worth saying. 有许多话要问,可是什么东西把我的喉咙给封住了;我知道,她也是这样的情况,因为她的喉咙在动,好象要把什么不恰当的话儿咽下去。她太腼腆了,没有把值得说的话讲出来。

12. not speak (utter, etc.) 讲不出

Her eyes were strange. They seemed to ask me a question. But I

couldn't have spoken for the world. 她的眼色很奇怪,好象是在向我提出一个问题.但是我怎么也说不出话来.

By evening Dauglass was without voice. His throat was throbbing and he could not speak above a whisper. 到了傍晚,道格拉斯声音哑了.他的喉咙在卜卜地跳,说话只能是悄莫声儿的.

13. no voice, can't find one's voice, etc. 讲不出

She tried to call her grandmother but couldn't find her voice. It had sank deep inside her. She tried to bring it up and gagged. Her voice had gone away! 她要喊奶奶,可是发不出声来,她的声音沉到肚子底下去了.她想把声音提出来,但是就出不了.她的声音已经失去了!

I tried to call out, but my voice was frozen with horror. 我要叫喊,可是我的嗓子也吓得发不出声音了.

14. unanswered, etc. 无回答

My inquiries about her family went unanswered too. 我问她家庭情况,也得不到回答.

He had no answer ready. Smiling at me and scratching his head he began to think hard. 他不立即回答,向我笑一笑,搔搔头,苦思起来.

15. speechless, in speechlessness 讲不出话

Speechless, they stared at the paper on Mike's knee. 他们都讲不出话来,盯着迈克膝盖头上的纸片儿瞧.

The evacuees waited, locked together in speechlessness, all turning to George. 撤退的人们在等待,他们挤在一起,不吭一声,眼睛都转向乔治.

16. check oneself, choke 忍住(不讲);讲不出

Shelton was on the point of saying something bitter, but checked himself. "Here am I," thought he, "trying to get the last word, like an old woman." 谢尔顿正想说点辛辣的话儿,但是又忍住了."我在这儿,"他想,"简直象个老太婆似的不肯输口."

Hsiao was swamped with emotion, so that it almost choked him. 肖感情激动,几乎讲不出话来.

17. break off, stop, etc. 突然停住,

He broke off in the middle of a sentence. 他一句话只说了一半,便突然住口了.

The drone of conversation had stopped at nearby tables. 附近几个桌上的嗡嗡的谈话声已经停了。

Two or three men, conversing earnestly together, ceased as he approached. 两三个人在一起谈得很热心,他一走近,就不讲了。

18. keep off, put a break on, steer away from, etc. 不谈,不讲,岔开

They kept the conversation off that matter. 他在谈话中一直避免提那个问题。

Afraid that he might be questioned further he quickly put a break on the conversation by diverting it onto the subject of the cadres. 他怕人家进一步追问,连忙不说这个问题,把话题儿引到干部问题上去。

Fearing that she was going to drag him into it, he quickly steered the conversation away from the subject. 怕她要把他拖到这个问题里去,所以他连忙将谈话从这个问题上扯开。

19. be (keep) silent 沉默

He did not give voice to his doubts and when Mary showered her small worries on him laughingly, he would keep silent. 他没讲出自己的怀疑。当玛丽笑呵呵地向他谈着琐细的担心事儿时,他总是沉默不语。

They had talked their fill, and were silent. 他们要谈的话都谈尽了,现在都沉默了。

20. take no initiative in conversation, unable to put into words 不想讲话;讲不出

The young ones are more talkative. The old ones will take no initiative in conversation. 青年人越来越健谈。老年人却不想讲话。

After this there were so many things I wanted to talk about, they should have poured out like a string of beads. But I was tongue-tired, unable to put all I was thinking into words. 之后,我有许多话要讲,本可以象一串珠子那样不断地迸出来,可是我开不出口,不能把我所想的用言语表达出来。

21. freeze, clumsy tongue (话儿)冻结了;笨嘴拙腮

She was going to reply, but froze with her mouth open and one hand up-lifted. 她正要回答,可是张开嘴,举起手,讲不出了。

She was quite upset at her clumsy tongue and well aware of her unwor-

thiness. 她对自己笨嘴笨腮,感到心里烦乱,而且深感自己是个没有用的人.

22. hold one's peace 默不作声

The captain hold his peace that evening and for many evenings to come.
那天以后好几个晚上,船长都默不作声.

23. shut one's head (or keep one's head shut) (俚)不讲话 (hold one's tongue; keep one's mouth shut (slang))

"If any of my inferiors on board ship don't keep their heads shut when they are spoken to," said Kettle unpleasantly, "I will disarrange their front teeth." 凯特尔不愉快地说道:"当我们的任何一个下属受到指责而敢在我面前争辩的话,我将敲掉他们的门牙."

24. see a wolf 说不出话来,张口结舌 (lose one's voice or power of speech (in allusion to the ancient superstition that one who saw a wolf before the wolf saw him would become at least temporarily dumb))

"Our young companion has seen a wolf," said lady Hameline, alluding to an ancient superstition, "and has lost his tongue in consequence." "我们年轻的伙伴不敢说了,"哈姆林太太说道,暗指古代的一种迷信,"结果失去了说话的勇气."

25. bite the tongue (hold one's tongue) 不讲话

He used to bite his tongue when he was angry. 他生气时总是不讲话.

V. 别讲的表达

1. say no more about it 别再提了

Well then, say no more about it. 既然如此,不用再说了.

2. stop (stow) your gab (口)别讲 (don't talk any more) (dight your gabs 意为“别废话”是苏格兰的粗语)

Oh! Stow your gab, I've been listening to you for hours and I'm tired of it. 啊,别讲了. 我已经听你讲了几个小时了,我听够啦.

Now my mates, dight your gabs and be hushed. 喂,朋友们,住嘴,别废话!

3. don't gas so much 别废话 (gas—talk too freely or vauntingly)

Don't gas so much. No one believes you. 别废话,没谁相信你.

4. shut up (俚)闭嘴 (cease talking, be silent)

- You fellow--teaching your grandmother to suck eggs--shut up. 小子--你在关公面前舞大刀--闭嘴吧。
- Well, shut up and don't you keep on at me. It is not my fault. 算了吧, 别说了, 别老这么向我唠叨. 不是我的错。
5. shut your head (cease your head 意为“闭住你的嘴”, “住口”是下流话.)
Shut your heads, and let Tom go on. 别多嘴, 让汤姆说下去。
6. shut your potato trap (口)闭嘴 (close one's mouth)
Really, I'm tired of hearing you. Can't you shut your potato trap for a few minutes? 的确, 你的话我已经听厌了. 难道你就不能闭上嘴巴, 停几分钟吗?
7. shut your mouth (back), stop singing out in any ear 别讲, 住口
Shut your back! 别响! 或别讲话! (美语)
Shut your mouth! 住口!
8. shut (stop, hold) your jaw 别讲
Oh, shut your jaw. 啊, 别讲了.
Stop your jaw! 别多讲!
9. hush, hush your mouth, hush up 别讲 (become silent, hold one's tongue)
Hush your mouth! 别讲了!
I told him to hush up. 我叫他别讲。
10. quit your nonsense, none of your nonsense 别胡说
Quit your nonsense! 不要胡说!
Now then, none of your nonsense! 得啦, 不要胡说八道啦!
11. keep your breath to cool your porridge 别白费口舌 (don't talk so much or to so little effect; hold your peace--keep silent, stop arguing.)
Hold your peace, sir, ... and keep your breath to cool your own porridge.
别说啦, 先生... 不要白费口舌啦。
“Hold your peace, if you're not an idiot,” said Miss Brass harshly. “如果你不是白痴, 就该住口,” 布拉丝小姐粗暴地说。
12. don't waste your breath 别白费口舌 (waste one's breath--talk in vain)
Don't you waste your breath trying to persuade me. 别白费口舌来劝我。
13. hold your tongue, don't wag your tongue, no tongue 别讲, 别多嘴
Don't wag your tongue. 别多嘴。

No tongue, all eyes; be silent. 大家不要响, 只许静静地看.

14. keep mum about it, mum's the word 别讲; 别多话 (mum—*int.* & *n.* silence; *adj.* silent, mum's the word—say nothing about this)

“Ed Truesdale was in town yesterday.” (This with a knowing eye, as much as to say, “Mum's the word”) “埃德储斯德耳昨天到市里来了。” (他说这话时丢了个示意的眼色, 就等于说“别多话!”)

15. silence, be (keep) silent, be (keep) quiet 别作声

Be (keep) silent! 不要响! 或肃静!

Be (keep) quiet! 肃静!

16. hold your noise, keep your voice down 别出声

Hold your noise! 别作声! 或别响!

Keep your voice down. 别作声.

17. button up your lips, none of your lip, don't give me any lip 别讲

None of your lip! 别说莽撞的话!

Don't give me any lip! 别讲这种荒唐话! 或你不要这么神气!

18. no chatting 别闲聊

No chatting over work! 干活不要闲聊!

19. cut it out 不要再说 (stop doing or using something (colloq.))

O, cut it out! I know all that stuff. 哦, 不要再说了, 这件事情我全都知道了.

Hey, cut out talking about them, will you! 喂, 你不要再谈论他们了, 好吧!

20. drop the subject 别谈这个问题

Well, let's drop the subject: 好吧, 我们不谈这个问题.

21. don't breathe a word 勿漏一字

Don't breathe a word of what I have told you! 我告诉你的话, 勿泄一字.

22. dry up, don't blab 别讲, 别胡扯 (stop talking! Be quiet! blab—*vi.* talk foolishly or indiscreetly)

Dry up! 别吵! 或不要讲话!

Don't blab! 别胡扯!

23. not a syllable 一字也别说

Not a syllable! 半个字也不说!

24. shut your mugs (俚)闭嘴 (mug—*n.* mouth)

The rich man in his silks said: "You are soldier now, so shut your dirty mugs or you'll get a kick in the stomach." 那穿着一身丝绸衣裳的财主说: "你现在当兵了, 闭上你的臭嘴, 要不当心踢你的肚子."

25. none of your stuff 别说胡话

None of your stuff! 别说梦话! (不要放屁!)

VI. 话多话长的若干说法

1. run on 讲个不停 (talk continuously)

He kept running on and on, telling me the same story over and over again. 他喋喋不休地讲着, 反复地我讲那回事。

He will run on for an hour if you don't stop him. 你不打断, 他会喋喋不休地讲上一个小时。

2. reel something off 滔滔不绝讲某事 (tell, say, or repeat something without pause or apparent effort)

Producing a crumpled piece of paper from his pocket, he reeled off a whole list of figures. 他从口袋里拿出一张皱折的纸来, 滔滔不绝地讲出一连串的数字。

Her mother laughed as she reeled off these items. 她滔滔不绝地讲出这些项目, 她母亲出声笑了。

3. dissertation *n.* 长的专题论述 (long written or spoken account)

With the fish resting comfortably in his belly, he was ready for a long dissertation. 他舒舒服服地把鱼吃下肚, 准备作长谈了。

4. a long conversation, long rambling or spoken discourse 长谈

They carried on a long conversation. 他们进行长谈。

With her long rambling discourse she monopolized the room. 在她的长谈过程中, 房间里只听到她一个人的声音。

5. spin out one's lecture 把讲话拖得很长 (spin out--make it last as long as possible)

He spun out his lecture till his audience was wearied. 他把演讲拖得很长, 弄得听众都厌烦了。

6. hold forth on various subject 滔滔不绝地谈各种问题

- He was holding forth on various subject. 他滔滔不绝地谈到各个问题。
7. wag one's chin(口)绕舌 (talk, esp. talk rapidly, tediously, or with little sense; jabber.)
Don't wag your chin 别饶舌!
8. talk one's head off 说个不停(或喋喋不休). (be excessively talkative; weary one with talking, ramble in one's talk, etc. (ramble—*vi.* wander in one's talk, not keeping to the subject.))
He talked his head off. (He talked a leg (an arm) off) 他说个不停(或喋喋不休).
He would talk the bark off the tree. (He would talk a horse's (a donkey's) hind leg off.) 他总是滔滔不绝地讲(或碎嘴不停).
9. (talk) pull out 把话拉长
His talk pulled out until no one was listening. 他的话儿拉得太长, 人家都不听了.
10. rattle *v.* 喋喋不休 (talk, say or repeat (something) quickly and in a thoughtless or lively way.)
She rattled on like a machine-gun and, working, went like the wind. 她讲话喋喋不休, 像挺机关枪, 干起活来, 像一阵风.
Mrs Fan rattled on, as if wanting to get out in one gush all the words she had been holding that day. 方太太唠叨地谈下去, 好像想一下子把那天忍着没讲的话儿全都倒出来似的.
Having rattled at Young Pao like a machine-gun, she pursed her lips with a look of pride. 她像机关枪一样对小宝讲了一阵子之后, 便带着自傲的精神撅起嘴唇.
11. jabber along 喃喃地讲下去
He jabbered along for hours. 他喃喃地讲了几小时.
The foreigner jabbered for an hour. 那个外国人, 又急又快含含糊糊说了一小时.
12. eloquence *n.* 夸夸其谈, 辩才
He decided to stem the tide of Chang's eloquence with a few words of praise. 他决定讲几句恭维话来遏制张的夸夸其谈.
He is gifted with rare eloquence. 他赋有非常的辩才.

13. let loose a torrent of words, etc. 滔滔不绝

The words popped from her angrily, like a string of beads. 话儿像一串珠子似的愤怒地从她嘴里冲出来。

Tom began--hesitatingly at first, but as he flowed more and more easily; in a little while every sound ceased but his own voice; every eye fixed itself upon him; with parted lips and bated breath the audience hung upon his words, taking no notice of time, rapt in the ghastly fascinations of tale. 汤姆开始讲了--起初有点犹豫,可是当他对那个问题讲得兴奋起来的时候,话儿就说得越来越流畅了。过了一会儿,别人都住了口,只听见他一个人的声音。大家的眼睛都盯着他瞧。听的人张着嘴,屏住呼吸,注意听他的,不知时间过去了多久,给他那个故事的惊人的魅力给迷住了。

14. fall into a talkative mood, chat about a thousand and one things, (talk) flow on, etc. 滔滔不绝

She burst into a torrent of speech. 她突然像连珠炮似地发起言来。

As soon as we settled down, sitting face to face, the old man became very talkative. He chatted about a thousand and one things. 我们一安顿下来,就面对面坐着,老人变得非常健谈,他们讲这讲那,没完没了。

Then our youthful talk flowed on without any hindrance, now ardent, now meditative, now rapturous. 我们当时年青气盛,滔滔不绝地交谈着,时而热情洋溢,时而沉思熟虑,时而欣喜如狂。

15. pour out a stream of words, etc. 滔滔不绝

The tale of his pent-up troubles, finding an outlet at last, poured out in a rush. 郁闷在他心里的苦恼,终于找到了发泄的机会,滔滔地倾吐出来了。

Smiling through tears, she poured out the words that had pent up in her the past few days. Never in her life had she made such a long speech. 她泪眼含笑,倾吐出过去几天一直闷在心里的话儿。她生平还没有讲过这样长的话哩。

16. loose one's tongue, (tongue) wagging 绕舌谈论,喋喋不休

The spell was broken, their tongues were loosened. 沉默打破了,大家都鼓舌谈论起来了。

They set their tongue wagging about the question. 他们喋喋不休地谈论

起这个问题.

17. babble on 喋喋不休

Then he launched into a long, high sounding speech to refute Li's contention. He babbled on like a brook, as if forgetting that they lived under a brutal reign of save time and solve problems. 他开始发表演说, 大唱高调, 驳斥李的论点. 他唠唠叨叨地往下讲, 好像忘记了他们是生活在野蛮的恐怖统治下, 而当前的重要问题是节省时间, 解决问题.

18. monopolize the conversation 垄断了谈话

Fred monopolized the conversation, bringing his heavy artillery into play. 费莱德包办了这次谈话, 使他那尊重炮发挥了作用.

19. a rapid fluent speaker 口若悬河的人

The man with the goatee is a rapid fluent speaker, his tongue works the ease of well oiled machinery and the more listeners he has the higher his spirits rise. 生着山羊胡子的那个人, 讲话很快, 口若悬河, 他的舌头使起来像加足油的机器那样灵活, 听众越多, 他的情绪越高.

VII. 说话中(不中)肯, 切(不切)题和转换话题的表达

1. 中(不中)肯, 切(不切)题

1) to (from) the point, to the purpose, etc. 切(离)题, 中肯

I must speak to the point or not at all. 我必须句句中肯, 否则就什么都不说.

He continued to press this point. 他继续紧扣这个论点.

What you say is to the purpose. 你说话是切题的.

2) to the question, to the record 切题

He spoke to the question. 他说得对题.

Keep to the record. 谈本题吧.

3) bauch out, go off at tangent 离题

He is in the habit of bauching out. 他讲话时总是要离开本题.

And then he went (flew) off at a tangent from his own anecdote. 后来, 他突然把话题岔开, 不在谈自己的逸事了.

4) fetch (cast, go, take) a compass 讲话兜圈子

What a compass do such people fetch before coming to the point. 这种人

说话总得兜个圈子才谈到本题上。

5) to the subject, off the subject, etc. 切题, 离题

"No." He evaded this topic to pursue the subject he had raised himself.

"不."他回避这个题目,继续谈他所提出的问题。

The conversation drifted back to the original subject. 谈话又回到原来的问题上来了。

They touched the subject in the course of conversation. 他们在谈话中涉及了这个问题。

6) in a nutshell 一语破的

There you have it in a nutshell. 你一句话把它讲出来了。

I can give it to you in a nutshell. 我可以给你一语破的。

7) the drift of the mark, not far over mark 讲话得要领, 离题不远

I cannot see (catch) the drift of his mark. 我不明白他讲话的要领。

I can not far over mark in saying so. 我这样讲, 虽不中亦不远。

8) drive one's words home, every word tells, etc. 话儿讲到点子上

He tried to drive his words home. 他努力想把话儿讲到点子上。

I couldn't put what I felt into words, but you did it for me. 我想说而说不出的话, 你给我讲出来了。

9) touch one on the raw, sting one to the quick 触及痛处

The mention of tar touched Bander on the raw. 提到柏油就触及到邦德的痛处。

Her sharp words stung him to the quick. 她那尖锐的话刺痛了他的痛处。

10) like a knife-thrust to one, cut one like a knife, etc. 讲话如刀子刺痛对方

The one word, apparently, had cut him like a knife. 显然, 这句话像刀子一样刺痛了他。

He felt that every word the writer said was a fresh dagger in his heart. 他觉得那个作家讲的每句话都像一把新匕首刺在他的心窝里。

11) hit the nail right on the head 打中要害

He had spoken at random, but evidently he had hit the nail right on the head. Fred took out his handkerchief and blew his nose loudly to cover his confusion. 他的话本是随便讲的, 可是显然打中了要害。佛莱德拿出手帕大声擤鼻子, 来遮掩他的狼狈。

12) have a gift for putting one's finger on, etc. 准确指出症结所在

When he felt like talking, he had a sharp tongue and a gift for putting his finger on whatever mean or ridiculous about other people. 他想要开口的时候, 嘴巴挺刻薄, 善于明白指出别人的任何一种可鄙可笑之处。

Sun's words evoked a strong response in Chang. 孙的话引起张的强烈反应。

13) launch into the main theme 进入主要话题

Being thirsty with talking, he hurriedly swallowed a mouthful of tea and then lost no time in launching into his main theme. 他急于想讲话, 于是匆匆地咽了一口茶, 便不失时机地开始主要的话题。

2. 转换话题

1) change the subject 换话题

Changing the subject the visitor related the latest town gossip, saying it freely with classical aphorisms and quotations from the ancient stories. 来客转换了话题, 谈到最近城里的街谈巷议, 随便佐以古典的格言和古代小说中的片言只字, 使之更有生色。

So far, Alice felt, she was getting the worst of the conversation. She changed the subject. 至今, 爱丽丝感到她在谈话中处于劣势, 于是她就转移话题。

2) turn(shift) the conversation to, etc. 把谈话引向

During the evening he had twice turned the conversation to this subject. 那天晚上, 他曾经两次把谈话转到这个问题上。

The man talked in boisterous shouts, arguing which of them had drunk the most. Then the conversation turned to popular opera actor. A phlegmy voice strained inform that he had seen him perform one role thirty times. 他们在吵吵嚷嚷地争论谁喝得烂醉如泥。后来, 他们的谈话转到有名的戏剧演员身上, 有个含痰的嗓音说, 他看见这个演员扮演某个角色有 30 次之多。

3) (talk) over around to 把话题转向

After discussing one thing and another the talk veered round to their guns, and Dick and George began to argue as to whose was the better one. The discussion grew heated and neither would give way an inch. 他们讨论

了一两件事之后,就把话题儿转到枪上来了.迪克和乔治开始争论谁的枪好.争论变得很热烈,谁也不肯让分毫.

VIII. 嗓音,语调等方面的描写

1. 高声

"My idea is this." His voice rose, and he looked his friend straight in the eye. "我的想法是这样."他提高了嗓音,直视着他的朋友的眼睛.

The blue eyes were soft now, and humorous, and even the voice had risen in pitch. 他的蓝眼睛现在温和了,而且带有幽默的神情,连嗓门也提高了.

"What can I say?" She spoke in a loud shrill voice, scornfully drawing down the corner of her mouth. "You might as well speak to a brick wall." "我有啥可说的?"她嗓音又高又尖,说话时嘲讽地扭弯了嘴角."你不如去对墙壁讲."

The girl at their head called in a clear singing voice to me over her shoulder. 领头的那个姑娘,回头叫我,嗓音清脆而响亮.

He spoke above his breath. 他高声说话.

2. 低声

"How did you come here?" she said in her clear, low tone. "你怎么上这儿来啦?"她用她那种清晰的低沉音调说.

He spoke in a lower tone but he was still making her feel his weight. 他讲话声音虽然比较低,但仍然使她感到话里的份量.

He was arguing unsuccessfully with John in a buzzing, mosquito-like tone, his little eyes flashing angrily. 他在用蚊子般嗡嗡的声音跟约翰争论,争论不过,一对小眼睛愤怒发光.

His explanation, in almost an under tone, took on an unaccountable tone of gravity. 他的解释几乎是低声,带有莫名奇妙的庄重口气.

3. 带有某种情感或情绪

"What will, then, Charley?" said Eustacia in a disappointed tone. "那么,查雷,什么成哪?"游苔莎带着失望的口气问.

"Yes, he has," said Clin in a neutral tone. "不错,他是那样,"克林带着不褒不贬的口气说.

He placed his hand upon his mother's shoulder and said, in a tone which

hung strangely between entreaty and command, "I won't hear it, I may be led to answer you in a way which we shall both regret." 他把手放在母亲的肩上,用一半恳求,一半命令的奇怪的口气说:"我不听你这一套,我也许会忍不住要说出您和我过会儿都要后悔的话来了。"

Ayness was addressing her in an uneven tone of ill-repressed vindictiveness. 艾涅斯跟她讲话,声音或高或低,含有没能完全抑制住的报复情绪。

They would speak to one another agitatedly in tones that were anxious yet joyful. 他们常常激昂地交谈,讲话的声调里带着焦急和快乐的情绪。

But her tone wasn't as brusque as she had intended it to be. 她的口气并不像她先前故意装出的那样无礼。

As he continued his tone chilled progressively. 他继续讲下去的时候,语调逐渐地变得冷默。

Her voice, which trembled a bit, was laden with reproof and protest. 她嗓音微微颤抖,充满了责备和抗议的情绪。

4. 其它

In a voice as sharp as nails, she snapped out the words distinctly: "Shameless traitor!" 她用尖锐的嗓音,严厉而清楚地吐出这几个字:"无耻的叛徒!"

Several people began to speak together in a jumble voices. 几个人开始叽叽喳喳地在一起讲开了。

"Oh, it's across the creek." the woman's voice changed. A heavy, blurred male voice called from inside, "Who's there?" "啊,在小河那边,"妇女语气变了。一个深沉而模糊不清的男人嗓音从里面问道:"谁在那儿?"

Although he was still quite firm, his tone mellowed: "You've got to help me, brothers..." 尽管他还十分坚定,那是他的语气变得柔和了,说道:"你们要帮助我啊,兄弟们! ……"

死

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. die *vi.* 死

The secret died with him. 他至死未曾吐露秘密.

He died from the same unknown cause. 他死得同样不明不白.

2. dead *a.* 死

She was as dead as Caesar, poor wench, and as cold as a church. 这可怜
的少妇, 已死得直挺挺的, 周身冰冷了.

Old Marley was as dead as a door-nail. 老马莱已死定, 像一根钉钉死在门
上那样了.

3. death *n.* 死

It was clear to everyone that the girl was at death's door. 大家都看得很
清楚, 这姑娘命在垂危了.

Even when he was in the throes of death, he tried to say a word of grati-
tude to his helpers. 他即使在弥留之际, 也要说几句话感谢帮助他的一些
人.

4. perish (因饥饿, 冷冻, 暴力等而) 死

The traveller perished in the wastes of Siberia. 这旅客死在西伯利亚的荒
漠之中.

The member of the expedition perished with hunger. 远征队的一个成员
死于饥饿.

5. expire (呼出最后一口气, 是 die 一词的婉词, 比 die 口气缓和)

He expired calmly at midnight. 他在半夜里安静地咽气了.

He expired at noon, in agony. 他在正午死去, 死得痛苦.

6. fade *vi.* 渐渐咽气 (die)

The old lady was slowly fading. 这老太太慢慢地咽气了.

7. depart *vi.* 逝世 (die) departed -- dead; the departed -- (*sing.*) person he has recently died; (*pl.*) those who have died.

He'd always wanted to retire at the seaside, but only three weeks after we moved in, he departed. 他以前总是想隐退到海边,可是我们搬来三个礼拜之后,他就去世了。

8. demise *a.* 崩毙, 逝世 (death, decease, demise, passing (agree in denoting the end or the ending of life. Death is the general word for the termination of every form of existence, of plants and animals as well as of men; decease and demise apply only to human beings, except in figurative use. Decease is the legal term or in ordinary use, a slightly euphemistic or rhetorical term for death. Demise in common usage is a grandiloquent term for death. "Considered as a demise, old feather stone's death assumed a merely legal aspect" (G. Eliot). Passing is a euphemism for the death of a person.)

Many years after her ladyship's demise Sir Pitt led to the altar Rosa. 皮特爵士在他夫人去世多年之后,与罗莎结了婚。

9. remove *vt.* 除掉, 转义死

You think it was age and debility that removed the old gentleman at last? 你以为是年老虚弱使这老人死去的吧?

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. be no more 死 (be dead)

He is no more. 他已死了。

2. be gone 死 (be dead)

He is gone, but his work goes on. 他死了,可是他的事业继续下去了。

All is over. He is gone. 一切都完了。他已死了。

3. go off (口)死了 (die)

She was better a few hours before her death; and went off pretty easy. 她临死前几个小时有些好转,随后悠然死去。

He went off like the snuff of a candle. 他突然死掉。

4. kick the bucket (俚)翘辫子 (die)

Note The Oxford English Dictionary gives a quotation from a newspaper that says "bucket" was used in Norfolk for the beam on which a pig

was hung by its heels after it had been killed, and that this was the origin of "kick the bucket" to mean "die".

"I hope I shall kick the bucket before I'm as old as grandfather," he thought. "我希望不到爷爷那么大年纪就翘辫子,"他想.

Old Dyson looks as if he may kick the bucket any day; I've never seen a living being look so thin. 老戴逊看上去随时就要翘辫子了,我从没见过一个人像他那样消瘦.

5. turn up one's toes (俚)翘辫子 (die when a corpse, in the death position, is on its back, the toes are turned upwards.)

Then there are the funeral expenses. It must be done nicely I have still much to save. And Bary may turn up his toes any day. 而且还有丧葬费. 殡葬必须搞得像样一点,那我就需要积蓄更多的钱. 况且巴里说不定哪天就要翘辫子.

So then old Ropper has turned up his toes at last. How old was he? 啊,老罗伯终于翘辫子啦. 他死时是多大年纪?

6. snuff out (口)死 (die)

He will snuff out one of these days if he is not careful. 如果他一不当心,总有一天要送命的.

Our poor old dog snuffed out yesterday, he was seventy-one years old. 我们那个老家伙昨天死了,终年 71 岁.

7. peg out (口)死 (die)

He pegged out last week. 他上周死了.

8. go home 死 (die)

I think that child is going home; it seems to get weaker and weaker every day. 我想,那个孩子要死了,看来他一天比一天虚弱.

9. go west (口)上西天 (The original allusion was the sinking of sun in the west. This was probably reinforced during pioneering days in U. S. when moving westwards was often not heard of again. The phrase became popularized here in the First World War, based, no doubt by American influence, or the westward transport of dying and dead soldiers.)

Poor John was one of those who went west. 可怜的约翰也是死者之一.

10. join (go over) to the majority 死 (pass over to the dead; die.)

Mr. Nickleton has gone to join the great majority. 涅考顿先生已经作古了.

11. give up (yield) the ghost 咽气 (die. "ghost" once meant the principle of life. This sense is retained in the term Holy Ghost. The phrase is also used facetiously for things breaking up and being no longer of use.)

The wounded man sighed, and gave up the ghost. 那个受伤的人叹了口气, 咽气了.

Then Abraham gave up the ghost... and was gathered to his people. 后来阿伯拉罕咽气了.

12. give up the spirit 死 (die)

It was reported that the Patriarch gave up the spirit at 3 a. m. 据报道, 大主教于上午三时去世了.

13. be gathered to one's fathers (people) 死 (sleep with one's fathers--die and be buried)

In course of time the old man was gathered to fathers. 在此期间那老人作故了.

So he blessed them, and was gathered to his people. 就这样, 他向他们祝福, 后来咽了气.

14. pass out (away, over, on) 断气 (signify a death. Pass out means pass out of life; pass away means pass away from this earth; pass over means pass over the border between one's life and the next; pass on means pass on to another existence)

Mr. A passed out last night. A 先生昨晚死去.

The old man passed away this morning. 那老人今早死了.

15. shuffle off the mortal coil 死 (出自莎士比亚《哈姆雷特》, 意为“摆脱尘世的纷扰”)

One another week and his mortal coil would be shuffled off. 再过一个礼拜, 他就会离开尘世了.

For in that sleep of death what dreams may come, when we have shuffled off this mortal coil, must give us pause. 在死的睡眠里还会做些什么梦, 一想到就不能不踌躇.

16. go to better world 去另一世界, 死 (go out of this world—die)

“Come and see what I’ve done, Martha!” he called, and up I came from the kitchen, right in the middle of the Sunday dinner, and there he lay on the floor, gone to a better world, with the hammer in his hand. And yet sometimes when the house is quiet and I’m in the kitchen, I still hear him calling me, and I come up. But he’s gone. “马莎, 来看我干得怎么样!”他在叫我. 我饭吃了一半, 从厨房里跑上楼. 他躺在地板上已经归了天, 手里还捏着榔头. 可是有时候, 屋里静寂无声的当儿, 我在厨房里好像还听到他在叫我, 我跑上楼. 他已不在人世了.

17. when one’s clock strikes 死期到时 (when one dies)

I hope it won’t be brought up against me when my clock strikes. 我希望临终时, 这事不至于算在我的头上.

18. the last great change, the last sleep 死 (death)

Solon himself sensed in some new strange way that he was close to the last great change. 梭伦有个新奇的感觉, 意识到自己就要与世长辞了.

The spirit of the old woman last lying in her sleep had called them to this demonstration. 这个长眠的老妇人的精灵号召他们来一次示威.

19. pay the debt of nature 死

He’s paid the debt of nature, poor fellow, and we shall see him no more. 可怜的人儿, 他已死了. 我们再也见不到他了.

20. be a day’s (hours, year’s) purchase 生命延长不了一天(年) (be unlikely to live a day (an hour, a year). not worth a day’s purchase—not likely to last the time mentioned.)

He tried to insure his life; but the doctor told him his life was not worth a day’s purchase. 他想活下去, 可是医生告诉他, 他的生命延长不了一天.

The doctor says that, with his short neck, his life not worth two years’ purchase. 医生说, 他脖子短, 活不了两年.

21. number is up 死期已到 (doomed to die)

I fear his number is up; the doctor says he is a hopeless case. 我怕他要死. 医生说, 他已病入膏肓.

22. on one’s last legs 腿一伸就要死 (about to die)

Old Mr. Parker must be on his last legs; he has two serious illnesses in six months and he is 89 years old. 派克老先生准要死了. 半年内他生了

两种重病,而且他是八十九岁的人了.

23. one's time has been reached 死日已到 (one's number is up)

He was past seventy, and his time had been reached. 他已年逾古稀,死日已到了.

24. breathe one's last 咽气 (expire, die)

Mr. Read had been dead nine years; It was in this chamber he breathed his last. 李德先生死了九年了. 他就在这个房间里咽气的.

25. go the way of all flesh 走众生之路,命归黄土

You are young and strong now, but remember you will go the way of all flesh sooner or later. 你现在是年轻力壮,可是要记住你迟早要死的.

He pardoned us offhand, and allowed us something to live on till he went the way of all flesh. 他轻易地就原谅了我们,并且直到他逝世为止,还一直供给我们生活费.

26. join the spirits of one's lost family 见地下亲人 (die)

I'll go to join the spirits of our lost family. In a little while, my child, you will be alone. 我要去地府见祖宗啦. 我的孩子,你马上要成为孤儿了.

27. be laid in one's grave 入土 (be buried; die)

Oh, Caesar, was it not dreadful to walk after he had been laid in his grave! 啊,凯撒,他死后还在走,这岂不怕人!

28. lie in the tomb 埋葬 (be buried)

The body of Washington had long lain mouldering in the tomb. 华盛顿的尸体早就在棺材里腐烂了.

29. a happy despatch 进极乐世界 (death has come happily)

He's gone at last! Well it is a happy despatch; he was a misery to himself and everyone else. 他终于死了! 啊,死倒是福. 不论对别人还对他自己,活着反而是苦事.

30. go (drop, pop) off the hooks 断气 (die, pass away (colloq.))

Old Timothy; he might go off the hooks at any moment. 老提莫赛,他随时可能断气.

31. descend to the grave 入土 (die)

Her father wrote a letter to Miss Pinkerton recommending the orphan child to her protection, and so descended to the grave. 她父亲给平克顿小

姐写了封信托孤,他就这样与世长辞了。

32. have a foot in the grave 一条腿进了棺材 (be near one's death)

The old woman had a foot in the grave. 这老太太离死不远了。

33. tip off, tip over the perch 死 (pass away, die)

If that great man should tip off, it would be an irreparable loss. 万一那个伟大的人死了,这将是不可弥补的损失。

34. turn up one's heels 死 (die)

He stroked him with his bullet full in the forehead, and with all turned up his heels. 他对自己的脑门开了一枪,就死了。

35. under hatches 入黄泉 (dead and buried)

And though his body's under hatches, his soul has gone aloft. 虽然他尸体已入黄泉,他的灵魂却升了天。

36. launch into eternity 自尽 (die by hanging; die)

This is the platform from which he was to be launched into eternity. 他就是在这个台上自尽的。

37. hand in one's check (口)翘辫子 (cash in one's cheque--die) (colloq.)

Poor Joe Walker handed in his check last night. 可怜的乔·瓦特克昨晚翘辫子了。

38. cross the river 死

He at last crossed the river. 他终于死了。

39. yield (yield up) the breath 断气 (die; expire)

Speak to your father before you yield your breath! 你断气前对你父亲说吧。

40. snuff out (俚)死 (die)

The old man snuffed out last night. 那老头儿昨晚死掉了。

41. slip through one's fingers 不知不觉死去 (die unexpectedly or insensibly; be lost.)

The physician said that his patient slipped through his fingers. 医生说病人不知不觉地死去了。

42. pop off (俚)死 (die)

A man may pop off at any time. 人是随时会死的。

43. be on the lift 快死 (be about to die)

He has been sick for a long time and is now on the lift. 他病了很久,快要死了.

44. near one's end 快死 (near death)

The doctor says that the patient is near his end. 医生说病人离死不远了.

45. long home 死 (the grave; the spirit world)

My old friend John Baines is going to his long home today. 我的老朋友约翰·班尼斯今天就要离开人世了.

46. hop the twig (俚)死 (die.)

He has hopped the twig. 他已死了.

47. faint in death 快死 (be dying, on the point of death, almost dead)

The poor begger is faint in death. 这可怜的乞丐快要死了.

48. drop off 死 (die peacefully, and as if unobserved)

The servant, who was with him in his last hours, says that he suffered much till near the end, but dropped off quietly at the last. 在他弥留之际,待在他身边的仆人说,他临死前很痛苦,但是最后安然死去了.

He would probably drop off quietly with suppressed gout. 他说不定是患了症状不明显的风痛病而安然死去的.

49. cut off 突然身亡 (bring to an end suddenly or by untimely means; deprive of life)

Many people have been cut off by pestilence. 许多人已经死于流行病了.

50. close one's eyes for ever 瞑目

He closed his eyes for ever. 他瞑目死了.

51. go to one's (long) rest, go to one's account 死 (the same meanings of the phrases are the following: go beyond the veil, go hence, go out of the world, go to glory, go to heaven, go to one's own place, go to grass, go to pot, go up the flume)

"We have come too late," he said sternly, "whether to save or punish. Hyde is gone to his account and it only remains for us to find the body of your master. "无论是拯救或惩罚他,我们都来得太迟了,"他严厉地说道:"海德已经死了,现在剩下来要做的,只是找你主人的尸体."

52. go under 去世 (die)

Mother Bunch's gone under, I suppose. 我想,本奇妈妈已经去世了。

53. pass (hand) in one's checks (chips) (俚)死 (come to one's last account; die. —a euphemism taken from the practice of handing one's counters to the banker when ceasing play in a gambling game, in order that one's account may be adjusted.)

He passed in his checks last night. 他昨夜翘辫子了。

54. pay the debt of nature (口)死 (pay one's last debt—die)

He paid the debt of nature two years ago. 他两年前就去世了。

55. be put away under the ground 入土 (be buried.)

“The proper time?” said Rose. “We all know when that is. When we're dead. When we're put away under the ground. “适当的时候?”罗丝说: “我们大家都知道什么是适当的时候,是我们死的时候,是我们给埋掉的时候。”

56. drop short (俚)死 (die)

One of those days he must drop short. 这几天内他准定要死。

57. go to grass 死 (die)

He has gone to grass. 他已经死了。

58. at the last gasp 断气 (when life appears to be nearly gone)

He cannot survive, he is at the last gasp. 他活不成了,他快要断气了。

59. all over with one (口)死 (be dead)

It is all over with him after a long illness. 他长期患病后,死了。

60. one's last rest 长眠 (death)

A few words, a sprinkle of earth; the thrusting of the coffin home, and Aunt Ann had passed to her last rest. 几句悼词,一撮黄土,棺柩放下去,安姑太太得到她最后的安息。

睡

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. sleep *n.* 睡 (condition of the body and mind such as recurs regularly every night in which the eyes are closed and the muscles, nervous system, etc., are relaxed; *vi.* rest in the condition of sleep)

He slept very restfully. 他睡得非常安静.

Trapped half-way between sleeping and waking, she laboured the whole night long wedding seams. 她干着整夜的焊接活儿, 处于一种半睡半醒的状态.

He jumped his head into the pillow, trying to get sleep again quickly. 他把头埋在枕头里, 想快点再入睡.

"Have a sleep; then you'll be all right," said his mother. Obediently he coughed himself to sleep. "你睡一觉就好啦"他娘说. 他顺从地咳着咳着睡去了.

2. slumber *n.* 微睡, 熟睡 (sleep (often *pl.*); *vi.* & *vt.* sleep, esp. sleep peacefully or comfortably)

It was only towards morning that she was able to snatch a few hours of fitful slumber. 只是在接近清晨时, 她才能好好睡上几个小时.

Before falling into a sound slumber she re-assured herself that nobody could see her from outside. 她在睡熟之前已经安了心, 外面谁也不能见到她了.

He slumbered away a hot afternoon. 他睡掉了一个炎热的下午.

Slyme moved a little closer, bending down to look at the slumbering infant. 施莱姆走得近点, 弯腰去看睡着了的婴儿.

3. drowse *vi.* 打瞌睡 (be half asleep; fall into a light slumber); *n.* 瞌睡 (half-asleep condition; a light slumber)

He drowsed off and awoke with a start. 他在打瞌睡,一惊醒了.

Jeff drowsed waking now and then to see his father waving his pipe in time with music, a rapt expression on his face. 杰夫在打着盹儿,不时地醒来看他父亲摆动烟斗,给乐曲声打着拍子,脸上还露出入神的表情.

4. dozz *vi.* 打盹 (sleep lightly; be half asleep; *n.* short light sleep. Doze, close to drowse, may differ in applying to deeper degree of sleep or sleepiness)

He was so tired that he fell into a doze. 他疲倦得打瞌睡了.

He dropped off (or dropped) into a doze. 他打了个瞌睡.

Lulled by the warmth of her care I closed my eyes and soon dozed off. 她的关怀使我心里感到温暖,也起了催眠作用,我一合上眼就睡着了.

Thus, tossing and turning, he thought of this and that. When he finally dozed off he heard the familiar ticking sound. 他就这样翻来覆去地想这想那:当他终于打着盹儿的时候,听到了熟悉的滴答声.

5. nap *n.* 小睡 (short sleep (esp. during the day, not necessarily in bed) As a verb nap often applies to a sleeping or dozing when one should alert and vigilant)

He napped again and when he opened his eyes he knew the sun was shining. He jumped out of bed, wondering about the time. 他又睡了一会儿. 当他睁开眼时,知道太阳正在照射着了,他跳下床,不知道是什么时间了.

I was very sleepy and took (or had) a short nap. 我很瞌睡,稍稍睡了一会儿.

Li and his mates worked day and night, taking short naps on the cement floor only when tired out. 李和同伴们日夜工作,只是在疲惫时,才在水泥地上打个盹儿.

6. snooze *v.* (口) 昼寝 (take a) short sleep (esp. in the daytime)

Now I come to see him and he's lying in bed, snoozing. 我现在来找他,他躺在床上,睡午觉哩.

He often has a snooze after lunch. 他午饭后经常睡一会儿.

7. doss *n. & vi.* 睡 (sleep, 这是流浪者的常用语,在英国比在美国用得普遍)

He tried to find a place for a doss at night. 他想找个地方过夜.

Then, since they were already packed in like sardines, he himself dosed down on a heap of straw in the passage. 那时,他们既然已经挤得像沙丁

鱼那样,他本人就只好睡在走廊里的一堆稻草上了。

8. asleep *adj.* & *adv.* 睡着了 (sleeping; drop asleep--sink quietly into slumber)

The child will soon drop asleep in her mother's arms. 这孩子在妈妈怀里很快就要睡着了。

The crying child was soon lulled asleep. 那啼哭的婴孩,很快就给哄睡着了。

9. sleepy, sleepiness *a.* 贪睡; *n.* 想睡

He's a sleepy head. 他贪睡。

The shouts raised the sleepers from their beds. 声声叫喊,使睡觉的人都起床了。

Hardly had she shut her eyes when the cocks crowed, and she had to throw off her sleepiness and think of the work waiting for her. 她刚合上眼鸡就叫了。她不得不赶掉瞌睡,考虑等待她去做的工作了。

10. oversleep *v.* 睡过头 (sleep too long; continue after the proper time for waking)

I'm sorry I'm so late. I overslept myself this morning. 抱歉来迟了。我今天上午睡过头了。

He overslept and was late for work. 他睡过头了,上班迟到了。

11. cat-nap *n.* 小睡 (short sleep (in a chair, etc., not in bed))

We walked day and night, pausing only for cat-naps, then resuming our onslaught against the iron rock. 我们日夜干活,停下来只是为了打个盹儿,醒来继续凿那铁般硬的岩石。

12. retire *vi.* 上床 (go to bed)

We must retire early as we have to catch an early train tomorrow. 我们必须早睡,明儿要赶早班车哩。

John West retired to bed in a state of great agitation. 约翰·威斯特上床时心情非常激动。

13. lay *v.* 躺 (cause to lie down; set down)

Who can lay around in bed at harvest time? 收割时期,谁能躺在床上。

Wouldn't you rather lay up with us for a night? 你不想跟我们住一晚吗?

14. lie *vi.* 躺 (be, put oneself, flat on a horizontal surface or in a resting posi-

tion)

She lay in bed with her baby's head nesting in sleep against her breast.
她躺在床上,身边的婴儿已睡,小脑袋偎在她的胸口。

She lay hugging the blankets around her. 她裹着毯子躺着。

15. bed *vi.* 上床 (go to bed)

Well, I'd bedded down but I didn't dare to stretch out my legs. 啊,我已经睡下了,可是我不敢伸腿。

16. abed *adv.* 在床上 (in bed)

He'll be abed a long time after that. 这一来,他要长期躺在床上了。

17. snore *vi.* 打鼾 (breathe roughly and noisily while sleeping)

He was already snoring away on his bed. 他已经在床上打鼾了。

18. stretch *v.* 躺

He yawned and stretched in the old bed. 他打着呵欠,躺在旧床上。

Ned Dawson lay down the dirty floor in a corner of the room and with his coat rolled up a pillow, went to sleep. Sawkins, with the same intention, stretched himself at full length on a dresser. 奈得·多逊躺在房间角落的肮脏地板上,用卷起的外套作枕头,睡觉了。索金斯也想睡觉,他直挺挺地躺在厨柜上。

19. repose *v.* 睡 (rest, give rest to; *n.* rest, sleep)

He reposed on a bed. 他躺在一张床上休息。

He reposed his head on a pillow. 他将头靠在枕头上。

20. sprawl *vi.* 卧 (lie or sit with the arms and legs loosely spread out)

He sprawled comfortably on the brick bed. 他伸开四肢,舒服地卧在炕上。

He sprawled at full length on the matting. 他伸直手脚,躺在席子上。

21. pillow *vt.* & *n.* 枕头而睡

He pillowed his head on his arms. 他以臂枕头。

He buried his tired head in the pillow. 他疲惫地把头埋在枕头里。

22. plank (原意是“木板”,转为动词,以 it 作无意义的宾语,作“睡地板”解。类似的有:bus it (乘公共汽车),foot it (步行)等)

I'll plank it. 我睡地板。

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. drop off 睡着 (fall asleep, doze)

He closed his eyes, and soon dropped off. 他合上眼睛, 不久就睡着了。

He made a poor fist of sleeping... But after dawn he dropped off, and soon was dreaming a strange dream. 他想睡而睡不好... 可是黎明后他打起盹来, 并且很快做了一个奇怪的梦。

2. turn in (口)上床 (go to bed, retire)

That evening I turned in earlier than usual. 那天晚上我比平时早上床。

It's now ten o'clock; I think I'll turn in. 现在十点了, 我想去睡了。

3. take rest for night 睡 (sleep)

John has gone to take his rest for night. 约翰已经去睡觉了。

4. go to roost (口)上床 (go to bed)

It's time for me to go to roost. I will have my gruel abed. 现在到时候了, 我该睡觉去了。我的麦片粥还在床上吃。

I'm afraid you won't see John tonight, he was tired and went to roost at half past eight. 我恐怕你今晚见不着约翰了。他倦了, 在八点半钟就上床睡觉了。

5. lay to sleep 放到床上睡觉 (put to bed for sleep)

The child is weary; let us lay him to sleep on the settee for a while. 这孩子倦了。咱们把他放到长靠椅上睡一会儿吧。

6. go to bed 上床

He went supperless to bed. 他没吃晚饭就上床。

He bumped into bed and dropped toward sleep. 他扑通倒在床上, 渐渐睡去了。

No sooner did he put down his bowl than he climbed into bed without removing his clothes. Every one was asleep. 他一丢饭碗, 不脱衣裳就上床了。大家都睡着了。

7. be adreamed 昏昏欲睡 (be between sleeping and waking, doze.)

He didn't mean anything when you spoke to him, because he's adreamed.

你跟他说话时, 他并不是认真地在听, 因为他昏昏欲睡了。

8. in the arms of Morpheus 入睡 (asleep. In the Greek mythology, Mor-

pheus was the god of dreams)

That baby will soon be in the arm of Morpheus. 这婴孩很快就要睡着了。
For ten hours they stay in the arms of Morpheus. 他们在睡乡待了十小时。

9. in the land of Nod 入梦乡

I went up to the kiddies, but they were all in the land of Nod. 我走向孩子们, 看到他们都入梦乡了。

The book was so dull that it had him into the land of Nod in half an hour. 这本书枯燥无味, 他看了不到半个钟头就睡着了。

10. the land of dreams 梦乡

Perhaps I was too excited, anyhow I couldn't fall asleep. The forthright old man was snoring thunderously and his son was in the land of dreams. 我也许是太激动了, 不管怎样总是不能入睡。那个直率爽快的老人鼾声如雷, 他儿子也入了梦乡。

11. drive one's pigs to market 打鼾 (snore loudly)

Hark at father, driving his pigs to market. 你听, 爸爸呼噜呼噜打鼾了。

12. keep early (good) hours, keep late (bed) hours 早睡, 迟睡 (be customarily early (late) in going to bed; retire early (late))

These teachers keep late hours this term. 这学期这些老师都是迟睡。

I keep early hours, so I must be off now. 我一向早睡, 现在我要走了。

13. draw straw 眼皮睁不开 (droop, as the eyes; have a tendency to close (the eyes) from sleepiness; give indication of sleepiness)

I am very sleepy now; my eyes draw straws. 我很困, 眼皮睁不开了。

14. snatch a few winks, forty winks 打个盹 (wink—*n.* very short time); forty winks 打个盹 (a short sleep (esp. during the day) (colloq.))

He usually has a nap after dinner. He takes his forty winks. 他饭后经常午睡, 打个盹儿。

I usually take forty winks after the midday meal. Sometimes it is many more than forty. 我经常在午饭后打个盹儿, 有时睡得时间更长一点。

15. dead to the world 睡得像死人

As soon as he hit the pillow he was dead to the world. 他人倒在枕头上, 就睡得像死人一样。

16. be down, keep up late 睡;晚睡

I was up early and down late, set my own hand to everything, took danger as they come, and for once in my life played the men throughout. 我早起晚睡, 亲手处理一切事情, 承担着一切危险, 在我的一生中, 这一次才不愧为堂堂的男子汉。

I was kept up late last night by my work. 我因工作, 昨夜睡得挺迟。

17. be on one's back 躺

Poor Will is an invalid and has to be on his back all day. 可怜的维尔生病了, 他得整天躺在床上。

18. tuck up in bed 裹在被子里

He tucked himself up in bed. 他裹在被子里。

The children are carefully tucked up in bed. 孩子们睡在床上, 被都盖好了。

19. in (under, beneath) the quilt 在被窝里

He nodded and blinked, then burrowed back under the quilt. 他点点头, 挤挤眼, 又钻进了被窝。

"Him again!" He fretted beneath his quilt. "又是他!" 他睡在被窝里焦急。

20. in (into) the bedding 进被窝

Those who didn't want to go had already snuggled into their bedding. 那些不想去的人已经钻进被窝了。

Muffled in his bedding, he thought hard when and where had the news leaked. 他闷在被窝里, 拚命地想: 这消息是啥时候在啥地方泄漏出去的?

21. do downy 上床 (go to bed; in allusion to the down used for stuffing bed)

This'll never do, Gighlamps! Cutting chapel to do downy. 吉格兰普! 不做礼拜去睡觉, 这绝对不行!

22. bones would be at rest 睡

When the belly is full the bones would be at rest. 饱腹思睡。

23. shut one's eyes, drowsy eyes 闭眼入睡

He shut his eyes. It was as if to say: "All right! I'm dead to the world." 他闭起双眼, 好像在说: "好! 我疲倦得要死。"

Do you see her drowsy eyes? 你看见她那朦胧欲睡的眼睛吗?

III. 句子的同义现象表达

1. 熟睡的若干说法

1) sleep like a top 熟睡 (sleep soundly, when a top is spinning it appears motionless. Children talk about a top "sleeping")

Once I am away from this noise, I shall sleep like a top. 我一旦听不到这种嘈杂声, 就会睡熟了.

That night he slept like a top. 那晚他睡得极香.

2) sleep like a log 睡得很死 (like a log—unconscious; immovable)

I flopped into bed and slept like a log. 我倒在床上, 睡得像死人(木头)一样.

3) sleep upon both ears 酣睡 (sleep soundly)

He slept upon both ears. 他在酣睡.

4) sound (fast) asleep 熟睡 (in a deep sleep)

I went into the room just now and the child's fast (sound) asleep. 我适才到房间里去, 孩子们熟睡了.

He tiptoed across to adjust the mosquito-net, then went back to his bed and fell sound asleep. 他踮着脚尖走过去, 把蚊帐塞好, 回到自己的床上, 后来就熟睡了.

5) sound (deep, good, profound, heavy, dreamless) sleep 熟睡, 睡得香, 无梦

Last night I enjoyed a deep, sound sleep. 我昨夜睡得极香.

A deep sleep fell on all except Tom. 除了汤姆, 大家都睡熟了.

6) be steeped in sleep, sleep sound (soundly) 进入熟睡, 睡的深沉

A child sleeps sounder and sweeter in a dark room than a light one. 孩子在暗室里比在明亮的房间里睡得要熟要香.

7) be in a deep slumber, be lost in slumber, slumber heavily 沉睡

He is in a deep slumber. 他在熟睡.

8) lie as if dead 睡的很死

He lay stretched out as if dead. 他直挺挺地躺着, 好像死去一样.

9) go off 沉睡

His regular breathing told that he had gone off. 他呼吸均匀, 这说明他已经睡熟了.

10) be heavy with sleep 睡熟

He is heavy with sleep. 他睡熟了.

2. 瞌睡的若干说法

1) sleepy, sleepiness 瞌睡

The sleepy haze crept back over his face. 困倦的睡意渐渐地又显露在他脸上了.

His eyes vanished under puffy lids. 他的眼睛消失在膨胀的眼皮里了.

2) drowsy, drowsiness, drowsily 瞌睡

A drowsy feeling crept over me. 我感到一阵瞌睡.

A great drowsiness take possession of me. I only wanted to lie down and sleep. 我非常困倦,就想躺下睡觉.

3) stretch and yawn 伸懒腰打哈欠

She stretched and yawned for sheer boredom. 她颇为无聊,又伸懒腰,又打呵欠.

Being sleepy, he yawned and stretched himself. 他因有睡意,于是欠身而把四肢展开.

4) nod 打瞌睡

He nodded over his work. 他工作时打瞌睡.

5) be dying (heavy) with sleep 瞌睡

I am dying with sleep. 我瞌睡得要命.

He is heavy with sleep. 他很瞌睡.

6) (sleep) weigh one down 瞌睡得架不住

But hardly had he finished his bowl when sleep weighed him down. 他一丢饭碗就瞌睡得架不住.

7) (eyes) look heavy 眼皮撑不起

Your eyes looked heavy. 你眼皮撑不起了.

8) somnolent *a.* 困倦想睡 (sleepy, almost asleep)

Eustacia waited, her somnolent manner covering her inner heat and agitation. 游苔沙在等待,她那昏昏思睡的表情掩饰了内心的热烈和激动.

9) slumberous *a.* 昏昏欲睡 (sleepy)

Eustacia's manner was as a rule of a slumberous sort, her passions being of the massive rather than the vivacious kind. 游苔沙的情态虽然惯常是

懒洋洋的样儿,但是她的情感与其说是坚强,不如说是狂放.

3. 无眠或不寝的若干说法

1) toss and turn, toss about, turn around 展转反侧

He tossed and turned, too depressed to go to sleep. 他翻来覆去,意气沮丧,不能入睡.

2) sleepless 无眠

I lay all night on my sleepless pillow. 我一夜不曾入睡.

He left his sleepless bed. 他睡不着起来了.

3) get none but broken sleep, get no sleep, get hardly a wink of sleep 睡不好

Notwithstanding these protections, she could get none but broken sleep by fits and starts. 尽管有这些保障,她还通夜没睡好,时睡时醒.

4) chase the sleep away, prevent one's sleeping 不能入寝

Tom slept heavily by my side. But the pain which I was suffering prevented my sleeping, and my mind was filled with troubling thoughts. 汤姆沉沉地睡在我身边. 我痛得不能入睡,心烦意乱.

5) rob one of sleep, drive away sleep 睡不成

Constant sniper fire had robbed them of sleep and appetite. 不断地射击,狙击手们睡不成,食无味.

6) forget sleep, neglectful of sleep, lose one's sleep 废寝,熬夜

Having many things to do, he forgot sleep and food. 他有许多事要做,因而废寝忘食.

The committee's president was losing his sleep over this thorny problem. 主任正在熬夜,考虑这个棘手的问题.

7) not sleep 无法入睡

I cannot sleep well in a strange bed. 换了床我就睡不好.

Memories came thick and fast into his mind and he couldn't get off to sleep. 往事不断涌上心头,使他无法入睡.

8) (sleepiness) be gone 不瞌睡

All my sleepiness was gone. I sat beside him and read till dawn. 我一点也不瞌睡了,坐在他身边,读书读到天亮.

9) troubled slumber (sleep) 不安眠

I fell into a troubled slumber. 我睡眠不安.

Because he had something on his mind, his slumber were restless. 因为他脑子里想着什么问题, 所以睡不好觉.

10) (sleep) not come 不想睡

Sleep did not come to him. 他不想睡.

11) in no mood for sleep 不想睡

She was in no mood for sleep. 她不想睡觉.

12) find sleep impossible 睡不着

Big Jim took her advice but found sleep impossible. 吉姆大哥听了她的话, 可是睡不着.

13) have one's eyes open 没合眼

Throughout the night he had his eyes open. 他整夜没有合眼.

14) (sleep) go out of one's face 睡意全消

Sleep went out of the face of the frighten clerk. 那个职员吓得睡意全消.

15) no thought of sleep 不想睡

There could be no thought of sleep, for she could not forget them. 她忘怀不了他们, 因此不想睡.

16) sit up, stay up 熬夜

He sat up late at night. 他熬到深夜.

I went to bed at nine, but those fellows stayed up till twelve. 我九点钟就上床了. 但是这些兄弟们到十二点才睡.

4. 同床共寝的若干说法

1) sleep double, sleep all in a bed 同床

They slept double. 他们同床而卧.

2) double up 共卧

Two of the boys had doubled up in order to spread their extra quilt horizontally across his own bed and Wang's. 两个小伙子合起来睡, 这样就多出一条被子, 可以横盖在他和王的床上.

3) lie side by side 并排而卧

Lying side by side on our backs we two young women had a pleasant talk. 我们两个年轻妇女并排地仰卧着, 谈得很愉快.

4) heads and points (thaws) 头脚交错(而卧)

They lay together heads and points. 他们头脚交错而卧.

5) crowd together 挤在一起(睡)

They crowded together and fell into exhausted slumber. 他们挤在一起,疲惫地睡了.

6) huddle together 挤在一起(睡)

We lay huddled close together but we couldn't get warm. 我们挤着躺在一起,可是一点暖气也没有.

7) share 共...

The three of them shared the tattered quilt between them, but cold as it was their hearts were filled with warmth. 他们三人合盖一条破烂的被子,虽然天冷,他们的心却暖暖的.

5. 住宿的若干说法

1) billet *vi.* 住宿 (lodge or quarter (soldiers in houses, etc.))

Anyone who came to work in the village wanted to billet with him. 任何一个人到这村子里来工作总是要跟他一起住宿.

The soldiers were billeted on the inhabitants. 战士们在民家住宿.

2) lodge *v.* 宿 (supply (somebody) with a room or place to sleep in for a time)

I lodged with my friend. 我寄宿在朋友家.

I took (up) my lodgings nearby the school. 我住宿在学校附近.

3) stay 留宿 (it is term commonly used in colloquial language in place of sojourn and often of lodge, as, he is staying at Miami Beach for the winter)

I am going to stay with a friend in the town. 我将宿在城里一个朋友家里.

Whenever he was in Paris he stayed at that hotel. 他每次去巴黎都住在那个旅馆里.

4) stop 宿 (stop, which is often used in the sense of stay, is regarded as a colloquial use of the term which is avoided by very precise writer and speakers)

He is stopping at a hotel. 他住在旅馆里.

5) put up 过夜 (it is also a common colloquial term but it is used only in the sense of lodge and commonly suggests the status of a guest in a hotel or in a home.)

We put up at a small hotel just on the edge of the town. 我们就在镇口上
一家小旅馆过夜.

We can put you up anynight you are in town. 你到城里来,随便哪一夜都
可以宿在我家.

6)bed down 过夜

Once while bedding down in a village, we use some firewood to heat up the
brick beds. 我们一旦住宿在村子里,就用柴火烧炕.

7)fix up for a night 留宿 (give a bed)

I can easily fix you up for the night. 我安顿你过夜很方便.

8)get the key of the street((谚语)被关在门外,在大街上过夜.)

You can't get in tonight; you've got the key of the street. 你今夜回不去,
只好在大街上过夜了.

9)offer a bed, get bed, have a bedroom 留宿,宿

They get bed and board at his house. 他们在家里膳宿.

Mr. Smith has a bedroom in our house but boards out. 史密斯先生在我
家寄宿,但在外面用膳.

10)grant the shelter of one's roof 允许住宿

Will you grant me the shelter of your roof tonight? 您可允许我在你家住
一宿吗?

11)sleep 宿

He slept out (or out of doors). 他露宿在外.

I shall sleep in Peking tonight. 我今夜宿在北京.

12)for the night, for a night's rest 住一宿

He bestowed me for the night. 他给我住了一宿.

The soldier rigged up a shanty for a night's rest. 士兵们临时胡乱搭起一
间小屋过夜.

13)shake down with blankets 用毯子铺开临时过夜

It was too late for the travellers to reach home so they had to content to
shake down with blankets in the parlour. 旅客们要回到家里已经太晚
了,于是他们只好在旅馆的客厅里用毯子胡乱铺起临时的地铺过夜.

14)stop out 在外面过宿 (stay away from one's lodging all night)

He stopped out last night. 他昨天夜里在外面过宿.

跳

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. jump *v.* 跳 (move quickly by sudden use of the muscles of the legs; spring from the ground. *n.* sudden spring from the ground)

At that Grandfather Pinner jumped as though he had been shot. 听到这话平纳爷爷像挨了一枪似地跳了起来.

On the other side he made a thirty foot-jump into the lane and sprained his ankle. 他从另一边高 30 尺的地方跳进狭路, 扭伤了踝骨.

2. leap *v.* 跳 (jump)

He put down the lamp and leaped at the saboteur, knocking him to the ground. 他搁下灯, 扑向搞破坏的那个家伙, 把那人打倒在地.

With amazing agility he leapt across the room and switched off the light. 他敏捷得惊人, 跳过房间, 关了电灯.

The woman took a leap from the window and fell into the yard below. 这女人从窗口跳出, 掉在下面的院子里.

3. spring *vi.* 跳 (jump suddenly from the ground)

Finally the latch is tried whereupon she springs up at once. 最后有人试着扒开门上的搭梢, 于是她立刻惊跳起来.

He sprang upon, to race about the room, to return and sit dolorously entranced. 他突然跳起, 在房间里走来走去, 又坐下来, 愁绪满怀, 神志恍惚.

4. bound 含有“跳而前进”的意味, 又有“弹回”的意味 (*n.* jump; *vi.* spring; move or run in jumping movement)

Their feet braced against the cliff as they descended, they bounded from one outcropping to the next. 他们下山时, 两脚牢牢地扒着峭壁, 从这个突出部分跳向那个突出部分.

He bounded off to share the news with Wang. 他跳着跑去, 把这消息告诉

E.

The young man was at the boat in one bound. 那青年人一跳上了船.

With one bound, I reached the hatch. 我一跃就到了舱口.

5. bounce *vi.* 跳 (leap or spring suddenly; rush noisily or angrily)

"I shall fry it," said Kate, and she bounced back, leaving their door open and slamming the door of her kitchen. "我来煮鱼,"凯特说时跳蹦着走出去,没把门带上,却砰地一声把厨房门关上了.

As he saw me, he laid down his load, bounced over in delight and greeted me with two soft punches. 他看见我高兴地放下担子,一步蹦过来,亲切地给了我两拳头.

6. hop *vi.* 独腿跳 ((of person) jump with one foot; (of other living creatures, eg. frogs, grasshoppers) jump with both or all feet together)

She hopped carefully on one foot and then on the other. 她很小心,先是用这只脚跳着走,后是用那只脚跳着走.

Every time she got something new she hopped gleefully like a little bird. 每次她得到什么新东西,就高兴得象鸟儿那样跳跃着.

7. skip (*vi.* & *n.* jump lightly and quickly, hop 和 skip 意义几乎相同,但 hop 指颇重的一脚或两脚同时跳, skip 指轻轻的两脚交替跳.)

She skipped nimbly from boulder to boulder. 她轻捷地从这块圆石跳到那块圆石上.

Children surrounded the P. L. A. men, waving little flags, leaping and skipping. 孩子们围着解放军战士,挥着小旗子又跳又蹦.

8. bolt *vi.* 跳 (spring suddenly aside)

I bolted from the bed. 我从床上跳下.

9. vault *v.* 撑着东西跳 (jump in a simple movement, with the hand(s) resting on something, or with the help of a pole.)

He shook his fists at them and vaulted over the ropes, glaring at Clive Parker, who grinned cheekily. 他朝他们挥着拳头,跳过圈绳,对着克莱夫·派克瞪眼,因为后者可恶地龇牙咧嘴地笑着.

Dick vaulted onto the platform. 迪克跳上了演讲坛.

10. dance *vi.* 跳跃 (caper; frisk)

We all danced at the news. 我们听到了这消息都跳了起来(或跳起舞)

来)。

Nancy Lee must have danced all the way home. She never remembered quite how she got there through the rain. 兰赛·李准是跳着回来的。她简直回想不起来自己是怎样冒着雨到家的。

11. frisk *vi.* 跳蹦 (jump and run about playfully; leap, skip, frisk about (or away or in and out, or off)—move briskly and sportively dance, frolic, gambol, jig)

The children frisked about in front of the door. 孩子们在门前跳跃奔跑。

12. jig *n.* 跳跃 (music for a) (quick, lively dance); *v.* 跳跃 (dance a jig; move up and down in a quick, jerky way)

As his excitement rose he danced and jigged along, bowing and doffing his battered hat. 他激动起来了,一路跳蹦着走,点头躬腰,脱去破礼帽。

Hester handed me a letter with glorious news when I came in one day, and we did a jig round the table with boys watching us in bewilderment.

有一天,我回家时,赫斯特递给我一封信,信上带来了了不起的消息,我们两人围着桌子轻轻起舞,孩子们张口结舌地瞅着我们。

13. waltz *vi.* 跳蹦 (dance (in, out, etc.) gaily)

She waltzed into the room and out again. 她愉快地跳蹦着走进房间又走出房间。

14. prance *vi.* 跳蹦 (dance or jump (about) happily and gaily)

She pranced like a young deer round her father, sometimes far ahead, sometimes behind. 她像小鹿一样,在她父亲身边跳跳蹦蹦地走着,有时超前,有时落后。

15. romp *vi.* 跳蹦 (esp. of children) (play about, esp. , running, jumping, and being rather rough)

At this very moment, Little Mischief, wearing a pair of galoshes, came running from the house and began to divert himself by romping about in the puddles. 这时,小淘气穿着小水鞋,一蹦一跳地从屋里跑出来踩水玩。

16. clear *vt.* 跳过 (get past or over without touching)

She cleared the front steps at a single bound, landed skidding, and angled off to the left, wondering that there had been no shot, not even a yell. 她

一跃跳过了前门的台阶,滑溜溜地着了地,向左拐弯,按斜角方向走去。她心想,不知道为什么不曾有枪响,甚至也没听到叫喊声。

17. up *vi.* (口)突然跳起来 (rouse oneself; get or jump up)

He upped and struck me. 他突然跳起来打了我。

She upped and threw the teapot at him. 她跳起来,把一只茶壶朝他扔过去。

18. start *vi. & n.* 惊跳 (rise, spring suddenly)

He started up in horror. 他恐惧地惊跳了起来。

19. trip *vi.* 跳蹦 (walk, run or dance with quick, light steps; skip)

The children came tripping to meet their mother. 孩子们跳跳蹦蹦地走来迎接母亲。

20. caper *vi.* 跳跃 (jump about playfully)

And he began capering gleefully about the room, evidently transported with joy. 她开始在房间里跳蹦起来,显然是快活极了。

21. bob *vi.* 上下跳跃 (move in a jerking manner)

The one legged boy who worked on the other side of John bobbed swiftly across the floor to a bin truck that stood empty. 在约翰旁边干活的那个独腿孩子一跳一蹦地迅速穿过车间,走向停着的空货车。

听

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. hear *vt.* 听到 (perceive (sound, etc.) with the ears)

You might almost hear pin drop in the room. 你几乎听得见针在房间内落地的声音。

I heard the wind roar (or roaring) through the trees. 我听到树林的风声。

2. listen *vi.* 听 (try to hear; pay attention to. listen for 用于尚未听见的东西, listen to 用于已被听见的东西。)

He ran about, his hand cupping his ear, listening here, listening there. 他到处跑,手圈着耳朵,这里听听,那里听听.

Tom listened to this old man's chatter with distaste. 汤姆带着恶感,听这老头儿瞎讲.

I listened for a footstep. 我倾听脚步声.

3. attend *vi.* 注意听 (listen carefully; attend stress a concentration of the mind in listening; it implies a following with the intelligence as well as with the ears)

He attended to what she was saying. 他注意听她讲话.

We hunted for the lost pistol among the bushes, I with little hope of finding it, while he attended to the birds voices, and frequently asked me to stand still. 我们在矮树丛中寻找丢失的手枪. 我对于找到手枪抱的希望不大; 他呢, 在注意听着鸟叫, 不时让我站着不动.

4. overhear *vt.* 无意中听到, 偷听 (hear by chance; hear what one is not intended to hear; hear without the knowledge of the speaker(s))

Outside, Barney leaned over the back of his chair, craning his neck trying to overhear the conversation. 巴纳坐在外面, 朝后倚着椅子, 扭过头来, 企图探听别人的对话.

Wang told what he overheard in the landlord's compound that night. The brigade members seethed with rage. 王把那天晚上在地主家院子里偶然听到的话讲了出来. 社员们都火冒三丈.

5. hark *vi.* 听 (listen to) (主要用于祈使句中)

hearken *vi.* 侧耳倾听 (liter)

"Hark!" said Lysbeth suddenly, "I hear my son's footsteps at the door."

"听!" 利斯贝斯突然说道: "我听到我儿子的脚步在门口响着."

Hark, hark! The lark at heaven's gate sings. 听哪, 听哪! 云雀在天堂的门口歌唱.

Those who possess this inner voice are ready enough to hearken to it, and will hear no other. 那些有灵感的人时刻都会感受到这一点, 而不会听信其它的东西.

6. hearer *n.* 听者 (person who hears, esp. a member of an audience)

Here I am just a hearer, not a speaker. 我在这儿, 只是听听的, 不是讲话

的。

7. hearing *n.* 听, 听力 (perception by sound; distance within which one can hear)

The delegation of students received a sympathetic hearing from the University authorities. 学校当局同情地听取了学生代表的话。

His opinion met the readiest hearing. 他的意见非常乐意地被听取了。

8. listener *n.* 听者 (one who listens)

He carried his listeners along with unbroken interest. 他讲话引人入胜, 使听的人兴致盎然。

He is a brilliant talker and an accomplished listener. 他是才气焕发的讲话人, 又是具有素养的听话人。

9. audible *a.* 听得到的 (loud enough to be heard)

Only the babbling mountain brook was audible in the morning hush. 在清晨的沉寂中只听到山溪的潺潺声。

In the deep silence of the room, the hiss of the falling snow was audible. Occasionally large blobs of it struck against the window. 在非常寂静的房间内, 可以听到沙沙的落雪声。一片片的雪花, 不时地敲打着窗子。

10. eavesdrop *vi.* 偷听 (listen secretly to private conversation)

Two men were eavesdropping outside the house as they were talking. 他们谈话时, 有两个人在窗外偷听。

He was eavesdropping on Li and his son. 他正在偷听李家爷儿俩讲话。

11. eavesdropper *n.* 偷听者 (person who listens secretly to private conversation)

She was at the end of the cue, and they talked without eavesdroppers. 她排在队伍的末尾, 因此他们谈话没人偷听。

12. at *prep.* 听(在一定的搭配中)

He sat up at the grating the key in the lock. 他听到钥匙开锁声吃了一惊。

At the word "Prison!" every drop of his blood was chilled. 听到“监狱”这两个字, 他身上的每一滴血都冷却了。

13. catch *vt.* 听到 (hear (the sound of something); catch one in—come upon someone doing something)

He caught snatches of their conversation. 他听到了他们谈话的片断.

I caught him in his own words. 我听到他亲自这样说的.

14. reach *vt.* 传到, 听到

At long intervals, however, scraps of conversation still reached me, as if from another world. 但是, 每隔一段长时间, 谈话的片断, 仍然传来, 好象来自另一个世界似的.

She went out to talk with Rose in the kitchen, but the muffled voices of the man still reached her. 她出去和露丝在厨房谈话, 但是她仍然能够听到那男人低沉的声音.

15. drift, float, carry 在一定的搭配中有听的含义

She left with the old woman, the sound of their laughing voice drifting back to my ears. 她和那老妈一块儿走了, 她们的说笑声传到我的耳朵里.

A deep voice floated down to her from above. 一种低沉的噪音从上面向她漂了过来.

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. get wind of 风闻 ((fig.) hear a rumour of)

One day, the people got wind of the fact that the Liberation Army had gone away and left some rice stored in the forest. 有一天, 人们风闻解放军已经走了, 他们在森林里储藏了一些大米.

The agents had got wind of it and were trying to get more information. 特务们已经听到了这件事的风声, 正企图搞更多的情报.

2. pick up 从收音机里收听到 (succeed in hearing (by means of apparatus); gain)

I picked up Beijing last night. 昨晚我听到北京的广播.

He moved round to pick up fragments of conversation. 他走来走去, 想听到人们谈话的一鳞半爪.

3. take in 接收, 听进去 (listen to with excitement or unwise credulity)

The old fellow took in every word I said. 那老人把我的每一句话都听进去了.

4. drink in 听进去, 收进 ((fig.) take into the wine eagerly or with pleasure)

The boy drank in every word of the sailor's story of his adventures. 水手讲他本人历险的故事,那孩子把每句话都听进去了。

5. hang on one's lips (words, answer, etc.) 倾听某人说的每一个字 (wait anxiously for what one says)

Seeing how they were all hanging on his words, Mr. Wang's spirits rose even higher. His jowls quivered and he made his voice as loud as he could. 王先生看到人们都注意听着他,更加兴致勃勃,颈子里的肉直颤。他尽量提高嗓音。

6. clear the ears 洗耳恭听 (listen more carefully, intelligently;) give ear to, etc. (listen, mark a person's words;) be all ears (give close attention;) lend one's ears (pay attention;) have itching ears 爱听东家长西家短 (be pleased by and desirous of listening to gossip;) prick one's ears (pay attention suddenly on hearing something unexpected)

He gave ear; all was silent without. 他侧耳细听,外面一切都静悄悄的。

Go on, explain your plan, I am all ears. 讲下去,把你的计划说明一下,我在静听着。

There fell upon their ears the sound of numerous voices singing in front of the house. 只听到许多人唱歌的声音,正从门前传到他们的耳朵里。

Any talk concerning Li struck on immediate vibration on his ear drum. 任何有关李的谈论,他马上就听了进去。

I just sat there with words going into one ear coming out of the other. 我就坐在那儿,话是这个耳朵进,那个耳朵出。

7. within one's earshot 在听力范围内 (earshot *n.* hearing distance)

He said it within my earshot. 他当我面说的。

8. get a word in, etc. 听到

These words had a familiar ring to the girl's mother. 这些话,那姑娘的母亲听来有些熟悉。

The words were caught up by someone near him. 这些话给靠近他的人听到了。

III. 句子的同义现象表达

注意听的若干说法

1. all ears

The little girl was all ears. 小姑娘在热心地听着。

We listened to him with all ears. 我们热心地听他讲。

2. prick up (cock) one's ears

And very quickly a hush fell over the meeting as all ears were pricked up. 大家都竖着耳朵听,因此会场上很快就一片静默。

He cocked his ears to listen again--the shouts came from the west end of the northern room. 他侧耳再听一听,原来叫喊声是来自朝北房间的西头。

3. lend an open (attentive) ear

They lent an open (attentive) ear to the theories of communism. 他们倾听着(注意地听着)共产主义的学说。

4. take in, drink in

Making the rounds of the district everyday with trays of beancurd hanging from the ends of his carrying pole, pedler Wang was quite concerned over people's opinion of his young brother. His big ears took in every word. 小贩老王每天挑着豆腐担儿在这个地区叫卖,他很关心群众对他兄弟的意见。他那对大耳朵把每句话都听了进去。

She drank in every word. 她把每句话都听了进去。

5. all attention, with rapt attention, in wrapped attention

A noise fell upon his ear. He was all attention in an instant. 他听到了声音,立刻十分注意。

I listened in wrapped attention and enjoyed it. 我聚精会神地听,并且感到津津有味。

6. with all one's mind, engrossed

He listened with all his mind. 他专注地倾听。

She listened engrossed. 她热心地倾听。

7. hang on one's lips (words), spellbound

Sam's audience hanging on his words with open mouths, he could not but proceed—. 山姆的听众注意地听他讲,都张着嘴巴,他只好继续说下去

He described his head-strong mother's clever ways and he listened spell-

bound. 他在叙述他那刚愎自用的妈妈所使的种种聪明手法,他听得入迷了.

8. strain one's hearing to the utmost, etc.

She strained her hearing to the utmost, essaying to catch some hopeful sounds that might indicate a colloquy at the door, but vaining. 她竭力地提高听觉能力,企图听到有希望的应门声音,可是事实并非如此.

He listened with an expression of keen interest. 他在倾听,露出一一种具有强烈兴趣的表情.

9. with strained ears, with outstretch necks, etc.

They all listened with outstretch necks and distended eyes. 他们都伸出脖子,凸出眼睛在倾听.

不听的若干说法

1. stop one's ears

The strikes of the children on the roundabouts made us stop our ears. 我们不理睬那些在街头罢课的学生.

If you talk like that I shall stop my ears. 你还那样说话,我就不予理睬.

2. shut (close) one's ears

He shut his ears entirely to my entreaties. 他对我的恳求,置若罔闻.

He closed his ears to my advice. 他拒听我的劝告.

3. turn a deaf ear, fall on deaf ears

But to these remonstrances Mr Quilp turned a deaf ear. 但是对于这种忠告,奎尔普先生置之不理.

But her words seemed to fall on deaf ears. 可是她的话好像对聋子讲似的.

4. give no ear

When I tell him what happens on our women's team he doesn't even condescend to give me an ear. 当我给他讲我们妇女队出了什么事的时候,他甚至不屑一听.

She did not give ear to what they said but tried to listen to the conversation between Po Riet and the small soldier. 她不去听他们说什么,而是在倾听波·利埃和那个矮个子士兵谈话.

5. be deaf to

He is deaf to his mother's remonstrances. 他听不进母亲的训戒。

6. not find a hearing

His theory did not find a hearing for many years afterwards. 他的学说在以后的许多年内找不到听取的人。

He was unable to gain a hearing. 他得不到人们倾听。

7. stuff one's ears with wax(wool)

You can stuff your ears with wax(wool) if you like, but I shall say what I have to say for all that. 不管你听不听, 我还得把这些都说出来。

8. never go to one's head

I let him know that his tax would never go to our heads if this was a matter of another tax. 我告诉他, 如果他是谈租税的话, 我们绝对不会听进去的。

9. not in the mood to listen

He tossed and turned in bed, unable to sleep. In the distance, frogs were keeping up a lively chorus of croaking. He was not in the mood to listen. He still had a mental picture of the posters of Wu's. It had posed the problem so sharply, strongly and well! 他在床上翻来覆去。远处青蛙合唱, 呱呱地叫得欢。他没有心绪去听。他脑子里还想小吴写的那张大字报。大字报提出的问题是那么尖锐, 那么有力, 那么好。

听不见或未听见的若干说法

1. die out upon one's ear

The three voices passed on, and decayed and died out upon her ear. 他们三个的声音越走越远, 后来慢慢低微, 再就听不见了。

2. inaudible

Another man on the platform at the rear attempted to address the crowd, but his voice was inaudible in the din of howls, catcalls, hooting, and obscene curses. 站在后面月台上的另一个人企图向人群演讲, 但他的声音在嘈杂的喧闹声中无法听见。

3. beyond hearing(earshot), out of earshot(hearing)

His voice is beyond hearing(earshot). 他的声音听不见。

He is quite out of hearing. 他远在听不到的地方。

4. not hear

I listened attentively, but heard nothing. 我注意听,但啥也没听到.

He had not been heard of since. 从此以后,没听到过他的消息.

5. not reach

Her answer was not strong enough to reach him. 她的回答,声音不够大,他没听见.

She began to speak, but not a word really reached him. 她开始讲话了,可是他一句也没听到.

6. stone deaf, etc.

Are you a stone deaf? 你是聋子吗?

He is (as) deaf as a post (or a door). 他是个聋子.

笑

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. smile *v.* 微笑 (express amusement, moderate joy, or love and kindness, by the features of the face; laugh silently.)

He smiled affably. A lovely smile. 他和蔼地一笑,一种可爱的笑容.

She smiled charmingly at him. 她朝他娇媚地微笑.

She smiled seductively. 她发出诱人的微笑.

Cowperwood smiled in his soul, though his face remained passive. 库伯伍德尽管脸上未露声色但心中在笑.

When he saw them, he managed a faint smile. 他看见了他们,露出一丝微笑.

2. smilingly *adv.* 笑嘻嘻的

She blushed smilingly and spark of happiness glowed in his eyes. 她笑嘻嘻的,两颊泛红,双眼闪着幸福的光彩.

3. grin *v.* 露齿而笑 (smile broadly so as to show the teeth (expressing amusement, foolish satisfaction, contempt, etc.))

He grinned from ear to ear. 他露出牙齿,满脸堆笑.

He stood up and looked down at her with his boyish grin and twinkling eyes. 他站了起来,朝她低头看着,眼睛闪亮,露出牙齿,幼稚地笑着.

4. *simper vi. & n.* 痴笑 ((give a) silly, self-conscious smile. It implies a silly affected or languishing smile)

He simpered at my words. 他听了我的话,痴笑了起来.

She rewarded him with a intimate simper. 她朝他亲热地痴笑.

5. *smirk v.* 傻笑,假笑 (give a)(silly self-satisfied smile)

He smirked with satisfaction at the use of the military title. 因为用军衔来称呼他,他满意地笑了.

Police patrols guarded them and bowed before them in smirking servility. 警察巡逻队保卫着他们,卑恭地朝他们弯腰嫣然一笑.

6. *beam vi.* 微笑 (fig.)(smile happily or cheerfully)

He beamed paternally on his pupil. 他对着学生慈父般地微笑.

The old white woman took her hand and shook it warmly while Miss Dietrich beamed with pride. 白人老妈妈拉住她的手,热情地握了一下,戴特里奇小姐则傲然地微笑着.

7. *sneer vi.* 冷笑 (show contempt by means of a derisive smile); *n.* 冷笑 (sneering smile)

He sneered at Levin. 他朝莱文冷笑.

He stood silent, his lips drawn back in an ugly sneer. 他默默地站着,嘴唇向回一收,发出难看的冷笑.

8. *laugh, laughing, laughter* 出声笑,笑声 (*laugh-v.* make sounds and movement of the face and body, showing amusement, joy, contempt, etc.; *n.* sound made in laughing; act of laughing)

Proud of himself, he laughed long and heartily. 他感到自豪,长时间地尽情一笑.

Some of them laughed in a silly half-shamed way. 他们有些人,感到有些羞愧,傻笑着.

She laughs again. A crystal, contagious laugh. 她又笑了,一种水晶似的具有感染性的笑声.

"I'm looking for a boy named Bochee Gallceppi," the man announced and

emitted an alkaline laugh. No one joined him. “我在找一个名叫伯奇·加勒比的孩子,”那人说话声发出一种苦涩的笑声.可是谁也没跟着他笑.

At this he broke into a laugh for the first time and covered his face with his hands. 听了这话,他第一次发笑,用双手捂着脸.

Her thin wailing laugh filled the house. 房子里充满了她那哀苦似的微弱的笑声.

With a few funny remarks he soon had them laughing, and they were their lively self again. 他讲了几句笑话,很快就使他们笑出声来.他们又恢复活跃的状态了.

We were infected by his pleased cheerful laughter. 我们都受到了他那兴高采烈的笑声感染.

His childish laughter was infectious and the kitchen rang to our laughter once more. 他那孩子气的笑声很有感染力,我们的笑声再次在厨房里激起回响.

9. *laughingly adv.* 呵呵大笑

Li laughingly apologized for keeping us waiting. 李笑嘻嘻地道歉,他让我们等着了.

Each grabbed him by an arm so that the old man protested laughingly, “Why, you two tear me to pieces!” 每个人都抓住他的胳膊,老人呵呵大笑地说:“嘿,你们俩要把我扯成两片儿啦!”

10. *snigger (snicker) vi.* 闷笑 (laugh with small, audible catches of voice, as when person attempts to suppress loud laughter)

She laughed outright them, a malicious snigger. 她当时不客气地笑了,是一种怀有敌意的闷笑.

Observing his hesitation some of them began to snigger. 他们有些人看到他迟疑,闷笑起来了.

“Everybody’s guilty,” he said, and sniggered like a boy. “人人有过错,”他说时像孩子那样闷声一笑.

11. *guffaw vi. & n.* 哄笑 (make boisterous laugh)

The young people who were present guffawed with satisfaction. 在场的青年,都满意地哄笑起来.

They broke out into loud guffaw or two in the room. 他们听了这傻话都

哄笑了一阵。

12. *giggle vi. & n.* 吃吃笑 (laugh in a nervous and silly way; laugh of this kind)

She twisted her face into a sudden grimace and *giggle*, thumbed her nose at the children on the corner, and then set off. 她扭歪了脸突然做出苦相, 吃吃一笑, 对角落里的孩子们括鼻子, 随后动身走开了。

From the bedroom he heard a drowsy *giggle*. 他听到卧房里传来困倦的吃吃笑声。

13. *cachinnate vi.* 大笑, 哄笑 (laugh loudly)

At that he *cachinnated*. 听了这话, 他高兴地狂笑。

14. *chortle vi.* 咯咯大笑 (give a loud chuckle of glee)

"Alive and kicking!" he would *chortled*. "活灵活跳!" 他常常咯咯大笑地说。

She *chortled* with mirth. 她愉快地高声大笑。

15. *jeer vi.* 嘲笑 (mock, laugh rudely. It carries a stronger implication of laughter and of loud raillery than *scoff*.)

He *jeered* off the idea. 他对这想法付之一笑。

16. *scoff vi.* 出声冷笑 (*jeer*)

He *scoffed* loud. 他大声冷笑。

17. *snort v.* 冷笑 (laugh out loudly; laugh with a noisy, boisterous, derisive outburst)

With a cold *snort*, he walked away. 他高声冷笑走开了。

Joe *snorted* his disagreement, and the subject dropped. 乔冷笑一声, 表示不同意, 这问题就此作罢了。

18. *mirth n.* 欢笑 (laughter; being merry, happy and bright)

"We're all in for it," cried Villon, swallowing his *mirth*. "我们大家都难免受罚," 维龙喊道。他的笑容消失了。

"How the people here long for a river!" he said, checking his *mirth*. "这儿的老百姓多么渴望有一条大河啊!" 他说时收敛了笑容。

19. *burble vi.* 咯咯地笑 (make a gentle murmuring or bubbling sound. 转喻笑声)

He is *burbling* with mirth. 他乐得咯咯地笑。

20. chuckle *vi. & n.* 吃吃而笑 (laugh quietly with closed mouth)

A plump boy is chuckling gleefully (or in glee). 一个胖孩子在高兴地咯咯笑着。

The speaker chuckled. Wang recognized his dirty laugh. 说话的人嘻嘻一笑, 王辨出这人的笑不是好笑。

They seemed a little undecided whether to laugh, but Crowley's chuckle was honest enough. 他们似乎有点犹豫, 是不是笑出声来, 可是克劳莱的笑声倒是毫无虚饰的。

21. titter *vi. & n.* 吃吃而笑 (a silly half-suppressed little laugh)

To which Aunt Li tittered, and Grandad Liu laughed, and the two young people roared. 对这件事, 李大婶吃吃一笑, 刘老爹哈哈一笑, 而那两个青年人则放声大笑。

"Hee-hee! Nonsense!" He tittered scornfully. "嘻嘻! 胡说!" 他傲慢地吃吃一笑。

Alice gave a loud, silly titter. 爱丽斯吃吃地高声傻笑。

22. gurgle *vi. & n.* 咯咯地笑 (a bubbling sound as of water flowing from a narrow necked bottle. 转喻笑声)

She waved her two little fists and gurgled delightedly. 她挥动着小拳头, 高兴得咯咯地笑。

Suddenly from over head little burring boy's voices, little thumps of boots thrown down, and another voice, crisp and soft--the girl's putting them to bed, no doubt; . . . then came a skirmish of giggles and gurgles, a soft slap, a laugh so low and pretty that it made him shiver a little. 突然间, 他听到楼上隐隐传来小男孩发音不清的讲话声, 靴扔到地板上的扑扑声, 还传来另一个人的讲话声, 清脆而柔和, --是个姑娘在说话, 无疑是送孩子们上床睡觉. . . 接着传来一阵吃吃咯咯声, 轻拍声和一种低而可爱的笑声, 他听了不禁打了个哆嗦。

23. cackle *vi.* 咯咯大笑 (laugh loudly)

Jack was still cackling to himself like a hen over a couple of new-laid eggs. 杰克还在独自格格地笑着, 象新生了蛋的母鸡那样。

He cackled proudly, waving his ear-trumpet. 他晃动着助听器, 自豪地咯咯笑着。

24. *flee vi.* 露齿笑,嘲笑 (*sneer*. It throws the emphasis upon derisive grins, grimaces, and laughs rather than on utterances.)

He listened with a fleering mouth to his father's long dogmatic grace before meal. 他听他父亲在饭前做那冗长的教条式祷告,嘴边浮动着一抹嘲讽的微笑。

25. *tickle* 怕痒而笑 (touch lightly so as to cause peculiar thrilling sensation, which commonly causes laughter; please (one's sense of humour, etc.))

I was so tickled that I had much ado to hold in. 我想笑出声,但好不容易才压制住。

26. *roar vi. & n.* 哄然大笑 (*make*)(the sound of boisterous mirth)

When they tittered, I tittered; When they roared, I roared; and I also threw in a fit of humour that had escaped the others. 他们吃吃笑时,我也吃吃地笑;他们哈哈大笑时,我也哈哈地笑;别人感到有趣,我也流露出一点高兴的样子。

His joke set the whole in a roar. 他的笑话引得满座哄堂大笑。

27. *convulsions n.* 捧腹大笑 (*violent fit*(of laughter))

The story was so funny that we were all in convulsions. 这故事是那么好笑,我们都捧腹大笑。

As we continued to laugh, his surprise gave way to an air of annoyance and indignation, and he scowled fiercely round upon us all. That sent us into convulsions. 我们继续笑下去的时候,他由惊奇变为讨厌和气愤了。他狠狠地瞪着眼,对我们一个一个地瞧。这使我们捧腹大笑。

28. *haw, haw, haw* 哈哈

"Haw! Haw! Haw!" roared Red Ted and Big Bill shook his hand. 红脸特德哈哈大笑,比尔大哥握着他的手。

29. *half-smile* 似笑非笑

At the mention of this idea of a trip to Europe again, . . . Aliene bridled, and yet half-smiled to herself now. 一听到又提去欧洲旅行的事儿,艾琳昂起头,但是她现在对自己微笑着。

He half-smiled at me, with the right side of his face only. 他对我半带着微笑,只笑在他右边的半片脸上。

30. *merriment n.* 欢笑

A roar of merriment greeted this sally. 这句俏皮话引起了一阵欢笑。

When they had looked their fill they came out from behind with suppressed merriment. 他们看了个满足,从陈列柜后面走了出来,满心高兴,几乎笑出声来。

31. crow *vi.* 欢叫 (utter a sound of joy or pleasure, as an infant.)

A girl with a baby on her back has been listening intently. She crows with laughter. 一个姑娘背着婴孩,一直在注意听着.她呵呵笑了。

His mother crows with laughter: "Even if you're footsore, son, it's well worth it!" 他娘笑呵呵地说:“孩子,你就是走痛了脚也是值得的。”

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. horse laugh 哈笑,纵声大笑 (a harsh, boisterous laugh)

He burst into horse laugh. 他突然大声狂笑。

2. tickle the fancy 使人愉快

The story tickled her fancy. 这故事逗得她发笑。

3. tickle to death 笑痛了肚子

I was tickled to death at the news. 听到这消息,我笑痛了肚子。

We were tickled to death at his story. 我们听到他那故事,都抱腹大笑。

4. nearly kill one 几乎要笑死

That funny play nearly killed me. 那个滑稽戏几乎要笑死我了。

5. not keep one's countenance 要笑 (not maintain one's composure (esp. by not laughing))

I could hardly keep my countenance at the figure he made. 我看到他那可笑的样子几乎要笑出来。

6. be the death(end) of me 笑死了

Stop joking, or you'll be the death of me. 千万别再讲笑话啦,不然你就要把我笑死了。

If you make me laugh any more, you'll be the end of me. 如你再让我大笑,你就要把我笑死。

III. 句子的同义现象表达

1. 捧腹大笑之类的若干说法

1) shake (burst, split) one's sides with laughter 捧腹大笑

He shook his sides with laughter. 他捧腹大笑。

The women giggled, the men guffawed, holding their sides as they passed the joke back and forth. 妇女们格格地笑, 汉子们呵呵地笑, 他们都捧着肚子笑, 把这笑话传到前面又传到后面。

He split his sides with laughing. 他笑痛了肚皮。

This brought a guffaw of laughter from the other buyers at the counter, and Jack, leaning back, patted his gaunt belly. 这话引起柜台边的其他顾客哄然大笑。杰克向后一靠, 揉着他那瘦削的肚子。

2) double over with laughter, rock with laughter 笑得前倾后仰

She doubled over with laughter. 她笑得前倾后仰。

The women and the girls burst into laughter, some doubling up with mirth, some rocking back and forth. 妇女们和姑娘们都哈哈地笑了起来, 有的捧腹大笑, 有的笑得前倾后仰。

Both of them are rocking with laughter. 他们俩人都笑得前倾后仰。

The court rocked with laughter. 笑声震动了法庭。

3) convulse one with laughter 捧腹大笑

He was convulsed with laughter. 他捧腹大笑。

They laughed themselves into convulsions. 他们笑得捧住肚皮。

In one corner a group of men convulsed with laughter at the details of a dirty story related by one of their number. 屋角里的一群人, 听他们中的一个人在详细叙述猥亵的故事, 都捧腹大笑。

4) laugh oneself hoarse (to death), laugh a lot (uproariously) 大笑不止

He laughed himself to death. 他笑得要死。

Sugar laughed uproariously. 苏加尔哗然大笑。

5) be helpless with mirth (from laughing) 忍俊不止

They were helpless from laughing. 他们笑得不可开交。

He was helpless with mirth. 他笑得打滚。

6) set the table in a roar, the house let go 四座哗然大笑

He set the table in a roar. 他使在坐的人抱腹笑倒。

The house let go. 全体放声大笑。

7) collapse (shook) with laughter 笑得要命

He collapsed with laughter, holding his belly. 他笑得瘫倒在地,捧着肚皮。
They shook with uncontrollable merriment. 他们乐极了,哈哈大笑。
His lower jaw became dislocated by immoderate laughter. 他无节制地大笑,笑得下颚脱位了。

2. 强笑和假笑的若干说法

1) force a smile 勉强一笑

She forced a smile again at once and found some pretext to leave. 她马上又勉强笑一笑,找了个什么借口离开了。

The warmth in her tone forced a smile from him. 她讲话的亲切实气使他勉强笑了起来。

I nodded and smiled, aware that the smile was forced and genial, not genuine. 我点头笑了笑,我觉得我的笑是不自然的,和蔼的,然而不是真实的。

2) strained smile, false smile, artificial laugh 勉强一笑,假笑

A strained painful smile was her first defence against his words. 她那勉强的苦笑,是对付他那番话的头一个防卫手段。

With a false chuckle, he said: "I seem to have lost it." 他假笑一声说:“我好像把它遗忘了。”

3) feign a smile 装笑

At once he feigned an indolent smile, nodded to a few acquaintances while through gritted teeth he hissed "Father." 他立刻懒洋洋地装出一副笑脸,对几个熟人点点头,从咬紧的牙缝里嘶嘶地喊了一声“师傅。”

4) smirk n. 假笑

The steward gazed at him with an evil smirk. 管家盯着他瞧,带着恶意的假笑。

5) put on a smile 装笑

He put on his best smile. 他尽量地装出笑脸。

6) laugh against one's will, not quite a smile, etc. 笑不由心,不大象笑

He kept shaking his head, pulling his mouth up into an expression that was not quite a smile. 他一直在摇头晃脑,那种表情不大象是在笑。

He gave an ingratiating smile and kept a tight grip on his temper. 他迎合地一笑,努力抑制住自己的怒火。

She laughed a great deal, but there was no mirth in her laughter. 她笑得

很厉害,可是笑声里毫无欢乐之感.

7) grin and bear it 苦笑忍受

He grinned and bore it. 他苦笑忍受.

3. 露齿笑的若干说法

1) grin 露齿而笑

The boy grinned with delight. 这孩子露齿欢笑.

With a broad grin she nodded to her approvingly. 她咧嘴嘻笑,点着头,表示赞成.

2) gap-toothed (white-toothed, big-toothed) smile 没牙缺齿的笑

He smiled his gap-toothed smile. 他露出没牙缺齿的微笑.

He grinned his defensive, big-toothed grin. 他咧嘴一笑,露出大牙,这是他的一种防御手段.

3) bare (show, exhibit, expose, reveal) one's teeth in smile 露齿笑

He bared his teeth in an awkward smile and said: "Oh, it's you little brothers." 他露出牙齿尴尬地一笑,说道:"啊,原来是你们小哥儿."

He bared his tobacco-stained teeth in a grin. 他露出烟草染黄的牙齿,笑了一笑.

4) teeth flashing in smile, etc. 笑时牙齿闪亮着

She had small even teeth which looked like pomegranate seeds bursting with ripeness when she smile. 她的牙齿小而匀净,笑起来时象石榴熟透暴出的一颗颗子儿.

4. 忍(或忍不住)笑的若干说法

1) smother smile 抑制笑容

Tom could see her face twitching with the effort to smother her laughter. 汤姆看出她在用力绷紧脸儿以免笑出声来.

Dropping down on the bed, she pressed her face into the pillow to smother her laughter. 她倒在床上,把面孔埋在枕头里,来抑制住笑声.

2) stifle smile 忍笑

She stifled laughter--much more explosive laughter than the situation called for. 她忍住了笑声--这爆发出来的笑声与当时的环境很不协调.

She stifled a giggle and turned to listen to the music. 她忍住了笑去听音乐.

3)repress smile 忍笑

I could not repress a smile at him. 我忍不住要朝他笑.

That caused quite a stir in the meeting. Girls raised long sleeves to hide their giggles. Young fellows pulled faces and stuck out their tongues in surprise. Not even the old folk could repress a chuckle. 这就使会场大大地骚动起来. 姑娘们举起长袖子掩盖她们的痴笑. 小伙子们板起面孔, 吐出舌头, 十分惊讶. 就连老人们也忍不住笑.

4)suppress smile 忍笑

He did badly at trying to suppress a smile. 他想要忍住笑, 就是忍不住.

He suppressed a drunken giggle. 他忍住了带有醉意的吃吃笑声.

5)swallow laughter 咽下笑声

But we swallowed our laughter at once when we learned that he was wounded in left foot. 当我们得知他的左腿是受了伤的, 立刻咽下了笑声.

John West scowled. Garside swallowed his laughter. 约翰·威斯特绷起了脸, 加尔塞德忍住了笑.

6)wipe the grin from one's face 敛笑

He could hardly wipe the grin from his face, he was so pleased. 他太高兴了, 难以收敛脸上的笑容.

7)keep a smile off one's face 不笑

Martha had trouble keeping a smile off face. Her sense of victory was too new. 马尔莎要使自己面不带笑, 非常困难, 因为这种胜利感对她来说太新鲜了.

8)keep oneself from laughing 不笑

He tweaked his eyebrows hard to keep herself from laughing. 他紧皱双眉, 使笑声出不来.

9)keep a straight face 忍住不笑出来

The story was so funny that it was impossible to keep a straight face. 故事是那么滑稽, 真叫人忍俊不禁.

10)check a smile, resist a smile 忍笑

I couldn't resist a smile for the life of me. 我怎么也忍不住笑.

11)restrain smile 忍笑

Although he was unable to restrain the foolish smile on his lips, Peter got

angry with himself. 彼得在生自己的气,尽管他尚未忍住唇边的傻笑。

She appeared on the verge of laughter again but restrained herself as she eyed me curiously. 她似乎又要笑出声来了,可是在她好奇地瞅我一眼时,便忍住了笑。

12)hold back a smile,etc. 敛笑

She forced down her upper lip as if afraid that smile was not polite. 她硬是抿住嘴,好像是怕笑出来不礼貌。

13)conceal(hide) a smile 藏笑

The girls turned away to conceal their smiles, the lads choked with laughter. 姑娘们转过脸去掩饰她们的笑容,小伙子们笑得说不出话来。

14)smile in spite of(despite) oneself 忍不住笑

She smiled in spite of herself. Then she pulled a stern face again. 她忍不住,笑了一下,随后,又摆出一副严肃的面孔。

15)can't help laughing 忍不住笑

He could not help laughing to save his life. 他怎么也忍不住笑。

16)lose control of the smile 忍不住笑

She began to fidget, and lost control of the smile. 她开始踌躇不安,随后忍不住笑了。

5. 笑的消失的若干说法

1)fade 消失

Smiles of derision faded from his face. 嘲讽的笑容在他脸上消失了。

The grin faded and his eyes popped. 露齿的笑消逝了,他的两眼瞪得大大的。

2)die, dead 消失

Her answering smile lingered until she reached the deck, then died suddenly. 她以微笑来回答,待走到甲板,突然收敛了笑容。

3)disappear 消失

His inclination to laugh had suddenly disappeared. 他很想发笑,但是这种意向突然消失了。

4)vanish 消失

The sarcastic smile had vanished from his lips, and he stared at Tom with unconcealed malice. 讽刺的微笑在他唇边消逝了,但他还盯着汤姆瞧,带

有显然的恶意。

5) dissolve 消失

Her smile dissolved. 她的笑容渐渐消失了。

6) subside 消失

The laughter subsided. 笑声消失了。

7) melt 消逝

The smile melted from Bond's face. 邦德脸上的笑容消逝了。

8) flee, hiss to silence 消失; 噓得不笑

The smile fled from his face. 笑容从他脸上消失了。

A child giggled and was hissed to silence. 一个小孩咯咯地笑着, 给噓得停止了。

9) loose 消失

It seemed a long time before he loosed his big grin. 他那嘻嘻的笑容, 看来有好长时间才消失掉。

IV. 笑在面部的描写

1. 脸上的笑

Aunt Liu's lined face broke into a smile too, making it wrinkled like a walnut. 刘大婶起皱的面孔也露出了笑容, 笑得那一道道皱纹象胡桃壳一样。

I would see her pale round face dimpling in a smile. 我常见到她那苍白的圆脸蛋儿微带笑容, 现出两个酒窝。

2. 唇边的笑

His thin lips seemed to sketch a smile. 他那薄薄的嘴唇似乎挂着微笑。

An embarrassed smile trembled on his thick lips. 尴尬的微笑在他那两片厚嘴唇边颤动。

3. 嘴角的笑

But her mouth still bore the suggestion of a bitter smile. 可是她嘴边仍然带有痛苦的笑意。

The moment their eyes met, ironical smiles began wandering about their mouths. 他们的视线一碰在一起, 他们的嘴上就现出讽刺的微笑。

4. 眼睛含笑

Old He smiled so broadly that his eyes became mere slits. 老何笑得挺欢,

两只眼睛眯成了缝。

He looked at Ma with a smile, his eyes creased into slits, in expectation of a favourable reply. 他笑嘻嘻地瞧着马, 眼睛眯成两条缝, 期待着美满的答复。

V. 笑的变化描写举例

The smile which had been on her face all day suddenly gave place to a scowl. 她原来成天堆着笑容的脸蛋儿, 现在突然绷得紧紧的了。

The deep frown that took place of his smile made his face grotesque. 原来的微笑, 变成皱眉蹙额, 使他的脸成了怪样子。

He began to laugh, at first lightly, then harshly. 他开始笑出声来, 起初声音轻轻的, 后来就刺耳了。

He couldn't help laughing, at first softly, then louder and louder. The more he laughed, the more he had to laugh. 他忍不住要笑, 开头是轻声的笑, 后来越笑声音越高, 而且越是笑越是不得不笑下去。

喜 乐

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. joy *n.* 欢乐 (great pleasure, avid emotion of pleasure arising from a sense of well-being or satisfaction)

Joy flew through her like a wind. 欢乐像一阵风透过她的全身。

Perhaps great joy leads to sadness. 说不定是乐极生悲。

Her joy knew no bounds. 她高兴极了。

He was mad with joy at the news. 他听到这消息欣喜如狂。

2. joyful, joyous *a.* 欢乐的 (both implies keen gladness or happiness with resulting elation. Among highly discriminating writers, however, joyful usu. suggests a mood or an emotional reaction to an event or situation and it

implies rejoicing as "in the day of prosperity be joyful; a joyful countenance. Joyous, on the other hand, applies more to that which by its nature or character is filled with joy or is a cause of joy.)

We are in a joyful mood. 我们都很快乐.

She was joyful when they (her children) were well-behaved, despairing when they were mischievous or destructive. 孩子们彬彬有礼时,她感到高兴;孩子们顽皮淘气时她感到失望.

Delighted children watch a joyous lion dance. 快乐的孩子们瞧着欢乐的狮子舞.

3. joyously *adv.* 欢乐地

His face was suffused with colour. His heart beat joyously. 他容光焕发,心儿快乐地跳动.

4. pleasure *n.* 快乐 (a pleasing emotion, or sensation caused by the enjoyment or anticipation of what is felt or viewed as good or desirable)

It will give us a great pleasure to see you. 我们如能见到你将非常地高兴.

He feels more pleasure in sitting company than alone. 他觉得与人同坐比独坐要快乐.

5. pleasurable *a.* 快乐的 (giving pleasure)

She was suffused with pleasurable sensation. 她充满了快乐的感觉.

6. please *vt.* 使快乐 (give satisfaction to; think fit); pleased *adj.* 快乐的 (glad; feeling or showing satisfaction)

What poet's works pleases you best? 你顶喜欢哪个诗人的作品?

The old man was pleased by Liu's rapid recovery. 刘的身体迅速复原了,老人心里高兴.

He was pleased with the fine weather. 他因天气好而觉得快乐.

I am pleased at your coming. 你来了,我很快乐.

7. delight *n.* 快乐 (great pleasure; joy or gratification felt in a high degree.);

delighted *vt.* 使高兴 (give great pleasure to; (passive) be greatly pleased)

He stamped (danced) with delight. 他快乐得跳了起来.

His eyebrows arched high with delight. 他快乐得眉毛翘得高高的.

He was delighted at the news. 听到这消息,他很快乐.

Though he had been away no more than a fortnight, each was delighted to see the other again. 虽然他们离开不到两个星期,可是彼此见了都很高兴.

8. delightful, delightfully 快乐的, 快乐地

There is no work so delightful as the work one does for others. 替别人干事是再愉快不过的了.

From the top of his head to the tips of his toes he felt delightfully comfortable. 他从头顶到脚尖都感到愉快、舒适.

9. pleasant, pleasing *a.* 愉快的 (pleasant is agreeable, producing pleasure to the mind or sense such as one likes.) (pleasing means which pleases, giving pleasure, agreeable to the senses or the mind, gratifying.)

It is pleasant to the ear (to the eye, to the taste or to the plate). 这是悦耳 (悦目, 适口) 的.

His manner was so bright and pleasant that Arthur felt at ease with him at once. 他的态度这样爽朗愉快, 亚瑟立刻觉得和他在一起一点没有拘束.

She opened the door with a pleasing smile and said, "What can I do for you?" 她开了门, 愉快地一笑说: "我可以给你做点什么吗?"

10. pleasantly *adv.* 愉快地

The evening passed very pleasantly. 非常愉快地度过了这个夜晚.

11. gratify *vt.* 使高兴 (give pleasure or satisfaction to)

gratifying *adj.* 使高兴的 (It is applied chiefly to that what affords mental pleasure to the individual by satisfying his desires, hopes, etc.)

It gratifies me to observe that things are making a change for the better. 看到情况正在好转, 我很高兴.

You'll be gratified by joining us to work together. 你参加我们一起工作, 会感到愉快的.

I have something to propose which I think will be most gratifying. 我有一个建议, 我想这个建议将最使人满意的.

12. grateful *a.* 快乐的 (pleasant; agreeable; comforting)

They lay down on the clean grass under the grateful shade of the tall cottonwoods. 他们躺在干净的草地上享受高大的白杨树的爽快清荫.

The sights are grateful to the senses. 这些景象令人感到快意.

13. agreeable *a.* 愉快的 (pleasant, pleasing, to one's liking or taste, delightful)
 It is agreeable to the ear. (to the taste, to the smell) 这是悦耳的(适口的, 好闻的.)
 That's one of the most agreeable speeches that ever I have heard from your lips. 那就是我从你那儿听到的一次最令人快慰的发言.
14. glad *a.* 高兴的 (capable of being used (as opposed to sorry) in polite conventional expressions of pleasure or gratification)
 He is glad of my success. 他对我的成功很高兴.
 He was glad at the reports of (at hearing) your success. 他听到你成功的消息很高兴.
15. gladly *adv.* 高兴地
 I acceded to his request gladly. 我高兴地答应了他的请求.
16. gladness *n.* 高兴
 Mother kissed the baby in her gladness. 母亲高兴地吻她的婴儿.
17. happy *a.* 快乐的 (It implies a sense of contentment and well-being or a realization either of one's good fortune or of the fulfillment of one's desires.)
 I, too, was happy--happy with bright day, happier with his pleasure, happiest with his kindness. 我也很快乐, 天气晴朗使我快乐, 他的愉快使我更加快乐, 而他的亲善使我最为快乐.
 He is happy as the day is long. 他一直是非常快乐的.
18. happily *adv.* 快乐地
 Our heart felt as sweet as honey. The worker washed their hands and happily started for home. 我们觉得心里像蜜一样甜滋滋的. 工人们洗了手, 愉快地回家了.
19. happiness *n.* 快乐
 Her mother would probably cry with happiness. 她母亲也许会快乐得哭起来.
 She would hardly hold back tears of happiness. 她忍不住流下快乐的眼泪.
20. cheerful *a.* 高兴的 (It suggests a strong and, often, a spontaneous flow

of good spirit)

He's cheerful in spite of his illness. 他虽然生病,情绪很好.

21. cheerfully *adv.* 高兴地

He did not smile but looked at us cheerfully. 他没有笑,但高兴地瞧着我们.

22. cheerfulness *n.* 高兴

And so he stayed home, singing and whistling in his room the whole evening, as if a sudden wave of cheerfulness had come over him. 他呆在家里,整晚在房间里又唱又吹口哨,好象欢乐之潮突然沉浸着他似的.

23. cheery, cheering *a.* 高兴的 (cheer: lively, genial merry; cheering: happy)

He tried to give a cheerier tone to his voice. 他想让自己讲话的声调更加愉快一点.

The old man stood among the cheering crowd, waving vigorously at the receding forms of the young people starting a new chapter in their life. 老人站在愉快的人群中,向远远离开的青年人的身影使劲地挥手. 这些青年人开始了他们一生中新的篇章.

24. cheerily, cheeriness *adv.* 高兴地 *n.* 高兴

He set to work cheerily. 他欣然地从事工作.

His cheeriness is constant. 他的欢乐不断.

25. cheer *v.* 欢呼,高兴 (fill with gladness, hope, high spirits)

The success was loudly cheered by the crowd. 群众高声欢呼胜利.

They all cheered over the victory. 他们都欢呼胜利.

26. merry *a.* 欢乐的 (happy, cheerful, bright and gay)

I have not had all the luck I expected, but I am as merry as a cricket. 我没有碰到像我所期望的好运气,但是我还是很快乐.

Those children are making merry over that game. 那些小孩正在游戏作乐.

27. merriment *n.* 欢乐

The parlar game caused much merriment. 室内游戏,引起欢乐.

28. jolly *a.* 快乐的 (joyful; gay; merry, jolly as a sandboy—perfectly happy.)

Thank you, I'm all right, and as jolly as a sandboy. How are you? 谢谢,我很好,非常快乐. 你怎么样?

His jolly face was fully of satisfaction 他那愉快的面孔显出十分满意的神色。

29. jovial *a.* 快活的 (full of fun and good humour; merry)

He is always a jovial comrade. 他始终是一个快乐的同志。

He smiled approvingly and even put in a jovial word or two. 他同意地微笑着,甚至插上一两句风趣的话儿。

30. jovially *adv.* 快活地

"Some of these old timers do have a sixth sense," Kamade said jovially, shaking his head. "你们这些老资格,有一些人真有直感呢。"卡马塔摇摇头,高兴地说。

31. joviality *n.* 愉快

He threw his dinner basket carefully on the floor with an affection of joviality and rested hands on the table to support himself. 他故作高兴的神色,小心地把午餐篮子往地上一搁,双手扶着桌子支撑自己的身体。

32. joyousness *n.* 欢乐

"I don't think you care much about her ever now," said Eustacia with sudden joyousness. "看你的样子,就是现在的话,我觉得你对他也并不怎么关心。"游塔莎忽然欢喜起来说。

33. jocund *a.* 快乐的 (merry, cheerful)

He suggested it in a jocund, idyllic way, and Lulu brightened. 他快活地提出这个建议,鲁鲁高兴起来了。

34. gay *a.* 快活的 (light hearted; cheerful; happy and full of fun)

She was brightly flushed, gay, a different creature. 她红光满面,快快活活是个不同的人物。

The room is gay with singing and laughter. 歌声笑声,一房间欢乐气氛。

35. gayly *adv.* 快活地 (in a gay manner)

And she began to run gayly onward. 她开始快乐地向前奔来。

"Certainly!" Yu-hua gayly snapped to attention, then raced to the head of the column, grasped the red flag and held high. "当然!"玉华很快乐,叭地一个立正,随后跑到队伍前面,抓住红旗举得高高。

36. gaiety *n.* 欢乐 (being gay; cheerfulness; bright appearance)

The small shed grew noisy. There was much laughter and gaiety. 小棚子

里人声喧嚷,充满了笑声和欢乐.

Her sorrow is masked beneath a bright surface of gaiety. 表面上的快乐掩盖着她内心的悲哀.

37. glee *n.* 快活 (feeling of joy caused by success or triumph.)

The new comer rubbed his hands with glee. 新来者快活地搓着手.

She was in high glee when she learnt the news. 她知道了这个消息高兴极了.

38. gleeful, gleefully *a. & adv.* 快活

There was gleeful and unseemly applause, and Elmer beamed. 一阵高兴而过分的掌声, 爱尔梅尔面带微笑.

When they departed, John West rubbed his hands gleefully. 他们分手时, 约翰·威斯特高兴得直搓手.

39. mirth *n.* 快活 (being merry, happy and bright)

She insisted on knowing what occasioned his mirth. 她一定要想知道, 是什么引起他快乐的.

40. mirthful, mirthfully (mirthful *a.* 快活的 (full of mirth))

They were too unhappy to be mirthful. 他们太不幸了, 欢乐不起来.

41. elated *adj.* 高兴的 (feeling or manifesting great joy)

When John West left them he was intensely elated. 约翰·威斯特离开他们时, 感到十分高兴.

He was highly elated about it. 他对此非常得意.

42. exultant *a.* 兴高采烈的 (exulting; triumphant)

Tom was exultant at these ideas. That he could understand them and partially state them seemed to make the ideas belong to him. 汤姆对这些想法非常高兴. 他能够理解, 又能够部分地说出来, 这样就似乎使那些想法变成他自己的了.

43. elation *n.* 高兴 (high spirits)

He simply laughed by way of reply, trying not to show his elation. 他只是笑一笑来回答, 不让自己高兴的心情表现出来.

Instead of fear he had a feeling of definite elation. 他不害怕了, 显然感到非常高兴.

44. exult *vi.* 狂喜 (rejoice greatly)

He exulted to find that they had succeeded. 他发现他们已经成功了,非常高兴.

He exulted in(or at) his success. 他因自己的成功而欢乐.

45. exultingly *adv.* 大喜地

"Now my dear boy" cried the doctor, exultingly as he busied himself in apply the remedy to the hurts, "do you think it would have been better to have done all this last night?" "嘿,我亲爱的孩子,"大夫大声说,一面高兴地忙着给孩子敷药,"你昨晚来敷药不是更好一点吗?"

46. exultation *n.* 狂喜

Everyone felt an exultation in the place. 在这里人人都感到欢乐.

There was exultation over the naval victory. 海战得胜,引起狂欢喜悦.

47. transport *n.* 欣喜如狂 (vehement emotion; ecstasy; rapture)

He was in transports. 他快乐极了.

He broke open the letter in a transport of joy. 他拆开那封信喜不可支.

48. ecstasy *n.* 欣喜若狂 (feeling of) (great joy and spiritual uplift)

He is in ecstasies over the new work. 他对新的工作欣喜若狂.

He was in an ecstasy as he had not known since his hours with Sharon. 他和夏伦相处以来,感到从未有过地快乐.

49. rapture *n.* 狂喜 (ecstatic delight)

We were in raptures over our new success. 我们取得了新的成功,都高兴极了.

He recalled his childhood's raptures of delight. 他回忆童年时代的欢乐.

50. rapt *a.* 狂喜的 (so carried away by feelings, that one is unaware of other things.)

They were rapt to the seventh heaven. 他们都欢天喜地.

He's rapt with joy. 他喜极了.

51. rapturous *a.* 狂喜的

The things he said were received with rapturous applause. 他说的这番话博得兴高采烈的喝采.

Mr. Prettie smiled and went out to make tea and gazed rapturously at the twins. 普列蒂太太微微一笑,走出去张罗茶点,非常高兴地看着那对孪生孩子.

52. *ecatacally adv.* 大喜

The last mulberry tree was triumphantly planted, Gazing at the neat line of the new groves, the workers cheered and cavorted, *ecatacally* happy.

Li's eyes were blurred with tears of joy. 最后一棵桑树胜利地栽好了. 工人们望着那株距整齐的新树林子, 欢呼跳跃, 乐而忘形. 李的眼睛也给快乐的泪水模糊了.

53. *rejoice v.* 欢乐, 高兴 (make glad; cause to be happy; feel great joy; show signs of great happiness)

Let us rejoice together on your success. 让我们为你的成功而共同欢乐吧.

I rejoiced with him over his joy and success. 我和他共同为他的欢乐与成功而高兴.

54. *rejoicing, rejoicings n.* 喜乐 (happiness; joy; celebrations; merry-making)

The news caused great rejoicing among workers. 这消息在工人中引起极大的喜悦.

There were great rejoicings at the festival. 节日热闹非凡.

55. *gladden vt.* 使高兴 (make glad)

Their enthusiasm gladdened Uncle Chang's heart. 他们的热情使张大叔心里高兴.

Looking at Yu-pao's wide alert eyes, Mr. Chou was gladdened by the words. 周老师看着玉宝瞪大了眼睛, 听了这话心里喜欢.

56. *tickle vt.* 使高兴 (please; gratify)

I was greatly (highly) tickled at the notion (idea). 我想起这个念头就乐的不得了.

The idea so tickled him that he couldn't help chuckling. 这种想法使他那么高兴, 不禁笑了出来.

57. *regale vt.* 使欢悦 (give pleasure or delight to)

The flowers regale the eye. 好花娱目.

They were regaling themselves with beer. 他们正在饮啤酒作乐.

58. *delectation n.* 愉快 (enjoyment; entertainment)

He told many witty stories for the delectation of his guests. 他讲了许多幽默机智的故事来取悦宾客.

59. enjoyment *n.* 快乐 (pleasure; joy; satisfaction)

The play has given me great enjoyment. 这剧本给了我很大的快乐.

60. satisfaction *n.* 满意 (the state of being satisfied, pleased or contented)

They heard it with great satisfaction. 他们听了非常满意.

Her tone was triumphant and her suppressed smile could not conceal the satisfaction which she found in her work. 她的声调显得扬扬得意, 而她的微笑虽然有所抑制, 但也掩盖不住她对自己工作所感到的满意.

61. satisfy *vt.* 使满意 (make contented; give (somebody) what he wants or needs)

He is satisfied at the success of his mission. 他执行任务, 取得成功, 感到很满意.

Have I satisfied you (or Are you satisfied) with my explanation? 我的解释, 你是否满意?

62. satisfactory *a.* 满意的

The answer was not satisfactory to me. 这个回答并不使我满意.

63. amusement *n.* 高兴 (state of being amused)

He played off some tricks for the amusement of the children. 为哄孩子们高兴, 他表演了几套戏法.

He finds much amusement in reading. 他感到读书很有趣味.

64. amuse, amusing *vt. & a.* 使喜欢, 好笑的 (make time pass pleasantly for; make laugh or smile)

He amused us very much with his talk. 他的谈话使我们听了非常愉快.

We were all amused at (with) the joke. 我们都给这笑话逗乐了.

65. bliss *n.* 极乐 (perfect happiness; great joy)

No one can appreciate the bliss of health until he loses it. 一个人失去了健康方知健康之乐.

66. blissful, blissfully *a. & adv.* 极乐

Nothing now could destroy his blissful mood. 现在什么也破坏不了他那无比欢乐的情绪.

He lives in blissful ignorance. 他生在福中不知福.

67. jubilation *n.* 喜悦 (rejoicing; occasion of this)

Everywhere he goes there is a scene of jubilation. 他走到哪儿, 哪儿都是

一派欢乐景象。

His jubilation was too intense to be restrained by the scene which confronted him. 他看到面前的景象,抑制不住心头强烈的喜悦。

68. jubilant, jubilantly *adj.* & *adv.* 快乐 (showing joy; triumphant)

We are jubilant over his success. 我们为他的成功而快乐。

All jubilantly rejoiced amid a mutual exchange of congratulations and best wishes. 他们在互相庆祝互相祝愿声中,都是欢天喜地的。

69. overjoyed *a.* 快乐的 (greatly delighted)

Overjoyed, all the gunners fought with redoubled vigour. 炮手们全都非常快乐,他们加倍使劲地战斗。

I was overjoyed with (at) this news. 我听到这消息,非常快乐。

70. brighten *v.* 高兴 (become or make more cheerful)

The ladies gave an involuntary sigh of relief when they saw me go, and quite brightened up for a moment. 太太们见我走了,不由地舒了口气,有一会儿她们显得很高兴。

71. brightly *adv.* 高兴地 (cheerfully and happily)

"Hello, mum" he said brightly, taking off his hat and placing it on the table. "啊,妈妈,"他高高兴兴地喊道,脱下帽子搁在桌上。

72. thrill *v.* ; *n.* 快乐而激动 (experience, cause an) excited feeling passing like a wave along the nerves)

We thrilled at the good news. 我们听到这好消息都很激动。

The news sent a thrill of joy to my heart. 这消息使我心儿快乐得发颤。

We were thrilled with joy (delight). 我们感到一阵快乐。

73. kick *n.* 快感 (a surge of pleasurable emotion; a thrill of enjoyment or excitement (AME.))

I get a kick out of finding the solution to a mathematical problem after puzzling over it for several days and nights. 我苦思了几天几夜,解决了数学上的一个问题,从中得到了快感。

George got a big kick out of it, and we all knew that he deserved anything that would give him pleasure. 乔治从这上面得到很大的快乐。我们知道,任何东西如果能使他快乐,都值得给他。

74. flush *vt.* 洋洋自得 (elate)

He is flushed with victory. 他因胜利而洋洋自得.

He is flushed with(up) success. 他因成功而洋洋自得.

75. aglow *a.* 高兴的 (showing warmth from excitement; as aglow with pleasure)

Mamie was all agog and aglow at the idea. She wanted companionship of Aileen so much. 玛米对这种想法感到非常急切而高兴. 她很想同瓊玲作伴.

76. light *a.* 轻松愉快

He is light of heart. 他心情轻松愉快.

77. enrapture *vt.* 使兴高采烈 (fill with great delight or joy)

And so excited and flattered and enraptured was he that he would scarcely arrange his jumbled thoughts and emotions in any seemly way. 他如此激动,高兴和得意以致于他无法以任何恰当的方式来处理其复杂的想法和感情.

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. cheer up 兴奋起来 (take comfort, become happy)

He cheered up at the news. 他听到这消息,兴奋了起来.

He cheered up at once when I promised to help him. 我答应帮助他,他立刻兴奋起来.

2. light-hearted, with a light heart 轻松愉快

He ate a good breakfast and went off with a light heart. 他吃了一顿丰盛的早餐,高高兴兴地走了.

Light-hearted, he started off, saying goodbye to his comrades. 他高高兴兴地上路,告别了同学们.

3. crow over 为...得意洋洋 (express gleeful triumph over)

You need not crow over your victory at tennis today; I shall probably beat you tomorrow. 你大可不必因今天网球打胜而洋洋自得,明天我可能会把你打败的.

He crew over the defeated rival. 他向打败了的对方耀武扬威.

4. jazz up 使更加愉快. (美语)

They were gay and jazzing up after a round of beer. 他们谈笑风生,喝了

一轮啤酒之后,更加兴高采烈。

5. buck up 振奋 (elate; make or become more vigorous or cheerful, ready for great effort)

The news has bucked us up. 这消息使我们振奋起来。

We were greatly bucked by the good news. 这个好消息使我们大为振奋。

6. in the seventh heaven 高兴极了 (supremely happy)

Misery told her. The lady was satisfied, and Misery was in the seventh heaven. 米瑟里告诉了她。这位太太很满意,米瑟里高兴极了。

7. in one's glory (口)在得意的时候

I was liked by my pupils and everything went smoothly; in fact I was in my glory. 我的学生都喜欢我,我一切都很顺利;事实上,我是得意之至。

8. in high (fine) feather 情绪极佳,兴致勃勃

My friend Tom is in high feather today, for he was just obtained a government office. 我的朋友汤姆今天很兴奋,因为他受聘于政府办公室。

9. in spirits, one spirits rise 高兴 (cheerfully happy)

Only then did the general's high spirits find out in laughter, singing and hearty jokes. 只有在那时候,将军的高兴心情才从笑声,歌声和说笑话中抒发了出来。

They began in a light-hearted spirit, evidently intending to show me how to do it. 他们兴高采烈地开始了,显然是有意要让我看看是怎样干的。

10. in a good mood, etc. 高兴 (in a merry and cheerful mood, etc.)

Everyone was in a holiday mood. 每个人都像过节那样高兴。

The holiday mood travelled from house to house like a gust of wind, raising a merry bustle everywhere. 节日的欢乐像一阵风似的,从这家吹到那家,到处都是兴高采烈,忙忙碌碌。

11. hug one's self 洋洋自得 (be very pleased with oneself, congratulate oneself (over, for, on, something))

The old miser hugged himself at the prospect of twenty per cent income from his investment. 那个老守财奴看到他投资的收入有20%,十分得意。

12. carry away 忘却 (be carried away-be delighted in, be well pleased with)

Music has carried him away. 音乐使他心旷神怡。

I was completely carried away with the music of the opera. 这出歌剧的音乐使我完全入了迷。

13. look on the sunny (bright) side 对事物抱乐观态度 (have a cheerful and hopeful spirit)

The habit of looking on the bright side is very conducive to health. 乐观的习惯对身心健康极有帮助。

14. on top of the world 乐极 ((colloq.) extremely happy, satisfied with everything)

There's nothing to worry about. Everything's doing fine and we're on top of the world. 没什么可操心的。我们每个人都干得很顺利，万事如意。

Of course we won. We're on top of the world. 当然我们赢啦。我们高兴极了。

15. soar up to heaven 乐极 (indicates a state of high spirit)

We have suddenly soared up to heaven. 我们好象忽然飞上九霄天。

16. in good humour 高兴 (pleasant tempered)

You were in good humour yesterday! I saw you laughing with Jones in the dining room. 你昨天很高兴嘛！我看见你在吃饭间里跟琼斯大笑哩。

17. be nuts to somebody (俚)给某人以巨大愉快

"Beautiful!" cried Skene with emotion. "Beautiful! There won't but me and my boy in the world can give the upper cut like this! I wish I could see my old missus's face now! This is nuts to her." "妙极了"斯金激动地喊道。"妙极了！那样一下上拳，世界上除我和儿子以外谁也打不出！我恨不得现在看到我老伴的脸！这一下叫她心花怒放。"

18. tread on (upon) air 得意洋洋 (be light-hearted and gay, transported with joy)

She seemed to be treading on air at the news. 她听到这消息，欢天喜地。People who receive some piece of good news often say that they feels as though they were treading on air. It is their way of saying they are light-hearted. 人们听到了好消息常说他们好象感到飘然欲仙，这就是他们形容自己高兴的说法。

19. walk on (up) air 得意洋洋 (be light-hearted and gay, transported with

gay)

The execution of this arrangement so thrilled Tollifer that he felt as though he were walking on air. 这种安排使托力佛心里乐了起来,觉得浑身轻飘飘的.

20. nothing loath(loth) 很高兴 (not unwilling; gladly)

The children were nothing loath, for the house was splendid and the welcome kind enough. 孩子们很愉快,因为房子很华丽,而且招待相当亲切.

When we had finished the meeting, nothing loth I went into the club and had a drink. 我们散了会,我心里很高兴,走进俱乐部喝了杯酒.

21. feel good 高兴

Now I'm tilling my own field for the first time, I feel really good. 如今我第一次耕着自家的地了,我的确感到高兴.

22. on the high ropes 兴高采烈 (elated, in high spirits)

Yes, I went there night before last but she was quite on the high ropes about something, and was so grand and mysterious that I couldn't make anything of her. 是的,前天晚上我到那儿去过,不知道她为什么洋洋得意,又威风又神秘,弄得我莫名其妙.

23. be on velvet 得意 (be in a pleasant, remunerative or satisfactory)

Men who have succeeded in these speculations, esp. on the turf, are said to be on velvet. 据说,投机生意赚大钱的,尤其是对身无分文的人来说总是洋洋得意的样子.

24. like the cat who swallowed the canary 显出洋洋得意的样子

He looked like the cat who swallowed the canary (or like the cat after it had eaten the canary) 他洋洋得意的样子就象吃了金丝雀那样快乐.

25. relax in relief, etc. 轻松愉快

My soul relaxed in relief as though the weight of a whole mountain had been lifted from my shoulder. 我浑身轻松,好象整个一座山的重量从我肩上卸去似的.

26. after one's own heart 称心如意 (of the sort one very much likes or approves)

However, cheer up, we are going to have a day after your own heart. 不过,高兴点吧;我们要使你今天过得称心如意.

27. fling one's arms around another, etc. 快乐地拥抱, 快乐

Tumultuous cheers broke out at this announcement. Everyone was shouting, laughing and flinging his arms around unable to repress their excitement they applauded and cheered. 一听到这个宣布就迸发出喧嚣的欢呼声。人人都在嚷呀, 笑呀, 伸出胳膊拥抱别人呀, 抑制不住兴奋。

Then the young soldier's face lit up and he raised his head. 后来那青年的战士脸上高兴起来, 仰起了头。

28. be ripping 很高兴 (be delightful, highly pleasant. (colloq.))

That's ripping! Fancy their asking us to go with them in their yacht. 太高兴了, 想不到他们要我们乘快艇同他们一道去。

29. tails up 高高兴兴 (in good spirit)

Keep your tails up, Jack. It's no use to get down hearted. 杰克, 要保持良好的精神状态, 灰心丧气是没有用的。

30. what a time 多开心 (how delightful)

What a time we had last night! It was most entertaining. 昨天晚上我们多开心! 那是非常愉快的。

31. be excited to intoxication 乐得陶然大醉

He was excited to intoxication by their laughter. 他们的笑声使他兴奋得陶然如醉。

32. sad dog (俚)快乐的人 (a merry fellow, or a joker(slang))

Have you ever seen him? He is a sad dog. 你见过他面吗? 他是个快乐的人。

III. 句子的同义现象表达

心中喜乐的若干说法

1. joys fill one's heart

A warm feeling of joy filled my heart and brought tears to my eyes. 我心里充满温暖欢乐, 眼睛里涌出了泪水。

A sensation sweet as honey filled her. 她心里甜滋滋的。

2. joy flows out of one's heart

The only thing that counts is the joy that flows out of this girl's heart, a

joy which she can't keep herself and which comes out transformed into harmonious chords. 唯一值得提的事儿是这姑娘心里流出的欢乐. 这种欢乐, 她不能独自一人来消受; 这种欢乐, 给传递到一根根和谐的弦子上.

3. warmth floods one's heart

A sudden warmth flooded his heart just as if he had drunk a cup of heated wine. 他心里突然感到温暖, 飘飘欲仙了.

A bitter-sweet sensation flooded her heart, and she savoured keenly a happiness mingled with sadness. 一种苦甜交杂的感情涌在她的心头, 她深切尝到了悲中之喜.

The heart of each one is brimming over with joy. 每个人都心里充满欢乐.

4. infuse joy into one's heart

The news infused joy into the hearts of Meo people, men and women, old and young. 这消息使苗族人民男女老少的心里都充满了欢乐.

5. warm one's heart

This scene warmed his heart and seemed to lead wings to his fancy. 这景象使他心里温暖, 好象给他的幻想添上了翅膀.

6. happiness wells (surges) up within (in) one

Happiness surged up within him. 他心里充满了幸福之感.

Happiness welled up in him. 他心头涌起了快乐之感.

7. gladness sweeps through one's heart

Gladness swept through the hearts of all. 人人心里都感到一阵欢乐.

8. pleasure brims over in one's heart

Pleasure brimmed over in his heart. 他心里充满了快乐.

9. (heart) brim (glow) with joy

His heart was brimming with joy. 他满心高兴.

His heart glowed with joy. 他心里洋溢着欢乐.

10. (heart) welt away, exult

My heart welted away in secret raptures. 我乐得心花怒放.

Light blue smoke floated in the breeze, and my heart exulted. 淡蓝的烟在微风中飘荡, 我心里非常高兴.

11. heart on wings

His heart on wings, he carried his bedding to the west room. 他乐得轻飘

飘地,把铺盖挪到西房。

He felt as if his heart had wings. 他觉得自己的心儿好象生了翅膀。

12. (heart) swell (overflow) with joy (happiness)

Her heart was swelling with joy. 她心里洋溢着欢乐之情。

His heart overflowed with happiness, and the house was too small to contain him. 他心里非常快乐,但觉房子太小,容纳不下他。

13. feel a lift of joy (a hint of happiness)

Her heavy heart felt a lift of joy. 她那沉重的心儿,感到一阵欢乐。

He felt a sort of pride and a hint of happiness in his mind. 他感到心里既有一种自豪感又有一点幸福感。

14. (heart) be big with (full of) joy

My heart is full of joy and happy tears are down my cheeks. 我满心高兴,快乐的眼泪流下了双颊。

His heart was full of elation. 他心里喜气洋洋。

15. joy in heart, cheerful in mind

In an instant, the joy in her heart dispelled the anxiety that had just gripped her. 她心头的欢乐立刻驱散了控制着她的焦急之情。

He's cheerful in mind. 他心中觉得愉快。

16. (heart) blossom into joyous flower

The old fellow's heart blossomed into joyous flower. 这老人乐得心花怒放。

This made flowers blossom in the poor people's hearts. 这使穷人们乐得心花怒放。

17. (heart) soar with happiness, burst with joy

He felt his heart soaring with happiness. 他觉得自己乐得心潮澎湃。

His breast was bursting with joy. 他满心高兴。

18. sparkle with pleasure inside, gladness in heart, with a buoyant heart

She shook her head, sparkled with pleasure inside. 她摇摇头,内心洋溢着愉快的情绪。

There is a warm gladness in his heart. 他心里有一种温暖的喜悦之感。

With a buoyant (light) heart, he walked towards the signal cabin. 他心情轻松,走向信号室。

19. happiness comes straight from one's heart

His old face wrinkled in a happy smile. It was happiness that came straight from the heart of an honest father. 他那苍老的脸上露出快乐的微笑,这是从一个诚实的父亲心里流露出来的幸福之感。

喜形于色的若干说法

1. (face) radiant with joy

"...", she said, all her face radiant with joy. "...", 她说时喜得春风满面。

All round him he could see faces radiant with happiness. 他看周围人的面孔都乐得红光焕发。

2. (face) light up, lighten up

His face lit up (or brightened up). 他脸色快活起来了。

I lightened his expression by good news. 我带来了好消息,使他面有喜色。

3. (face) luck (brim over with) joy

In fact, in the area between his thick lips and his bushy brows lucked the joy of success and the pride of victory. 事实上,在他的厚唇与浓眉之间潜藏着一种成功的欢乐和胜利自豪。

His step, his expression, brimmed over with zest and joy. 他的步态,他的表情都洋溢着热情和欢乐。

4. (face) diffused with joy, suffused with pleasure

Had anyone else been present, behind that gleaming fire he could have been seen a face diffused with joy. 如果有别人在场的话,会在闪闪发光的炉火后面瞧到他那张焕发出快乐神情的面孔。

The old man smiled, his face suffused with pleasure. 老人笑了,脸上充满了愉快的神色。

5. (face) blossom, flush with pleasure

The little boy's face blossomed. He pulled away from Sally and scrambled out of the hollow. 那孩子面露喜色,从萨莱身边走开,爬出了山洞。

"Is that so?" exclaimed Grandma Tong, her face flushing with pleasure.

"是那样的吗?"童奶奶叫着说,她高兴得满面红光。

6. scarlet with pleasure, etc.

Aunt Josephine went scarlet with pleasure. 乔瑟芬大婶高兴得面孔泛红。

She gave a little gasp of delight. The colour mounted to her cheeks and temples. 她高兴得微喘着气,脸都涨红了。

7. delight is written on one's face

Having read what was on the piece of paper, he turned to me, delight written all over his face. 他读了那封信,转向我,喜形于色。

The young repairer smiled, wiping the sweat from his forehead, happiness written on his face. 年轻的修理员笑了笑,摸去额头的汗水,脸上显出快乐的神色。

8. joy shows on (floods) one's face

He stood there, mixed joy and sadness showing on his face. 他站在那儿,面露悲喜交加的神色。

Not a glimmer of displeasure showed on his face. 他脸上没露出一丝不愉快的神色。

9. pleasure fills (comes to) one's face

Pleasure filled her brooding, narrow face. 她那沉思的狭面孔上洋溢着愉快神色。

An expression of limitless happiness came to her face as though she was actually seeing the things she had mentioned. 一种无限喜悦的表情显露在她的脸上,好像她确实见到了她刚提到的情况。

10. complacent expression appears on (flits across) one's face

A complacent expression appeared on his face. 他脸上显出得意的神色。

An optimistic expression flitted across the old man's weary face. 老人疲倦的脸上显出一种乐观的神色。

11. an animated expression on one's face

As he returned to his cave, there was an animated expression on his face. 他回窑洞时,满脸兴奋。

The pleased expression on her face seemed to smooth out her own wrinkles too. 她脸上喜悦的神色好像把皱纹也都抚平了。

12. with a joyful countenance

"Are you glad to be at home again!" "你又回到家里啦,高兴吗?"

"Yes", he replied with a joyful countenance. "是呀!"他面有喜色地回答。

13. look the joy, have (wear) a cheerful air

She looked the joy she felt. 她心中高兴,流露在脸上了.

He wears an air of cheerfulness. 他神色怡然.

14. with a glow of pleasure on one's cheeks

“Did you know her?” cried the son, with a glow of pleasure on his cheeks. “你过去认识她?”儿子叫了起来,脸上显出高兴的神色.

喜难言喻的若干说法

1. pleased beyond words (description)

Poor as he was, the birth of a baby was still a joyful event and he was pleased beyond words. 虽说穷,添子还是桩喜事. 他高兴得难以言语形容.

He was pleased beyond description. 他高兴得难以形容.

2. too happy for words, happier than words can say

His eyes were shining with happiness, his face was beaming. And I was too happy for words. 他的眼睛闪耀幸福的光辉,春风满面. 我也乐得难以言传.

She bit her lips, happier than word could tell (say). 她咬着嘴唇,心里说不出的快乐.

3. can't put (joy, etc.) into words

Mary West was one who wept—she wept for a strange joy she could not explain that surged through her. 玛丽·威斯特是一个淌眼泪的人——她之所以哭,是因为心头有一股说不出的异样的喜悦.

He was gripped by a new feeling of elation which he could not fully explain to himself. 他感到一种从未有过的愉快,其原因他自己也不能完全讲出来.

4. indescribable (joy, etc.)

“What's that? Do you look down on what we do?” She sounded belligerent, but there was indescribable satisfaction in her voice. “那个怎么啦?你瞧不起我们干的活儿?”她话音里含着挑战的意味,然而语气里却带着说不出的满意.

All of a sudden slogans burst forth, loud and strong, from different sides. This sent a thrill of indescribable joy through her. 忽然间四面八方响起高昂有力的口号声. 这使她全身感到激动,喜得难以形容.

5. inestimable, inexpressible

His spirits soared, an inestimable joy filled his heart. 他情绪高昂, 心里说不出的快乐.

The sight of the withered stalks of crops and weeds turned under the moist dark soil flooded his heart with inexpressible joy. 看到庄稼和野草的枯茎短梗给翻过的乌油油的湿土盖上了, 他心里说不出的快乐.

饮 酒

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. drink *n. & v.* 喝酒

He is dying for a drink. 他急于要喝点酒.

He is temperate in drink. 他饮酒有节.

Soon drinks had loosened their tongues. 三杯两盏很快使他们打开了话匣子.

He lifted up the goblet and drank off its contents. 他举起酒杯, 一饮而尽.

2. drinking *n.* 喝酒

He has given up (left off) drinking. 他已经不喝酒了.

He took excessive drinking. 他喝酒过多.

3. sip *v.* 啜饮 (drink in small quantities, suck up); *n.* 啜饮 (a sipping, slight taste)

I'll sip a little more of the wine. 我要稍微多喝点这种酒.

He drank from a small cup, sipping slowly and gently, putting it down from time to time and listening. 他用小杯子饮酒, 慢悠悠地文雅地啜着, 不时把杯子放下来倾听.

I'll just take a sip of the wine. 我就尝一口这种酒吧.

4. gulp *vt.* 吞饮 (swallow eagerly, or at one swallow); *n.* 吞饮 (the taking of a large mouthful)

He gulped down a glass of beer. 他把一杯啤酒一口喝掉.

He raised the glass, threw back his head, and swallowed the whisky in one gulp. 他举起杯子, 头朝后一仰, 一口喝下威士忌酒.

5. suck *n.* 吸饮 (sucking down (liquor) into mouth by the use of the lip muscles)

I only had a suck of liquor. 我只喝了一口酒.

6. swig *v.* (口)大口喝 (take drinks of); *n.* 大口喝 (long drink)

He swigged off a glass of rum. 他大口喝光一杯甜酒.

Having open it, he tilted back his head and took a good swig before passing the spirits on to Old Wang. 他打开酒瓶, 把头朝后一仰, 痛快地喝了一口, 然后把酒递给老王.

7. swill *vt.* (口)大口大口地喝, 痛饮 (drink greedily.)

He swilled beer. (He swilled himself with beer.) 他痛饮啤酒.

He swilled vodka like water. 他像喝水一样地大口饮伏特加酒.

8. swallow *vt.* 吞 (allow to go down the throat); *n.* 吞 (act of swallowing.)

The doctor winced, swallowed his drink and got to his feet. 医生畏缩了. 他饮了一杯酒, 站了起来.

John took a series of long swallow from his glass and then pushed it on one side. 约翰大口地接连喝着杯子里的酒, 然后把杯往旁边一推.

9. down *vt.* (口)咽下 (empty)

That evening, to celebrate our reunion, we happily downed several cups, though neither of us are drinkers. 那天晚上, 为了庆祝我们的结集, 我们愉快地干了几杯, 虽然我们都不会喝酒.

Now he got up and poured himself another drink, slopping it in the glass, and downed it in a gulp. 现在他站了起来, 给自己又倒了一杯酒, 斟得满满的, 一口喝光.

10. drain *vt.* 喝光 (drink, empty)

Confident that he had right on his side, he picked up the wine-cup to drain half the contents in one sip. 他自信正义在自己这方面, 端起酒杯, 呷一口就喝掉了一半.

Hortado slowly raised his glass and drained it. 霍塔陀慢慢举起杯子, 把酒喝光.

11. empty *vt.* 喝光 (drain)

He lifted his glass. "Cheers," he said to Arlott, and they both drank. Prentiss poured another drink for Harris, who scowled at his glass, shrugged, then raised it to salute them. Again, he emptied the glass in one swallow. Prentiss felt the tension easing and sat back to sip his own drink. 他举起杯子,对阿罗特说:"干一杯!"于是两个人都喝起来了.勃兰蒂斯给哈立斯倒了另一杯酒.哈立斯瞪着眼睛瞧着酒杯耸耸肩,举杯向他们致意,又是一口把酒喝光了.勃兰蒂斯觉得原来的紧张气氛缓和下来了,于是朝后一倚,啜着自己杯里的酒了.

12. finish *vt.* 喝完

Tom finished his drink. 汤姆把他那杯酒喝完.

He had finished his ale in a hurry and some of it had gone the wrong way. 因为急忙喝完啤酒,有一部分呛进了气管.

13. kill *vt.* 喝掉 (drink or eat the last portion. (American slang))

There is just one drink left, kill it; I don't want any gin in the house. 只剩下一杯了,喝掉吧.我家里不要留杜松子酒.

14. carouse *vi.* 闹饮 (drink in a jovial manner); *n.* 闹饮 (carousal)

A group of men were carousing at an inn. 一群人在小旅馆里大喝大闹.

They drank (or quaffed) carouse. 他们饮满杯以祝健康.

15. spree *vi.* & *n.* 狂饮 (carouse, carousal)

They spreed it for three days. 他们狂饮三天.

They are on a spree. 他们在闹饮.

16. quaff *v.* 畅饮 ((liter.) drink deeply)

He quaffed full bowls of strong enchanting wine. 他畅饮了满满几碗使人心醉的烈酒.

He quaffed off a glass of wine. 他痛饮一杯.

17. tope *v.* 纵酒 (drink habitually; drink to excess; hence, to tope it about — to pass the bottle briskly)

Was there even so thirsty an elf? — But he may still tope on. 哪里见过这样一个贪杯的家伙? ——他也许还在痛饮哩.

18. help *vt.* 饮 (drink)

Help yourself to some more wine. 多喝几杯酒吧.

19. toast *vt.* 敬酒, 祝酒 (wish success, happiness etc. to (somebody or something) while raising a glass of wine); *n.* 敬酒, 祝酒 (act of toasting)

I toasted your health. 我举杯祝你健康.

Let's drink a toast. 咱们来干一杯.

Here's a toast to... , may he live long and prosper well. 为... 的健康和成功干杯.

20. tittle *vi.* 饮烈酒, 酗酒 (drink wine)

"What", said the wife, "you have been tittling with the gentlemen! I see." "Yes," answered the husband, "we have cracked a bottle together." "什么", 他妻子说, "你和大人先生们在一起喝了酒. 原来如此." "是啊", 丈夫回答 "我们在一起喝了酒."

21. touch, taste *v.* 沾, 尝

Her lips barely touched the bitter wine. Quietly, she put down her cup. 她的嘴唇几乎还没碰到那苦酒. 她就悄悄地把杯子放下.

Instantly, by some tricky sort of magic, there were two glasses in front of him. He tasted one and murmured foolishly, "Excuse me." 顷刻之间, 似乎出于某种魔术, 两杯酒放在他面前了, 他喝了一杯, 似乎在低声说: "原谅我."

22. sink *vt.* 转义为 "饮酒" (cause to sink)

And every now and then he'd call for more drinks, and I'd keep sinking them and saying: "Good luck!" without really mean it. 他不时地买来更多的酒, 我不断地把一杯杯酒往肚子里灌, 还不住地说着: "祝你幸运!" 其实是脱口而出, 随便讲的.

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. toss off (down) 一口喝光 (干) (drink straight down, drink with a rapid movement)

He tossed off a pint of beer as though it was a spoonful. 他把一品脱啤酒一口气喝光, 好像喝一匙酒似的.

He kept filling the mug to the brim, and tossing down the contents at a single draught. 他不断地把杯子斟得满满的, 一口把酒喝光.

2. take off 喝干 (drink down) . . .

He took off a pint of rum. 他喝下一品脱甜酒.

3. take a horn 喝一杯酒 (take a drink of liquor. (colloq.))

Will you take a horn? 你喝一杯吗?

5. take a reviver 喝酒 (drink a stimulant (colloq.))

You feel tired out? Come and take a reviver, old fellow. 你感觉疲倦吗? 来喝杯酒吧,老朋友.

6. take in wood 意为“把木材运到汽船上(上燃料)”转而为“喝酒”(美国口语))

In the West, there steam-navigation is abundant, when they ask you to drink they say, “Stranger, will you take in wood?” 在内河船很普遍的美国西部,人家要请你喝酒,就说“喂,老乡,上点燃料吧.”

7. take a nip 喝点酒 (have a drop of spirits)

That's the worst of him, he's always taking a nip and his nose shows it. 他最可恨了,他总是不停地喝,这可以从他的鼻子上看得出来.

8. take one's whack 意为“大喝一顿”或“饱餐一顿”(口语)

The guests drank grossly, discussing politics the while, and even the school boy “took his whack”, like licoric-water. 客人们大喝其酒,同时大谈政治,连这个小学校也大喝了一顿,像喝甘草汤一样.

9. take (have) a pull at 喝一杯 (drink from, have a good drink from)

Let's have a pull at a bottle. 咱们喝一杯吧.

With a shake of his head he banished the visions, took another pull at the bottle, considering deliberately the immense solace that spirits brought to him. 他摇摇头,摆脱那些幻想,又喝了一杯酒,并细细玩味酒给他带来的安慰.

10. here's to 敬一杯 (Let's drink to, or (your) health a toast. This is the usual wording of a toast.)

Well, here's to you; may you live long and die happy. 好为你干杯,祝你活的长寿,死的幸福.

“Well, here's to the lion,” Robert Wilson said. “好,为狮子干杯!”罗伯特·威尔逊说.

11. tip off (美俚)喝掉 (pour out, as liquor; drink by raising the vessel to the lip (slang))

He stepped into the saloon and ordered a glass of beer, which he tipped off hastily. 他走进沙龙,叫了一杯啤酒,匆匆喝掉。

12. wet one's whistle(throat) (口语)喝酒 (drink)

The wine shall be kept to wet your whistle when you are story-telling.

酒要留起来,在你说故事时,给你润润喉咙。

Diego stopped and wet his throat with whisky. 戴戈停了一下,喝点威士忌润润喉咙。

13. tip the elbow (口语)喝酒多 (drink intoxicants, take too much to drink)

He tipped his elbow too much for my liking. 他投我所好,喝了不少酒。

14. wet the clay 喝酒 (have a drink)

Come along. Let's wet the clay. 来吧,让我们喝点酒。

15. crook one's elbow 喝酒,喝醉 (drink liquor; become drunk (slang.))

He crooks his elbow every evening. 他每晚喝酒(或喝醉)。

16. go on a bat 纵酒作乐 (go off for a drunken carousar or spree. (slang))

He often goes on a bat. 他常常豪饮。

17. liquor up 喝酒 (take a drink, drink liquor (Ame. slang))

Let's liquor up. 咱们去喝酒吧。

After finishing the game cards, the gamblers went to a saloon to liquor up. 赌徒们打完牌,去酒吧间喝酒了。

18. moisten one's clay, wet the eye 喝酒 (take a drink)

Moisten your clay, wet the other eye, drink, man. 喝酒,再干一杯,喝吧,老家伙。

19. have a gargle, have a drop 喝酒 (have a drink. (American slang))

It's past twelve. Let's go and have a gargle at the Green Man. 过12点了,咱们去绿人酒家去喝酒吧。

"Have a drop," said he to Pen. "Give the young one a glass, . . . and score it up to your truly." "喝一杯吧,"他对潘恩说。"给小鬼也喝一杯……记我的帐。"

20. have a skinful. 豪饮 (drink heavily)

Don't worry Thurston this morning. He went to the show last night and had a skinful. 今天上午别叫瑟斯顿操心。他昨夜去看了戏,又喝了一肚子酒。

21. hob or nob, hob and nob 同饮 (drink together)
 Hob or nob? 你要喝什么酒?
 “Hob and nob, doctor, which do you choose, white or red?” “咱们喝一盅吧, 医生, 白酒还是红酒?”
22. have a rouse (古) 饮酒作乐
 “I will have a rouse with Dunois,” said Crevecoeur, “wag the world as it will.” “我要和杜若大喝一顿,” 克拉威塞尔说, “不管它三七二十一。”
23. what's yours (口语) 你要喝什么酒
 What's yours? 你要喝什么酒? (口语)
24. under one's belt (口语) 喝进肚子里 (means: take sth. in or into stomach)
 We never got such Madeira in the West Indies, sir, as yours. Colonel Heavgtop took off three bottles of that you sent me down, under his belt the other day. 我们在西印度群岛从来喝不到你这么好的马德拉白葡萄酒. 那天你送来的那些, 给海维托伯上校一口气把三瓶喝进肚子里.
25. on the bust (美俚) 狂饮, 纵酒取乐 (means: drink heavily) (slang)
 “You'll see,” he said, “I'll sell the blooming lot by twelve o'clock and we'll go on the bust.” “你会看到,” 他说, “到了十二点, 我就会把这些东西完全卖掉. 那时我们就可以大喝大玩了。”
26. lay one in a glorious red sea of claret 让某人痛饮一番红葡萄酒
 What say you to laying them in a glorious red sea of claret, my noble guest? 让他们饮一番红葡萄酒, 你说怎么样, 我的贵客?
27. look on the wine when it is red 纵酒 (over-indulge in drink)
 Charles came home from the birthday party so very merry that we knew he had looked on the wine when it was red. 查理士出席庆祝生日的宴会回家, 是那么高兴, 我们可以看出他纵饮过一番了.
28. indulge (fortify oneself) with wine, regale oneself with drink 纵酒, 喝酒提神或娱乐
 He indulged too freely with wine. 他纵饮无度.
 The older people were playing cards and fortifying themselves with vodka. 年纪大一点的人在打桥牌, 喝伏特加酒提神.
 He regaled himself with drink. 他喝酒自娱.
29. take wine with someone 和某人举杯互相祝酒

“Glass of wine, sir?” “With pleasure,” said Mr. Pickwick, and the stranger took wine, first with him, . . . and then with the whole party together.

“来杯酒吧, 先生?” “奉陪,” 匹克威克先生说; 于是那陌生人先和他干杯, . . . 然后和大家喝。

30. crack a bottle, etc. 开瓶饮酒 (open in order to drink; as to crack a bottle of champagne.)

The visitor asked his guide to meet him in the evening and crack a bottle with him. 来客叫他的向导在晚上碰头, 共饮一杯。

He cannot be trusted within sight of a brandy bottle. 在一瓶白兰地面前, 你不可能相信他不去喝。

I ordered another bottle, and tilted it over the glass until the neck tinkled against its rim. 我要了另一瓶酒, 把瓶倾向酒杯, 叮当地碰着杯口。

31. have a glass, crash a cup, raise the wine bowl, etc. 喝酒 (drink a cup of wine together, crack a bottle)

Come up and have a glass with us. We're talking over next week's match. 过来, 和我们干一杯。我们在商量下周比赛的事儿。

Emily's voice brought him back to earth. “You mustn't have a second glass, James.” 爱米丽的声音使他从幻想中清醒过来。“你不能再喝了, 詹姆士。”

32. fill out wine, add a few drops 斟酒

He stood up to fill out wine. 他站起来斟酒。

He declined the offer and added a few drops of brandy to his guest's portion. 他谢绝了, 给客人的那份酒里加点白兰地。

33. drown in wine 沉缅于酒

He was drowned in wine. 他沉缅于酒。

He drowned his cares (sorrows). 他以酒解忧 (消愁)。

34. pour wine down one's throat, shoot wine down into one's stomach 喝光

Grass poured what remained of the pint down his throat. 格拉斯把所剩下的酒全都喝掉了。

35. treat one to wine, stand one a drink 请喝酒

He treated us to sweet wine. 他请我们喝甜酒。

I stood him a drink. 我请他喝酒。

36. nurse a beer 喝啤酒

He sat at Mike's club and Bar nursing a beer for a whole evening. 他坐在迈克开的俱乐部兼酒吧里, 整个晚上捧着一杯啤酒.

37. lap up (down) 急于喝酒 (drink eagerly (colloq.))

There is a glass of beer. Lap it up (down) old chap. 有杯啤酒, 喝吧, 老兄.

38. fortify with wine 喝酒提神 (stingo—*n.* strong drink, esp. humming or frothy ale.)

Let us fortify with a horn or two of humming stingo. 让我们喝点酒提提神吧.

III. 句子的同义现象表达

饮酒者的若干说法

1. drinker 酒徒

When we offered him spirits he didn't refuse, in fact he proved quite a drinker. 我们敬他酒, 他并不拒绝, 事实上他还相当能喝.

He is a hard drinker. 他是个狂饮之徒.

Note about the drinker:

a confirmed beer drinker 惯饮啤酒的人

a habitual drinker 惯饮者

a heavy drinker 狂饮之徒

a deep drinker 酒量大的人

an alcohol drinker 酒徒

an ask-for-more drinker 不满足的酒徒

a slavish drinker 酒鬼

a solitary drinker 独酌者

2. three-bottle man 酒量大的人 (be able to drink heavily and keep one's wets)

He is a three-bottle man. 他是个酒量大的人.

You won't get at his secret through drink. I tell you he's a three bottle man. 你休想灌他酒, 叫他讲出心里话. 我告诉你, 他酒量大着哩.

3. a slave to drink (the bottle) 贪杯

He is a slave to the bottle. 他是个酒鬼.

He is a slave to (or of) drink. 他贪酒.

4. toper 酒鬼 (one given to hard drinking)

He is sitting among his toppers at the club. 他在俱乐部里正跟酒鬼们坐在一起.

He is a toper. 他是个酒鬼.

5. sponge 酒鬼 (a hard drinker, a drunkard)

I'll do anything, Nerissa, and I'll be married to a sponge. 奈瑞斯亚, 我告诉你我什么事都能做得出, 我将和一个酒鬼结婚.

6. souse (美俚) 酒鬼 (a known habitual drunkard)

His old man was a souse and a chaser. 他父亲过去是个酒徒又是个猎人.

7. carouser 纵酒者 (a heavy drinker)

He's a carouser. 他是个贪杯的人.

8. cellar smeller 酒徒 (one who always thinks about wine (Ame. E.))

He is a cellar smeller. 他是个酒徒.

9. drunkard 酒鬼 (the common word which implies frequency of intoxication)

He is a confirmed drunkard. 他是个嗜酒如命的人.

10. lush (美俚) 酒鬼 (a drunkard; a heavy drinker, esp. a habitual drunkard with a job, family, and accepted place in society.)

The father was by no means a lush, but the son carried temperance to an extreme. 父亲决不是酒徒, 但是儿子却极度地节酒.

Every time a lush gets himself loaded. 一个酒鬼, 每次都喝得醉醺醺的.

11. rummie (美俚) 酒鬼 (a drunkard)

What rummies they were getting to be! 他们要变成怎样的酒徒啊!

12. rum-dum (美俚) 酒鬼 (a drunkard)

Rupert is by no means a rum-dum. 鲁普特决不是一个酒鬼.

13. whisky-consumer 饮威士忌者

Three more whisky-consumers had settled down near them, and Snape lowered his voice almost to a whisper, irritating Kit, who couldn't hear anyone talking and blowing into his ear. 又有三个喝威士忌的人坐定了,

斯纳普放低了声音,几乎成为耳语,这可使基特生气了,因为他受不了别人给他打耳碴儿.

14. alcoholic 酒鬼

Phillips had been an alcoholic but had never before tried to do any drinking around San Quentin, as far as I could find out. 菲利普过去一向是个酒鬼,但就我所了解,他在这以前不曾在圣奎庭监狱里喝过酒.

站

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. stand *vi.* 站

I stood there like a dope ashamed to say a word. 我站着发呆,羞得一句话也不说.

They stood paralysed to silence. 他们像麻痹了似的默默地站着.

2. rise *vi.* 站起

He rose from his seat to welcome us. 他从座位上站起来,欢迎我们.

I rose to go "... One moment, sir," he said. 我站起来要走了. "... 等一会儿,先生,"他说.

3. arise *vi.* 站起 (get up, stand up (old use))

As John West entered, Jigger arose hurriedly and gave him his chair. 约翰·威斯特进来时,吉格连忙起身,把自己的椅子让给约翰·威斯特.

The meal finished, he arose weakly and sadly and was again supported down the deck. 饭用过了,他虚弱而悒郁地站了起来,又给人扶下甲板.

4. plant *vt.* 站 (place firmly)

Wet through, his face drenched with spray, he was still keeping a careful watch, his feet firmly planted on the rolling deck. 他浑身湿透,浪花打在脸上,水淋淋的双腿坚定地站在颠簸的甲板上,仍然在注意地望着.

He had planted himself where he could be seen. 他站在可以被人家看见的

地方.

5. station *vt.* 站立 (put (oneself) in a certain position)

The teacher was now stationed at the blackboard. 教师现在站在黑板旁边.

6. freeze *vi.* 站着不动 (become motionless (eg. of an animal that stands quite still to avoid attracting attention))

At this announcement was repeated, a woman froze to attention in one corner of the hall. 在这个通知重复广播的时候, 一个妇人站在大厅的一角, 木然不动, 注意地听.

7. post *vt.* 站立 (station)

She had no sooner finished talking than a robust, ruddy-faced, handsome youth rose to his feet and posted himself in front of her. 她话一讲完, 一个健壮而漂亮的红脸小伙子就起身站在她面前.

As Mike slowly recited his story, she posted herself at the window as a lookout. 迈克慢吞吞地细说自己的遭遇时, 她站在窗口望风.

8. stop, root 站着不动

He had been walking fast about the room, and he stopped as if suddenly rooted to one spot. 他原是在屋子里很快地走着, 这时他站住了, 好象突然在一个地方扎了根.

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. get up 站起 (stand up)

He got up from the stool. 他原来坐在凳子上的, 现在站了起来.

He got up and looked out into the street, and Cowperwood also arose. 他站起来, 探头朝街上瞧一瞧; 库伯伍德也站了起来.

2. get on (upon, to) one's feet (legs) 站起 (stand up)

After a while he got slowly to his feet. 过一会儿, 他慢吞吞地站了起来.

When the import of the hubbub penetrated his sleepy brain, one-eyed Tommy got to his feet. 独眼汤姆睡得迷迷糊糊, 听到吵闹声, 连忙站了起来.

3. be on one's legs 站 (stand)

I have been on my legs all day and I am tired out. 我站了一整天, 倦极了.

4. be on (upon) one's feet 站着 (be standing)
 He was on his feet again in a crack. 他即刻又爬了站起来。
 Then, it was seen that Barrington was on his feet facing Grinder and a sudden, awe-filled silence fell. 后来, 人们看到, 巴林顿站了起来, 而对着格林顿, 大家顿然静了下来, 满怀恐惧。
5. draw oneself up (erect) 站直 (stand erect)
 Mum threw off the landlord's hand, and drew herself erect, ignoring him.
 妈推开地主的手, 直挺挺地站着, 没有理睬他。
 The man drew himself up as we approached. 我们走近时, 那人站了起来。
6. flounce up (out of) 突然站起 (rise abruptly)
 She flounced up out of the chair. 她从椅子上突然站了起来。
7. start up 突然站起 (make a hasty moment to rise)
 He started up when his name was called. 叫到他的名字, 他连忙站了起来。
8. be up, up with you 站起来 (be up— be in an erect position; up with you— get up)
 Cowperwood was up now and moving to the door. 库伯伍德现在站了起来, 朝门走去。
 Up with you! 站起来!
9. pull oneself up 站起 (stand up)
 She pulled herself up straight. “Go?” 她站了起来。 “走哇?”
10. push oneself up 站起 (stand up)
 He pushed himself up from the table. 他从桌边站了起来。
11. kneel up 撑着膝盖站起
 He knelt up. 他撑着膝盖站起来。
12. prop oneself up 撑着站起
 One hand on his beside table, the other on a crutch, he propped himself up. 一手扶着床边桌子, 一手扶着拐杖, 他撑着站了起来。
13. heave up 站起 (stand up)
 He heaved up from behind the desk and glared at that fellow. 他从办公桌后面站了起来, 瞪着那个人。
14. keep one's feet (legs) 站着 (not fall)

He kept his feet(legs). 他站定脚根了。

15. find one's feet(legs) 能站 (be able to stand and walk)

I found my feet and saw that the glass in my lantern was broken. 我站了起来,发现马灯的玻璃罩给摔坏了。

How old was the baby when it found its feet? 这孩子几岁能站(能走)的?

16. keep on one's legs 站着 (be standing)

I kept on my legs all day. 我站了一整天。

17. stretch(draw) oneself to one's full height 站直 (stand erect)

He stretched himself to his full height. 他笔直地站起。

He drew himself to his full height. 他站了起来。

18. hold oneself up(erect) 笔直地站着 (stand erect)

He held himself up(erect). 他笔直地站着。

19. pick oneself up 爬起来站着 (raise oneself after a fall)

He fell down on the ground, but he picked himself up very calmly. 他跌倒在地上,可是非常沉静地爬了起来。

20. totter to one's feet 摇晃着站起来 (get up unsteadily)

The wounded man tottered to his feet. 那伤员摇摇晃晃地站了起来。

21. stagger to one's feet 摇晃着站起来 (get up unsteadily)

He staggered to his feet. 他摇摇晃晃地站了起来。

22. struggle to one's feet 挣扎着站起来 (stand up with efforts)

He struggled to his feet. 他挣扎着站起。

23. scramble to one's feet, scramble up 爬了站起来 (scramble to one's feet—climb to get up)

Although in great pain he managed to scramble to his feet again. 尽管非常疼痛,他想法子爬了站起来了。

The landlord knocked me down and kicked me in the stomach. A groan escaped me, but I didn't cry. And scrambling up I still refused to speak. 地主一下子把我推倒在地上,朝着我的肚子踢了一脚。我痛得喊了一声,但是我没有哭,站了起来,什么也不讲。

24. recover one's feet(legs) 重新站起来 (get up after a fall)

He grabbed John West and was about to smash an enormous fist into his face when Eddie Coorrigan recovered his feet, intercepted the blow and

pinned Piggy in an excruciating hold, forcing his hairy arm up his back. 他抓住约翰·威斯特, 举起大拳头正朝约翰的脸上打去, 这时爱迪·考里根站了起来挡住了拳头, 使劲扣住皮格, 反剪住他那毛茸茸的胳膊, 这一下可不好受。

25. raise one to one's feet 助人站起 (help one to get up)

She raised him to his feet and led him to a seat beneath a tree. 她扶他站起, 把他引到树荫下的一个座位上。

26. have (set) one's feet apart 岔开站着

She had her feet slightly apart and her hands in her pockets. 她两腿稍稍岔开站着, 双手插在口袋里。

The man with the side burns thrust his hands into his pockets and set his feet apart so that he resembled an open scissors. 那个生着短腮胡子的汉子, 把双手插进口袋, 岔开两腿, 站在那儿像把张开的剪刀。

27. balance on one foot 站稳

Clinging to him with one hand, she had balanced first on the right foot, then on the left, holding her shoes up for inspection. 她一只手搭着他的肩膀, 先是用右脚站着, 后是换左脚站着, 把自己的鞋子挨次脱下察看一下。

28. to one's feet 站起

Big Jim urged him to his feet. "Come on. Get up before you go stiff." 杰姆大哥催他站起来。"来, 起来, 别让腿僵着了。"

29. rise on one's knees 站起

Then he rose on his knees. 后来, 他站了起来。

30. feel one's legs 能站了 (begin to support one's self on the legs, as an infant)

This child feels his legs already. 这孩子已经能站了。

III. 句子的同义现象表达

站的若干姿势的描写

1. 站着不动

He stood rooted to the ground in amazement and could not tear himself

away. 他站着不动,从未离开那地方.

Old Zhang's face changed color. At a loss he stood glued to the ground.
老张脸色变了,他不知所措地站在那儿不动.

2. 直立

He held his slender body erect as he stood and looked at me. 他站着瞧我,瘦长的身躯挺得笔直.

He stood in a characteristic pose, his slim youthful looking body erect, the head held high. 他以特有的姿态站在那儿,挺直了瘦长而年轻的躯干,昂着头.

3. 岔开两腿站着

He stood up swaying, and planted his feet apart. 他摇摇晃晃地站起,岔开两腿.

Standing astride for balance, the bar clenched in his hands, the old stockman glared at the mob. 老饲养员岔开双腿站着,好保持身体的平衡,两手抓着门闩,瞪视着暴徒们.

4. 轮换重心地站着

Robert shifted his feet as if he were standing on hot bricks. 罗伯特轮流换脚,好象站在烫人的砖头上似的.

Anna was very tired, but did not want to drop out of the line, for fear of losing her place near the door, and merely shift her weight from one foot to the other. 安娜很疲倦了,但她不想离开队伍怕丢掉近门的位置,只好把体重轮流地从这只脚移到那只脚上.

走

I. 蹒跚或摇晃地走的若干说法

1. lurch *vi.* 蹒跚 (roll or pass suddenly to one side, as a ship in a heavy sea.)

After exercising caution in crossing the quarry, he lurched widely, his

steps matching the confusion in his mind. 他小心地穿过采石场,就不择目标地蹒跚前进,步子跟他自己的思绪一样混乱。

Half blinded by smoke and tear gas, Tom collided and lurched backwards. 汤姆的眼睛给烟和催泪瓦斯熏得几乎睁不开,他冲冲撞撞,蹒跚地后退。

2. stagger *vi.* 蹒跚 (walk or move unsteadily (from weakness, a burden, drunkenness, etc.); move to one side and other in standing or walking)

He didn't walk; he lurched and staggered and shambled, rolling his head, swinging his arm, and flapping down his slovenly boots as if there were no feet in them. 他不是走路,而是东倒西歪,踉踉跄跄,摇头晃脑,摆动胳膊,一双邋遢的靴子在地上扑打着,好像里面并没有脚儿似的。

Buffeted by hissing raindrops, I staggered towards the shed where the boy kept the ducks. 我冒着沙沙的雨点儿,踉踉跄跄地朝那孩子的养鸭棚走去。

3. reel *vi.* 摇摇摆摆地走 (walk or stand unsteadily, moving from side to side)

He used to drink too much that he reeled along the streets. 他总是酒喝得太多,摇摇晃晃地在大街上走着。

He reeled to and fro like a drunken man. 他像醉汉那样东摇西晃地走着。

4. waddle *vi.* 摇摇摆摆地走 (walk with slow steps and a sideways roll, as a duck does)

That pot bellied fellow waddled along puffing and penting, just like your family's sow. 那个大腹便便的家伙,气喘吁吁,摇摇晃晃地走着,活像你家那头老母猪。

The stout old man waddled across the road. 那个肥胖的老人摇摇晃晃地穿过大路。

5. roll *vi.* 踉踉跄跄地走 (sway or from side to side, walk with uncertain movement)

The old man rolled about in intoxication. 这老人喝醉了,踉踉跄跄地走着。

He walked with a rolling gait and rocked along like a ferry-boat. 他走起路来,迈着摇晃的步子,摇摇晃晃,像只渡船。

6. swing *vi.* 大摇大摆地走 (walk or run with a free easy movement (the arms swinging freely); move with an easy motion)

But little Li carrying a heavier load than I swung steadily along, her head high, her braids swinging at each step. 可是小李背的东西比我重,她步伐稳健,大摇大摆地走着,昂着头,两条辫子,走一步,甩一下。

He swung along with his spring stride; but the boy was dawdling in the rear. 他迈着弹性的大步子,摇摇晃晃地走着,可是那孩子却懒洋洋地跟在他后头。

7. sway *vi.* 摇摇晃晃地走 (swing from side to side)

Suddenly she came to life and swayed towards the bed. 她突然苏醒过来,摇摇晃晃地走向床铺。

He swayed upstairs to Suit B and knocked. 他摇摇晃晃地上楼,走到 B 房间,敲着门。

8. shamble *vi.* 蹒跚 (walk unsteadily as if unable to lift the feet properly)

The old man shambled up to me. 那老人踉踉跄跄地向我走来。

She held his arm as he shambled back to house. 他踉踉跄跄地回屋时,她抓住他的胳膊。

9. dodder *vi.* 蹒跚 (walk, move, in a shaky way, as from weakness or old age)

He doddered along in the street. 他在街上蹒跚地走着。

10. jog *vi.* 颠颠簸簸地走 (move at a pace causing unsteady shaking motion)

He jogged along the bad road. 他在崎岖的路上颠颠簸簸地走着。

11. totter *vi.* 摇晃着走 (walk with weak, unsteady steps; shake so as to threaten a fall; stagger)

He tottered feebly through the gateway. 他虚弱地摇晃着走过大门。

Tottering away from window, gaping and wide-eyed, he tottered back to the porch. 他趑趄趑趄地离开窗边,张着嘴巴,睁大了眼睛,蹒跚地走回门廊。

12. stumble *vi.* 蹒跚 (move or walk in an unsteady way)

But the shadows were deep, and the tormented squatter felt eyes on him as he stumbled away up the track to the house. 天黑了下來,当这苦恼的牧场租借人踉踉跄跄离开,踏上回屋的道路时,他觉得所有的眼睛都在盯

着他。

We stumbled along on the rugged paths along the hills until finally we came to the bay. 我们在山间的崎岖小道上踉踉跄跄地走着,最后走到深山里的凹地。

13. walk with a rocking gait 东摇西晃地走

He walked with a rocking gait. 他走路东摇西晃的。

II. 拖着脚步走的若干说法

1. scuff *vi.* 拖着脚步走 (walk without properly lifting the feet from the ground; walk with a scraping movement; shuffle)

He scuffed away. 他拖着脚步走开了。

2. shuffle *vi.* 拖着脚步走 (walk without raising the feet properly; move in a slovenly, dragging manner)

With a crest-fallen look Chang shuffled after him. 张垂头丧气,慢吞吞地拖着脚步跟他走了。

But the jeers of the children have the old woman unruffled. For many years now she has come shuffling home every evening, indifferent to the sights and sounds around her. 孩子们的嘲弄反倒使这老妈平静而沉着。多少年来,每天黄昏时分,她一直是慢吞吞地拖着脚步回家,对周围的声色都是无动于衷。

3. trail *vi.* 拖着脚步走 (walk or proceed draggingly, heavily or wearily; drag heavily or wearily (as a limb or the body); more at slow dragging pace)

Surprised and confused, the kids trailed in softly behind him. 孩子们惊慌失措,轻轻地拖着脚步,跟在他后面走进来。

He moved slowly, trailing his wounded feet. 他拖着受伤的脚,缓慢地挪动。

4. drag the feet 拖着脚

His feet dragged more heavily than usual as he crossed the kitchen floor. 他拖着比往常沉重的脚步走过厨房。

III. 沉重疲惫地走的若干说法

1. trudge *vi.* 沉重地走 (walk wearily or heavily)

Hundreds of tired feet trudged along the narrow path winding on hill-slopes and through the jungle. 数以百计的疲惫的脚,沿着蜿蜒于山坡并穿过森林的狭径沉重地走动。

The three young people trudged through the wind. 三个青年顶着风步子沉重地走着。

2. *stump vi.* 迈着沉重步子走 (walk clumsily, as if on stumps; walk about with stiff, heavy movements)

He angrily stumped off. 他气愤愤地,沉重地走开了。

Too impatient to wait for the doctor's return, Wang slapped on his cap and stumped out of the ward on his crutches, taking the next train back to the scene of battle. 王很不耐烦,不等医生回来,就戴上帽子,拄着丁字杖,沉重地离开病房,乘下一班火车,回到了战斗的工地。

3. *plod v.* 沉重地走

They were plodding along the bank of the Huangpu River in the teeth of the storm. 他们顶着风暴,沿着黄浦江岸,沉重地走着。

They plodded their weary way along the street. 他们拖着疲惫的脚步,朝街那头走去。

4. *clump vi.* 用沉重的脚步走 (tread heavily)

He clumped up to the station. 他踏着沉重的脚步走向车站。

They did not protest, did not struggle, but only clumped along, their heads down, their shoulders drooping. 他们没有抗议,没有挣扎,只是踏着沉重的脚步走着,低着头,塌着肩膀。

5. *tramp vi.* 用沉重的脚步走 (walk with heavy steps)

I heard him tramping about overhead. 我听到他步子沉重地在上面走动。

He tramped up and down the platform waiting for the train. 他沉重地在月台上走来走去,等候火车。

6. *stamp vi.* 踏着脚冬冬地走 (put one's foot down with force; move (about) doing this)

He stamped into his small cottage... He stamped out again to pace the yard. 他咚咚咚地走进小屋... 他又咚咚咚地走出来,在院子里踱方步。

He flung down his shoulder pole and baskets in the yard, stamped into the house, sat down on the kang and began irritably puffing his pipe. 他把挑

子往天井里一扔,咚咚走进屋子,坐在炕上闷着气抽烟管儿。

7. pound *vi.* 步子沉重地走 (move heavily)

The servant pounded about the house. 仆人在屋里沉重地走来走去。

8. walk wearily (heavily), etc. 疲惫(沉重)地走

At the sight of the weary foot-slogging marchers, they were moved beyond words. 他们看到那些疲惫地跋涉长途的人们的景象,感动得难以言语形容。

My heart was pounding, my legs were palpitating, but I had reached the summit! 我心儿卜卜跳两腿象筛糠,然而我已经到达山顶啦!

IV. 摆着一种架势走的若干说法

1. stalk *v.* 昂首阔步地走 (walk with show, shiff strikes, esp. in a proud, self-important or grim way; walk with high and proud steps)

Then, flinging his hand down in a haughty gesture of rejection, he stalked out without a word. 随后,他把手臂一伸,做出个傲慢的否决姿势,没吭一声,昂然地走了出去。

"As if I didn't know that already," the skipper glowed and stalked away, puffing his pipe. "好像我还不知道似的,"船长咆哮着说,一边抽着烟斗,昂然走开了。

2. swagger *n. & vi.* 昂首阔步地走 (walk or behave in a self-important or self-satisfied manner; walk with a swaggering motion; walk or act pompously)

He is walking with a swagger. 他昂首阔步地走着。

The interpreter swaggered up humming a tune. (日本)翻译哼着小调,昂首阔步地走来。

3. strut *vt. & n.* 趾高气扬地走 (walk in a stiff, self-satisfied way; walk with a lofty, proud gait, or with affected dignity)

The port is constantly patrolled by arrogant American soldiers strutting up and down the harbour. 港口上有高傲的美国大兵在不断地巡逻,他们趾高气扬地走来走去。

At that moment Zhang, the foreman, strutted to the entrance to the hold. 在那时刻,姓张的工头大摇大摆地走到船舱的进口处。

4. *prance vi.* 高视阔步,神气十足地走 (walk or strut about in a showy manner; strut pompously)

He pranced about in the street. 他神气十足地在大街上走.

5. *promenade vi.* 炫耀地逛 (walk for show)

He promenaded about. 他装腔作势地走路.

6. *sweep vi.* 衣裙曳地地走,大摇大摆地走 (move in a stately manner; go majestically; move haughtily)

She swept out of the room. 她端庄地走出房间.

The ladies swept along, refusing to see their one-time friends. 那些太太们高傲地走着,对她们从前的朋友,装着没看见.

7. *sail into(out)* 步态优美地走(尤指妇女)(enter(walk out) in a stately manner, or with a smooth, sailing movement)

Impressive and stately, she sailed into the room. 她大模大样地走进房间,神气十足,给人深刻的印象.

Mrs. A sailed into the room with her head in the air. A 太太昂着头大摇大摆地走进房间.

8. *mince vi.* 用小步子装腔作势地走 (put on fine airs when walking, trying to appear delicate or refined; walk short steps or in a grim affected manner)

With never a glance at him, she minced across the room to her husband. 她压根儿没瞧他一眼,袅娜地穿过房间,朝她丈夫走去.

A painted woman minced up to them. 一个涂脂抹粉的女人装模作样地向他们走来.

9. *with a dignified gait, at a stately pace, etc.* 迈着端庄步伐,迈着庄重步伐 堂皇地迈着步子

John looked up at him as he began walking again, now with slow and dignified steps that struck echoes from the high stone walls. 约翰又开始走动了,他现在是缓慢地迈着端庄的步伐,在高大的石墙上激起回响.这时约翰举目瞧了他一眼.

He advanced at a stately pace, chin up, stomach protruding. 他迈着庄重的步伐前进,下巴翘起,肚皮突出.

They marched with stately stride through the street. 他们堂堂皇皇地迈

着大步子走过街道。

V. 悄悄、密密地走的若干说法

1. slip *vi.* 悄悄走 (go or move quietly or quickly, esp. without attracting attention)

She let herself be swept along by the crowd going toward the temple until she came to Li's door, then she slipped in. 她随人群朝大庙走去,到了李家门口,才悄悄溜了进去。

He slipped out of the door and looked around, then he ran out of the temple. 他溜到门外,东张张西望望,然后奔出庙宇。

2. steal *vi.* 偷偷溜走 (come, go, move (in, out away, etc.) secretly and quietly)

He stole out of (into) the house. 他小心地溜出(进)屋子。

He stole cautiously round to the back door. 他轻轻地溜到门口。

3. creep *vi.* 偷偷走 (move slowly, quietly, or secretly)

He crept quietly forward in darkness. A little further on he made out a dark form in the gloom. He crept closer. 他不声不响,在黑地里蹑手蹑脚地前进。在前面不远的地方,他看出幽暗处有个人影子。他偷偷地走近。

Creeping up on tiptoe, she was planning to cover Uncle Hu's eyes with her hands from behind to give him a fright. 她踮着脚尖,悄悄地走向前去,打算在背后蒙住胡叔叔的眼睛,好叫他吓一跳。

4. sneak *vi.* 偷偷溜走 (go quietly and secretly (in, out, away, back, past, etc.))

He sneaked out of the house as he did not wish anyone to accompany him. 他不希望有谁伴着他,因此偷偷溜出屋子。

He was content to sneak about the house rather than go out openly. 他宁可在屋子里悄悄地走来走去,不愿在外面公开露面。

5. slink *vi.* 偷偷摸摸地走 (go or move (off, away, in out by) in a secret, quiet or ashamed manner)

She slunk into the room, her hair ruffled, her eyes red. 她进房间,头发蓬乱眼睛发红。

We can't just slink off with our tail between our legs. 我们不能夹着尾巴

着大步子走过街道。

V. 悄悄、密密地走的若干说法

1. slip *vi.* 悄悄走 (go or move quietly or quickly, esp. without attracting attention)

She let herself be swept along by the crowd going toward the temple until she came to Li's door, then she slipped in. 她随人群朝大庙走去,到了李家门口,才悄悄溜了进去。

He slipped out of the door and looked around, then he ran out of the temple. 他溜到门外,东张张西望望,然后奔出庙宇。

2. steal *vi.* 偷偷溜走 (come, go, move (in, out away, etc.) secretly and quietly)

He stole out of (into) the house. 他小心地溜出(进)屋子。

He stole cautiously round to the back door. 他轻轻地溜到门口。

3. creep *vi.* 偷偷走 (move slowly, quietly, or secretly)

He crept quietly forward in darkness. A little further on he made out a dark form in the gloom. He crept closer. 他不声不响,在黑地里蹑手蹑脚地前进。在前面不远的地方,他看出幽暗处有个人影子。他偷偷地走近。

Creeping up on tiptoe, she was planning to cover Uncle Hu's eyes with her hands from behind to give him a fright. 她踮着脚尖,悄悄地走向前去,打算在背后蒙住胡叔叔的眼睛,好叫他吓一跳。

4. sneak *vi.* 偷偷溜走 (go quietly and secretly (in, out, away, back, past, etc.))

He sneaked out of the house as he did not wish anyone to accompany him. 他不希望有谁伴着他,因此偷偷溜出屋子。

He was content to sneak about the house rather than go out openly. 他宁可在屋子里悄悄地走来走去,不愿在外面公开露面。

5. slink *vi.* 偷偷摸摸地走 (go or move (off, away, in out by) in a secret, quiet or ashamed manner)

She slunk into the room, her hair ruffled, her eyes red. 她进房间,头发蓬乱眼睛发红。

We can't just slink off with our tail between our legs. 我们不能夹着尾巴

He tiptoed up behind Granny and filched a flapjack. 他踮脚尖走向奶奶背后,偷了一块煎饼.

He tiptoed into the room, thinking I was asleep, and drew his chair to the table. 他以为我睡着了踮着脚尖走进房间,把椅子挪到桌边.

12. pussyfoot *vi.* (口)悄悄、密密地走 (go quietly and secretly (colloq.))

They pussyfooted off in different directions. 他们悄悄地、秘密地朝不同的方向走去.

13. sidle *vi.* 侧身走 (go or move side-foremost; walk (up, to, away, from, along, etc.) in a shy or nervous way)

At that moment in sidled Anna, her face half veiled. 这当儿安娜半遮着脸,侧身走了进来.

She sidled quietly back to the dark room. 她悄悄地侧身走进那阴暗的房间.

14. with stealthy steps, etc. 悄悄的步伐

He approached me with stealthy steps. 他悄悄向我走近.

He laughed noiselessly, and made two stealthy steps aside from the path. 他没笑出声来,悄悄地向路旁退了两步.

15. slink *vi.* 偷偷地走 (go or move (off, away, in, out, by) in a secret, guilty, or ashamed manner)

The discomfited middle peasant slunk off muttering: "A hen can't turn into a phoenix. A chicken feather can never fly up to the sky..." 那窘迫的中农神秘地边走边说:"母鸡不会变成凤凰,鸡的羽毛决不可能飞上天..."

VI. 排除障碍或费力地走的若干说法

1. struggle *vi.* 此处作“挣扎着走”或“费力地走”解. (struggle along—progress with much difficulty)

He struggled across the field against a high wind. 他顶着强风挣扎着穿过田野.

Next morning we struggled along our still difficult and dangerous path. 第二天早晨我们走上了仍然困难而危险的小道.

2. flounder *vi.* 挣扎着走 (make violent and usually vain efforts (as when try-

ing to get out of deep snow, or when one is in deep water and unable to swim))

She floundered and took a place for a rest. 她费力地走着,找地方坐下。

We floundered on through mud, weeds and pools of icy water. The dense crops rustled as we forced a way past them. 我们在泥泞地,芦苇丛和冰冷的水潭里挣扎着前进。在我们努力前进的时候,稠密的庄稼,发出沙沙的响声。

3. toil *vi.* 辛苦行进 (move with difficulty and trouble)

He toiled up the steep hill. 他费力地登上陡峭的小山。

The troop toiled up and up. 部队辛苦地向上走呀走呀。

4. plough (plow) *vi.* 刻苦向前走 (force a way through; advance labourously; plow through; pass through with difficulty.)

A stout, elderly man with greying hair, wearing the usual bamboo hat, ploughed through the crowd repeating, "make way please, comrades, I'd like to be nearer the front." 一个健壮的老人,头发花白,戴着斗笠,挤过人群,一再说:"同志们,请让路,我想走得更前一点。"

She ploughed a path through the girls and strode up to my desk. 她从姑娘堆里挤过来走到我的办公桌前。

5. wade *vi. & vt.* 费力前进 (walk with an effort (through water, mud, or anything else that makes progress difficult); wade through (into)-walk in something that hinders movement; go with slowness, heaviness)

They waded through waist-deep water and through down the miry road. 他们趟过齐腰深的水,疲惫地从泥泞的路上走来。

In the black and narrow hall behind her we waded through a mess of young life. 在她背后的黑暗而狭长的过道里,我们费力地在一大群孩子中间走过去。

6. squeeze *vt.* 挤着走

He stretched a hand in through a crack to unhook the catch, shook the gate gently to loosen the wooden bar slightly and squeezed his way through. 他把一只手伸进门缝,除去门扣,轻轻晃动一下大门,稍稍松动木闩,然后挤了进去。

He turned round, squeezed his way out of the crowd and ran towards the

group of poor boys. 他扭头就挤出人圈子,往穷孩子伙里跑。

7. wedge *vi.* 挤着走 (jam; push one's way (into or through))

Phyllis waited impatiently for a break in the embrace, wedging her way in the first time her mother drew back slightly to apply a handkerchief to her eyes. 菲利丝不耐烦地等待周围的人群散开,在她母亲第一次稍稍后退,用手帕擦眼泪的时候,挤出一条路。

The police force of Cato, all three of them were wedging into the crowd. 卡陀的警察,一共三人,正在往人堆里挤。

8. jam *vi.* 挤着走 (push together tightly)

Just jam in, in front; you'll find room, I think. 往里面挤,向前面。我想,你会找到地方的。

All of them were jamming towards the small door at the back. 他们全都向后面的小门那儿挤。

9. shoulder *vt.* 用肩挤着走 (push with the shoulder; make (one's way) thus)

He shouldered his way through the crowd. 他用肩挤过人群。

The aisle was too narrow to let him pass. Jack had to squat on one of the beds, while Crawley shouldered his way through. 通道太窄,他走不过去。杰克不得不蹲在一张床上,让克劳莱硬挤过去。

10. elbow *vt.* 用肘挤着走 (push or force (one's way) through, forward, etc.)

He led the way into clubroom and elbowed a path to the bar. 他带路走进俱乐部,用胳膊肘儿推开一条路,走向酒吧间。

"She'll be all right now. She's had that glass of soda," said another man, elbowing his way out of the crowd. "她现在好了,喝了那杯苏打水了。"另一个人边说边挤出人堆。

11. push *v.* 推着走 (move or go forward by pushing; push through—force a passage)

"You should have wakened me before this!" I shouted at Lil as I pushed past her. 我把李尔一推,走了过去,嚷道;"你早就应该把我叫醒了!"

There was a rumble as they pushed back, sweeping past him and nearly knocking him down. 一阵咚咚的脚步声他们冲回来了,打我身边跑过,几乎把我推倒。

12. shove *v.* 推进 (push; shove by—push roughly past a person)

The three of them shoved their way to the door. 他们三人朝门这边推进。

Now they're shoving their way to our doorstep! 现在他们正朝我们的门坎推进了。

13. thread *vt.* 挤着走 (make (one's way) through (a crowd, etc.); pick one's way through (streets, etc.))

He thread his way through the crowd. 他挤过人群。

Hsiao threaded his way quickly through the wharf. 肖迅速地穿过码头。

14. work *vt.* 费力通过 (cause to go or move, usually by degree and often with difficulty)

They worked their way forward. 他们排除困难前进。

I worked my way through the crowd. 我挤过人丛。

15. brush *vi.* 擦过, 摩肩走过 (touch when passing)

He brushed through a crowded street. 他挤过摩肩接踵的街道。

He trudged from one work site to another, brushed through the busy crowd, dodged out of the way of heavy trucks honking their horns as they came near, and walked stiff legged to the lots where materials were piled.

他脚步沉重从这个工地走到那个工地, 从忙碌的人群中擦过, 每当载重汽车鸣起喇叭驶进时, 他迅速闪开。最后他走得腿都发僵了, 才到达堆着原材料的地区。

16. batter one's way 攻打着向前走 (batter — *vt.* strike hard and often)

With the great fists, raised like hammers, the old man went battering his way forward. 老人举起锤子似的拳头, 一路攻打着向前走。

17. fight one's way (forward, out, etc.) 努力挣扎地走过 (win one's way by fighting)

Barrington felt like a wild beast himself, as he fiercely fought his way through the crowd, spurring them to right and left with fists and elbows.

巴林顿像条野兽, 凶猛地挤过人群, 用拳头和胳膊肘把他们推向左边, 推向右边。

I fought my way toward it. 我朝它杀出一条路来。

18. force one's way 挤出一条路

She saw Slyme's familiar face and heard his friendly voice as he forced his

way through to her side. 施利姆挤到她身边,她看到了他那熟悉的面孔,听到他那友好的声音.

19. pursue a devious and troublesome course along 迂回而困难地前进

From there we turned north, pursuing a devious troublesome course along the crowded pavements as far as the Royal Mail Hotel. 从那里他向北转弯,在摩肩接踵的人行道上迂回而困难地前进,直到皇邮旅馆.

20. press *v.* 挤过 (push or thrust; throng, encroach)

They press their way through the crush in the passage towards the big double door of the drill hall. 他挤过集会人群,从通道里走向训练厅的巨大的双重门.

21. labour *vi.* 吃力地走 (move slowly and with difficulty)

The old man laboured up the hillside. 这老人吃力地爬上山坡.

22. struggle to make progress, etc. 挣扎前进

Owen stood at the window for a while, watching the guard struggle to make progress against the storm. 欧文在窗口站了一会儿,瞧那守卫顶风冒雪,挣扎着前进.

Two white-collar figures made their way through the throng of workers. 两个戴白领子的人从工人群中挤了出来.

23. hack one's way 披荆斩棘地走

The Chinese revolution has hacked its way forward through all difficulties and advanced victoriously. 中国革命披荆斩棘,排除万难,胜利地前进.

24. feel one's way 摸索前进 (go forward carefully, as in the dark, or as a blind man does)

She saw him feel his way through the foyer into the living room. 她看见他摸索着穿过休息室走进起居间.

25. fumble *vi.* 摸索着走 (move clumsily)

He fumbled about the room searching for the door. 他在房间里摸索着,寻找着出去的门.

26. grope one's way 摸黑走 (grope—search in the dark, or by feeling)

Clatching at the ground with our toes, we groped our way relentless forward. 我们用脚尖牢牢地扒着地面,横下心摸索着走.

He groped his way through darkness (along the dark corridor). 他在黑暗里(在黑暗的走廊里)摸索着走.

27. slog *vi.* 拼命走 (walk hard and steady)

He slogged along the road. 他在路上拼命地走着.

28. slosh *vi.* 在泥水中挣扎着走

Sloshing anxiously up the eastern edge of Wolf Lair he examined the first embankment. 他疲惫地沿着烂泥路跑到狼窝的东首,查看头一道坝埂.

VII. 来去走的若干说法

1. shuttle *vi.* 来回走,如穿梭 (move backwards and forwards, to and fro, like a shuttle)

Carts and lumbermen shuffled to and fro. I gingerly made way for huge trucks. 大车和伐木工人来往如梭,我小心翼翼地走向大卡车.

A squad was billeted there that evening and the boy was so pleased he shuffled constantly back and forth among the fighters. 那天晚上,一班人宿在这村子里,这孩子非常高兴,他不断地在战士们之间来回走动.

2. flit (walk stroll) to and fro 轻轻走来走去,走来走去

The woman flitted about (to and fro) the sick child's room. 那妇女在孩子的病房里轻轻地来来去去.

The old gentleman strolled to and fro and mused, smiling. 老人在踱来踱去,沉思着,露出微笑.

3. dart in and out 跑进跑出

Little black boys, darting in and out of the crowd, did a thriving business shining shoes. 几个黑人孩子在人群里跑进跑出,做着擦皮鞋的好生意.

4. trot (parade, pace, dash, walk) up and down 走来走去,奔来奔去

Tom got up and began to pace up and down the room, kicking aside with his boots now a fragment of glass, now an article of clothing. 唐姆站起来,在房间里踱来踱去,用马靴儿一会儿把碎玻璃踢在一边,一会儿把衣裳踢在一旁.

Children dashed up and down the street, while young people celebrated with cymbals and drums. 孩子们在大街上奔来奔去,小伙子们敲锣打鼓庆祝.

5. pace back and forth 踱来踱去

He twice paced the length of the court yard, back and forth. 他再一次地从院子这头踱到那头。

6. stir about (move about) 走来走去

At ten o'clock he began to stir about in his room, looking for his books. 十点钟的时候, 他开始在房间里走来走去, 寻找他的那几本书。

VIII. 尾随着走或追的若干说法

1. follow *vi.* 尾随 (come, go, after)

They followed the criminal up like a shadow and arrested him at his lodging. 他们形影不离地跟踪那个罪犯, 在他的住所逮捕了他。

Skipping excitedly, she followed Li through the crowds. 她激动得一跳三蹦地跟着李穿过人群。

2. dog *vt.* 跟踪 (keep close behind, in the footsteps of)

"Now what I am to think?" said the single gentleman, sternly regarding him, "of you, who are dogging my footsteps now?" "你老是跟着我走," 单身绅士说道, 冷冷地望着他: "我对你该怎么想呢?"

He dogged a suspected thief. 他尾随着一个偷窃嫌疑犯。

3. tail *vt. & vi.* 尾随 (follow close behind; follow one closely)

He tailed closely behind me. 他紧紧地尾随着我。

They tailed a suspicious person all along. 他们一路尾随着一个行迹可疑的人。

4. trail *vi.* 跟踪走 (follow after; *vt.* track)

The tired children trailed along behind their father. 疲倦的孩子们跟在他们的父亲后面走。

Wat trailed silently after his mother. 瓦特不声不响地跟在他母亲后面走。

5. tag *vi.* 尾随 (follow closely (after))

When he went to the theatre, many of them tagged along. 他去剧院时, 他们中有许多人尾随着他。

He tagged behind the procession. 他尾随着队伍。

6. pursue *vt.* 追踪 (go after in order to catch up with)

At last, half mad with terror, I broke away and fled to Tom's house, pur-

sued by the stranger. 最后我几乎吓疯了,拔腿就奔,逃向唐姆家,那个陌生人在后面追赶.

7. chase *vi.* 追 (go after in order to catch something)

“Come and get me if you can, you bandits,” shouted Wu, racing south as soon as he emerged. The other one, Wang, turned east from the lane and also shouted as he ran. Close behind them a bunch of Japanese devils gave chase. “你们这些强盗,有本事来抓我,”吴一露头时且喊且向北奔. 另一个是王,他从巷子里出来转向东面,也边奔边喊. 一群日本鬼子紧跟在他们的后面追赶.

8. shadow *vt.* 钉梢 (follow closely and watch all the movements of)

He has been shadowed for months. 几个月来,一直有人在他的后面钉梢. He is shadowed by spies. 他被侦探们钉着梢.

9. step behind, cut after, etc. 追赶

The enemy began to run and we cut after them with all speed. 敌人开始溃逃,我们拼命追赶.

She grabbed her coat on the run and race after them. 她一边跑着,顺手抓起自己的外衣,飞快地向他们追去.

10. at one's heels, etc. 跟踪

When he came back, Kit was at his heels. 他回来时,吉特跟在他后面进来.

He darted through another group and made off like the wind, his pursuers hot on his heels. 他从另一群人中间冲过去,一溜烟逃走了,追他的那些人在他后面拼命地赶.

11. bring up the rear 走在后面

The village school teacher brought up the rear. 乡村小学教师走在队伍后面.

12. come upon one's track 追

They came upon the enemy's track. 他们追赶敌人.

IX. 大步走的若干说法

1. stride *vi.* 大步走 (walk with long steps; *n.* 大步走 (distance covered in) one long step)

He strode off ahead of us, going faster and faster in the grip of some powerful emotion. 他大步走到我们前面,因受某种强烈的情绪所支配步子越走越快了。

The marchers forgot their aches and fatigue and strode onward with accelerated speed. 行军的人们忘记了疼痛和疲倦,大踏步向前,速度不断增加。

2. lengthen one's steps 加大步伐

His steps were quickened and lengthened as he neared his destination. 快到目的地时,他的步子跨得大而又加快了。

He lengthened his stride. 他跨大了步子。

3. walk with a great pace (with long steps, etc.) 大步走

He walked with a great pace. 他大步走路。

He took two long paces towards John West and towered over him, his beard bristling, his eyes staring. 他大踏步地走向约翰·威斯特,立在他面前,翘着胡子,瞪着眼睛。

X. 徐行的若干说法

1. pace *vi.* & *vt.* 慢慢走,踱步 (walk with slow or regular steps; walk slowly over or upon)

He was pacing the station platform. 他在车站的月台上慢慢地踱着。

Left without an answer, he paced the room now. 没得出答案,他又在房间里踱起方步来了。

2. amble *vi.* 慢步走 (pace; walk with easy pace; *n.* slow easy pace)

The grandpa ambled over to me and after a brief glance said, "You're very pale, comrade. Is there anything wrong?" 老爷爷缓步向我走来,朝我瞅了一眼,问道:"同志,你脸色苍白,哪里不舒服?"

You seem to have plenty of time, ambling along the road like this! 你这样慢悠悠地在路上走着,好象时间很充裕哩!

3. stroll *n.* 慢走 (quiet, unhurried walk; *vi.* go for a stroll)

Stealing a look round, she saw him stroll--immaculate and heavy--back towards his club. 她回头偷看了一眼,只见他一身考究的服装,一副胖大笨重的身躯,慢慢地踱回他的俱乐部。

He strolled along the veranda with a light youthful step. 他迈着青年人的

轻松步伐,在游廊里缓步.

4. saunter *vi.* 闲荡 (walk in a leisurely way; *n.* quiet unhurried walk or pace)

Holding hands, they sauntered slowly home, spluttering with laughter as they sang in chorus a song that they had just made. 他们手挽着手从容地缓步回家,合唱着他们新编的歌子,咯咯地杂着笑声.

When he saw two Italian soldiers sauntering across Rome's Piazza San Silvestro with their hands in their pockets he said, "They must be bad soldiers; They're not working." 他瞧见两个意大利士兵,手擦在口袋里漫步走过罗马的圣西尔维斯特罗广场时,他说:"他们是坏兵,不劳动."

5. crawl *vi.* 慢吞吞走 (go very slowly)

Floundering, she crawled after the sheep. 她挣扎着,慢吞吞地跟在羊群后面走.

Gritting her teeth, she exerted every ounce of effort to crawl on. 她咬紧牙关,使出很大的劲儿,徐徐前进.

6. pad *vi.* 轻步慢行 (travel slowly, travel on foot)

Sally at last dressing gown and slippers, padded into the kitchen, knotting a scarf over head to cover the pink curls. 萨莱最后慢慢走进厨房,她身穿睡衣,脚拖拖鞋,头扎头巾,遮住了一卷卷淡红色的发丝.

So I padded off through the flurrying snow to find him. 就这样我慢慢走着,冒着风雪出去找他.

7. jog along 慢慢走 (walk slowly; jog on 慢慢走 (amble or move slowly))

The tramp did not hurry, but just jogged along the road. 那个徒步旅行的人并不匆忙,在路上磨磨蹭蹭地走着.

Jog on, old fellow, you'll reach London some day. 慢慢走吧,老朋友,总有一天会到伦敦的.

8. inch *vt. & vi.* 一步一步走 (move by inches, advance or retire by small degrees; edge one's way)

Flattering himself against the building, he inched forward to the mouth of the alley and looked out. 他身体紧贴着建筑物的墙,一步一步地前进,走到巷口,朝外望着.

He is inching along a ledge on a cliff. 他一步一步地沿着峭壁的突出部分前进.

9. lag *vi.* 慢条斯理地走 (walk slowly; go too slow, not keep up with)

I went with lagging feet and a heavy heart. 我脚步延缓心情沉重地走去。
Carrying a few little lambs, the old mother, with lagging gait, guarded the weary flock. She felt far behind her daughter. Her legs were like lead, each step sent a pain through her heart. 老妈妈拖着几只小羊羔儿, 迈着缓慢的脚步, 守卫着疲惫的羊群。她远远落在女儿的后面, 两腿沉重, 每走一步都疼到心坎里。

10. slow, at a slow pace, etc. 慢步走 (slow-*vi.* go at a slower speed. a slow coach-a dull, slow moving sort of person)

His steps fell slower and slower as he passed along the road. 他在这条路上走过时, 脚步越来越慢了。

Come on, you old slow coach, we shall be late for that train. 快点, 你这老兄, 走路向来慢吞吞的, 我们要赶不上火车了。

11. dawdle *vi.* 磨蹭 (be slow)

I would see him dawdling along the road. 我看得出他在路上磨磨蹭蹭地走着。

12. work *vi.* 困难而缓慢地走 (make one's way slowly and with difficulty)

Conto moved back away from him, working toward the apartment door. 康托离开他向后退, 步履维艰地慢慢朝公寓的大门走去。

13. edge *vt. & vi.* 一步一步摸着走 (move side ways or gradually; move by little and little)

He edged over close to me and whispered in my ear, "It's something unheard of." 他一步一步挨过来, 在我耳边低声说: "这真是闻所未闻的事情。"

With his sister he edged his way through a small crowd to the front. 他带着妹妹, 侧身挤到一小堆人群里, 挨到了前面。

14. loiter *vi. & vt.* 闲逛 (go slowly and stop frequently on the way somewhere)

They slowly loitered off toward the village. 他们慢悠悠地向村庄逛去。
He loitered about this place. 他在这儿闲逛。

15. worm one's way 慢慢前进 (go slowly)

He wormed his way through the crowd, yelling hysterically in bass and

falsetto. 他慢慢地穿过人群,一面歇斯底里地用假嗓子叫嚷着.

16. potter *vi.* 慢条斯理地走 (saunter; walk lazily or idly)

Yes, I called him a reserve. He spends all his time pottering from place to place, holding himself in reserve! 是呀,我称他叫后备军,他成天儿从这儿逛到那儿,保存自己的力量,用作后备哩!

He is pottering about in the garden. 他正在花园里慢悠悠地逛着.

17. with short steps, at a snail's pace 迈着小步子

He walked with short steps. 他迈着小步子走.

He walks at a snail's pace. 他慢步走路.

XI. 急行的若干说法

1. hurry *vi.* & *vt.* 急走 (move quickly or too quickly; make haste)

I hurried to the open space outside the village and found a large crowd gathered. 我匆匆地走到村子外面的开阔地,看见许许多多人聚集在那儿.

He wanted to hurry out of the orchard, but his feet wouldn't listen to orders; they seemed to be rooted to the ground. 他想快点走出果园,可是两腿不听使唤,似乎在地球上生了根.

2. cut *vi.* 匆匆走 (hurry; cut it--move quickly; cut on--hurry on (colloq.))

He had to cut on in spite of the darkness and bad road. 尽管天黑,路又崎岖,他不得不赶着走.

We cut on in spite of the storm. 我们冒着暴风雨急速前进.

3. whisk off *vi.* 急急地走 (go quickly and hurriedly; move nimbly and speedily)

They whisked off to the bridge headquarters. 他们急急忙忙向大部队赶去.

4. hasten *vi.* 快走 (move with speed)

I must hasten back before night comes. 我得在天黑前赶回去.

He hastened to the inside room to wake his workmate who was on the night shift. 他急匆匆地走进房间,把夜班的同志叫醒.

5. step out 快走 (hurry; walk faster)

We shall be late for the train if we don't step out. 我们如果不快点去,就要赶不上火车了.

As it was getting dark we stepped out so as to reach the village. 天渐渐晚了,我们加快脚步,以便能够赶到村子。

6. nip *vi.* (口)快走 (hurry (colloq.))

We must nip out and hide in the reeds. 我们得赶快出去,躲到芦苇棵里。

Waiting his chance the boy nipped into the gap in the ranks and so had a good view of the procession. 那男孩等到机会,忽然溜到行列的空隙里,因而能好好地观看游行队伍。

7. speed *vi.* 快走 (go quickly)

As they sped past a woman turned and shot me a glance, her eyes sparkling in the moonlight. 在他们急匆匆地走过时,有个妇女回头瞅了我一眼,她的眼睛在月光里闪闪发亮。

He sped on his way breathless speed. 他用气也透不过来的速度急走着。

8. stir one's stumps (口)快走 (hurry; move quickly (colloq.))

Now then, stir your stumps! We don't want to be here all day. 那么,你快点走吧! 我们不想整天待在这里。

9. show a leg 快走 (make a haste)

Now then, John, show a leg, we want to catch the 10 o'clock train and it is 9:45 now. 喂,约翰,快点吧。我们要赶十点钟的火车。现在九点三刻了。

10. fling into 冲进 (enter hastily)

She flung into the room and scratched the man's face. 她冲进房间,抓那汉子的脸。

11. jump in 快进来 (step in quickly)

Now then, jump in! The train is moving. 喂,快进来! 火车开动了。

12. crack on 飞快进来 (travel by or as if by whipping on (colloq.))

He cracked on at a rapid pace. 他快步急行。

13. dive into 冲进 (enter rapidly; push through)

They began now to dive into the jungle. 现在他们开始冲进了丛林。

As I caught sight of him he dived into a teashop. 我看到他的时候,他急忙走进了茶食店。

14. bundle *vi.* 匆匆走 (go in a hurry or without ceremony)

They bundled out. 他们匆匆地走了出来。

15. flounce *vi.* 急走 (move, go with quick, agitated, or impatient moments)

He flounced away in a rage. 他生了气,急速地走掉了。

The maid flounced into the dining room and demanded a halfday off. 女佣人急匆匆走进吃饭间,要求请半天假。

16. *tumble vi.* 快走 (move in a haste, disorderly manner; tumble up— command to hurry)

Even so there doesn't seem to be enough of them, and the crowd I'm with tumbled out and joined them. 尽管如此,人手看来还是不够。我们这群人匆匆忙忙地出来,参加了进去。

Come along, now tumble up! I'm not going to wait about all day. 走吧,快点,我不想整天地等着。

17. *sweep* 急行 (move quickly)

The crowd swept past. 人群急行而过。

18. *press on (forward)* 急走 (hurry; continue in a determined way)

He made no response, steadily keeping on his way. In the factory quarter, doors were opening everywhere, and he was soon one of a multitude that pressed onward through the dark. 他没回答,步子不变地向前走去。在这工厂区,家家都开着门。他很快就夹在黑暗中急快前进的人群里了。

The gale raced and roared across the plain. Not a soul was in sight. But mother and daughter pressed on together. 风暴在平原上呼啸猛吹,看不见一个人影儿。但是这母女俩一起向前赶。

19. *make tracks (口)* 快走 (go hurriedly (colloq.))

It came to rain and we made tracks for the nearest shelter. 天下起雨来了,我们赶快走到最近的地方躲一躲。

20. *fly vi.* 快走如飞 (go or move quickly)

A waiter jotted down his order with remarkable celerity, bowed and flew off on noiseless feet. 服务员相当迅速记下他点的饭菜,欠一欠身,脚步悄悄的迅速走开了。

It's getting late; we must fly. 天晚了,我们得赶快走。

21. *trip vi.* 轻快地走

She came tripping down the garden path. 她轻快地从花园小径上走来。

They were young people most of them, chatting, laughing, singing, as they tripped along the street. 他们大多数是青年人,在街上轻快地走着,

又谈又笑又唱。

22. scurry *v.* 快走 (go rapidly into every part of(a place) looking for)
People scurried through the fog, some carrying tools, some munching sandwiches, some pushing carts, rushing or sauntering, an endless stream. 人们在雾里急匆匆地走着,有的带着工具,有的嚼着夹肉面包,有的推车子,或是步行或是缓步,川流不息的人群。
23. scour *v.* 快速走遍 (go rapidly into every part of(a place) looking for)
The police scoured London for the thief. 警察快速地走遍伦敦,搜索那个贼。
The soldiers scoured the country in search of the agents. 士兵们在乡间快速地搜索敌特。
24. whip round 迅速走 (go hurriedly)
I'll whip round and see him. 我要马上跑去看他。
25. bustle *vi.* 匆匆忙忙地跑来跑去 (move quickly and excitedly)
They were bustling in and out. 他们都在匆忙地走进走出。
Bustling in and out the house she fed the chickens, shooed away the geese, brought kindling and lit the fire in the stove. 她忙碌地进进出出,喂鸡赶鹅,抱柴生火。
26. flash *vi.* 一闪而过 (come suddenly(into view))
Another group flashed past me, I quickened my steps but could not keep pace with them. 又有一群人突然打我身边走过.我加快步伐,可是赶不上他们。
27. dodge *vi.* 闪避 (move quickly to one side, change position or direction in order to escape or avoid something)
I dodged behind a tree so that he should not see me. 我躲闪到一棵树后面,好让他看不到。
As we ran up to them, they dodged round the corner. 我们朝他奔去的时候,他转过街头闪避了。
28. duck *vi.* 突然跑掉,躲避 (make a quick downward or sideway movement of head or body)
They ran out across the street through the heavy rain and ducked into the doorway. 他们跑了出来,冒着大雨穿过街道,飞快地躲到了门廊里。

As Peter came down the street to his house, he suddenly ducked into the flower shop and brought daisies. 彼得走到他住宅所在的那条街时,突然钻进花店,买了延命菊.

29. quicken one's step, march at a rapid pace, etc. 快走

He travelled the quickest and carried the most... And at that furious pace he carried stones for a whole month... He raced along as usual, toting these sleepers to everyone else's two. 他走得最快,搬的最多.... 整整一个月,他就是以那样飞快的步子搬运石头.... 他如往常一样飞跑着,别人搬两根枕木,他搬三根.

The young man increased his stride and took a few big steps. He wanted to catch up his chief and talk with a bit. 这青年加快步伐,跨了几个大步子,想赶上他的上司,讲几句话儿.

Now, marching through a mountain forest, he had made a new discovery regarding revolutionary theory, and it increased the spring in his steps. 现在他们正在山林中迈步前进. 他对革命理论已经有了新的发现. 这种发现增添了他步履的活力.

30. fleet of foot 飞毛腿

He is fleet of foot. (He is swift of foot.) 他步行很快.

He is quick on his feet as a rabbit. 他走路快如兔子.

31. accelerate one's speed 加快脚步

I felt myself walking, accelerating my speed with the others as the line stretched, pulled taut, then held its rhythm. 我觉得自己在走,跟着其他的人加快了脚步;同时队伍拉长了,拉紧了,然后保持着节奏.

32. tantivy 快跑 (hasten or hurry off, chase, rush)

He is the merriest man alive, up at five o'clock in the morning, ... and tantivy all the country over. 他是个活得最快活的人,早晨五点钟起来, ... 然后很快地跑遍整个乡村.

33. scoot *vi.* 疾走 (hurry off; move quickly)

The captain scooted round into one port and another. 船长四处奔波,进了一个港口又一个港口.

34. scuttle *vi.* 快走,急奔 (scurry (off, away))

After glancing this way, he hurriedly scuttled over. 他朝这边看了一眼之

后,急匆匆地走了过来.

35. mend one's pace 快走 (quicken one's gait; move fast; hasten)

You must mend your pace if you would reach home by dinner time. 你要在餐前到家,必须快走.

XII. 冲奔的若干说法

1. run *vi.* 奔跑 (move with quick steps, faster than when walking); *n.* 奔跑 (act of running on foot)

When he saw us he ran down the street like one o'clock. 他一看到我们,就立刻拔起脚沿街跑去.

As I dashed across them, my sandals were sucked off by the oozy mud, I ran barefoot into a mountain hollow. 我从他们当中冲过去的时候,鞋子陷到泥潭里,我光脚跑进山沟了.

2. sprint *vi.* 全速奔跑 (run a short distance at full speed)

He sprinted past his competitors just before reaching the tape. 他快到终点线时,全力跑过其他的竞赛者.

Gun in one hand, infant in the other, while the enemy was milling about in confusion, he sprinted along the narrow path. All night he hastened after our detachment. 他一手拿枪,一手抱着个婴儿,在敌人乱作一团时,他用全力冲上一条小路. 他整夜追赶部队.

3. tear *vi.* 飞跑,狂跑 (go in excitement or at great speed)

The children were tearing about in the playground. 孩子们在操场上奔来奔去.

He would tear along the roads at break neck speed, leaving clouds of dust and the frantic barking of alarmed dogs in his wake, but he never felt like stopping any where to sit by the side of the road and listen to the joyous peaceful sounds of life around him. 他不要命地一路奔跑,后面扬起了一阵阵尘土,警犬汪汪狂叫,但他不想在任何地方停下来,坐在路边,听一听周围欢乐而和平的生活的声音.

4. leg it (run) 跑

He legged it as fast as he could. 他尽可能地快跑.

5. fly *vi.* 飞跑 (rush along, pass quickly)

One day mother told me that Junta had come, I flew to see him. 有一天, 母亲告诉我, 说珏土来了, 我飞跑去看他.

The girl skims out like a swallow and flies into the courtyard of the Liu's. 那姑娘像燕子那样一擦而过, 跑进刘家的院子.

6. hare 快跑 (run rapidly)

When the boy heard the shout he hared out of sight. 孩子听到了喊声, 飞快地跑得无影无踪.

7. scoot *vi.* 快跑 (run away quickly)

Lan sweetly took leave of her grandpa and scooted back into the cane with squirrel-like agility. 兰亲切向爷爷告辞, 跑回吊车边, 松鼠般轻捷地爬了上去.

8. trip *vi.* 轻快地跑 (run or walk with quick, light steps)

The children came tripping down to meet us. 孩子们轻快地奔来迎接我们.

9. streak *v.* 飞跑 (move very fast (like a streak of lightning))

He went streaking (it) down the avenue. 他飞快地跑上马路.

The children streaked off as fast as they could. 孩子们尽快地跑掉.

10. scamper *vi.* (esp. of small animals, eg. mice, rabbits, when frightened, or of children and dogs at play) 奔跑, 急走 (run quickly)

Bands of children scampered along the dike, chapping up. 一群群孩子沿堤奔跑, 拍着手掌.

He scampered away into the next room. 他急急走开, 进了隔壁房间.

11. scurry *vi.* 急匆匆地走 (run with shout, quick steps; hurry)

They scurried back into the cave, shooting as they went. 他们急匆匆地退回山洞, 边走边打枪.

So there was nothing for it but to scurry about after the pigs all day, in spite of hunger and fatigue. 只好成天到处跑着放猪者, 又饿又累.

12. scuttle *vi.* 急奔, 快走 (scurry)

He scuttled up the bluffs like a lizard and reached the top of the ridge. 他像蝎子一样急速地跑上绝壁, 到达了山顶.

And when there is no sign of me she'll scuttle through to the back verandah to watch the mounting smoke. 我不在场的时候, 她快跑到后走廊, 瞧

那滚滚的浓烟.

13. trot *vi.* 急匆匆地走 (run with short steps)

The boy came trotting over to us carrying his dripping wet jacket. 那孩子小跑着步朝我们走来,提着他自己的湿淋淋的外套.

Tom sat down and Sally trotted past, showing him her hand with a cut on the knuckle approximately the size and shape of his front tooth. 汤姆坐下了,萨利快步走过,把关节上的伤痕露出给他瞧.那伤痕大约有汤姆的门牙那样大小.

14. scud *vi.* 飞跑,疾行 (move swiftly; flee with haste; go straight and fast)

The enemy soldiers scudded pell-well toward the station. 敌军混乱地朝车站溃退.

15. at the double 快步走 (double--*n.* a slow run (about twice as fast as ordinary walking))

They are going at the double. 他们正在跑着步儿去.

The troops advanced at the double. 部队跑步前进.

16. race *vi.* 奔跑 (move at full speed)

He himself was the first to race into the billowing smoke. 他本人是头一个冲进滚滚浓烟中去的.

She raced down from where she was and up the opposite slope, waving vigorously at the soldiers on the truck. 她从站着的地方奔下来,跑上对面的斜坡,朝卡车上的战士们使劲地挥着手.

17. rush *vi.* 冲 (go on with speed; *n.* rapid headlong movement)

He made a face and rushed out like a gust of wind, closing the door with a bang. 他做了个鬼脸,像一阵风似地冲了出来,嘭地一声把门关上.

The girls rushed inside like a swarm of bees. 姑娘们蜜蜂似地涌了进来. He left in a rush, stirring up another gust of wind. Chao ran after him and called him back. 他急匆匆地离开,激起一阵风,赵在后面追着,喊他回来.

18. dash *v.* 冲 (move or be moved violently)

Without even pausing to put on his coat, he dashed after and outstripped his comrades. 他连外套都来不及穿,就从后面冲上来,追过同志们.

He jumped out of the paddy and dashed towards the village, his muddy legs racing along the ridge. 他从水田里跳上来,奔向村庄,两条泥腿在田埂上飞跑.

19. *dart vi.* 冲 (move forward suddenly and quickly)

He darted into another lane, only to run full tilt into another group of the puppet soldiers. 他冲进另一条巷子,不料猛地撞上了又一伙伪军.

I threw hand grenades to open the way for Tung Tsun-rui who darted forward with the packages of explosives under his arms. 我扔手榴弹给董存瑞开路,他挟着两个炸药包,冲向前去.

20. *whip vi.* 迅速突然地走 (dash, dart)

He whipped out of the shop like a shot. 他飞快地冲出店铺.

When he saw me he whipped into the house. 他一见我就冲进屋子.

21. *nip out* 快跑出来 (run out quickly)

The office boy nipped out to buy a bar of chocolate. 那做服务工作的小孩飞快地跑出去买了一块巧克力.

22. *shoot into* 快跑进入 (enter with rapidity)

The man, finding he was observed fingering the mailbox, shot into the street and disappeared. 那个人,发现自己被别人看到在触摸邮包,飞快地跑向大街,很快就消失了.

23. *fling vt.* 猛冲,突然走开 (move (oneself) violently, hurriedly and carelessly or angrily); *vi.* 猛冲,突然走开 (go violently or angrily, rush)

The child was furious and flung itself about the room. 那小孩闹脾气,在房间里冲来冲去.

She flung out of the room. 她冲出房间.

24. *charge vi.* 向前冲 (rush forward; make an onset)

She snatched another bucket of sand and charged in. 她提着另一桶沙,冲了进来.

He waited me, but Arlott merely nodded distantly, so he turned and charged off through the rain like a bobbled dray horse. 他等待着,可是阿尔罗特仅仅冷淡地点点头,因此他转身冒雨冲了出去,像一匹驼着重东西的马儿.

25. *plunge into* 冲进 (go suddenly or with force into)

Both hands clamped to his backside, he plunged into the cabin. 他两手捂着屁股,冲进船舱.

Gritting his teeth against the pain, Li dashed back to barracks and picked up two quilts with which he draped himself after soaking them in water. Again he plunged into the flames. 李咬牙忍痛,冲回营房,拿了两条棉被,用水浸湿,裹着身体,又冲进了火焰.

26. storm *vt.* 一股风冲进 (force a way into a building)

Landlord Li stormed into the temple with his bullies. 李老贼带着狗腿子冲进庙宇.

27. burst *vi. & vt.* 突然闯进 (make a way or entry suddenly or by force)

Before he could finish, a heavy-jowled man burst in. 他还没讲完,一个颧骨高高的汉子闯了进来.

Meanwhile, another middle-aged man burst into the shed, bringing with him a gust of wind. 当其时,一个中年汉子闯进了棚屋,激起了一阵风.

28. set off at flying speed 飞跑而去

He flexed his arms, raised a timber to his shoulder, and set off at flying speed. 他胳膊一弯,把一根木头举到肩上,飞快地跑了起来.

XIII. 跛行的若干说法

1. hobble *vi.* 跛行 (walk as when lame, or as when the feet or legs are impeded)

Several had painfully swollen ankles, but they gritted their teeth and hobbled on. 有几个人脚踝发肿,痛得厉害,但是他们咬紧牙关,一跛一跛地走下去.

Don't forget that you had to herd the landlord's pigs when you were only seven and that was how you broke your leg but still you had to hobble about as best you could. 别忘了你七岁时就不得不给地主放猪,因此跌断了腿,还要尽力地一跛一跛地走动.

2. limp *vi.* 一拐一拐地走 (walk lamely or unevenly as when one leg or foot is hurt or stiff)

He limped up the remaining three flights with tears in his eyes. 他眼里含着泪水,一拐一拐地走上最后三级阶梯.

He limped home to the company on his injured foot for a distance of over a dozen li. 他一只脚受了伤,随着一行人,一拐一拐地回来,走了十几里。

3. *cripple vt.* (deprive of the use of the limbs; *vi.* walk lamely 作“跛行”解,主要是苏格兰用法。)

He crippled along. 他一拐一跛地走路。

He fought his illness stubbornly. Sometimes he was so crippled with arthritis that every step he took was agony. 他顽强地和疾病作斗争。有时候关节发炎,走路一拐一跛,每走一步都是非常疼痛。

4. *go dot and carry one* 一拐一拐地走 (*walk lamely*)

Since James had his leg broken, he went dot and carry one because the broken bones have never mended properly. 詹姆士一条腿跌断后走路总是一拐一拐的,因为跌断了的骨头还不曾接好。

5. *walk lame* 一拐一拐地走 (*lame—a. hobbling, crippled*)

He walks lame. 他一拐一拐地走路。

XIV. 滑行的若干说法

1. *slide vi.* 滑行 (*move smoothly, slip along, over a polished surface, ice, etc.*); *n.* 滑行 (*act of sliding*)

Boys love sliding on the ice. 孩子们喜欢滑冰。

He descended the hill by sliding down. 他下山是溜下来的。

They were making slides on the ice. 他们在溜冰。

2. *slip vi.* 滑行 (*move smoothly and effortlessly; go with a gliding motion*)

He slipped on the ice. 他溜冰。

3. *glide vi.* 滑行 (*move along smoothly and continuously*)

They glided, like phantoms, into the wide hall. 他们象幻影一样,滑过了大厅。

He glided over the ice. 他在冰上滑着走。

4. *slither vi.* 滑行 (*slide or slip unsteadily*)

He slithered down the ice-covered slope. 他滑下冰封的斜坡。

Too dark to distinguish mud and water, earth or sky, he slithered along as best he could through the night. 天太黑了,辨不清哪是泥哪是水,哪是地哪是天,他尽最大的可能在这夜里滑着走。

5. *glissade vi.* 登山者滑降 (mountaineering) slide down a steep slope of ice or snow)

Kenedy and Cyril... glissaded gallantly over the slopes of snow. 肯尼迪和沙利尔威武地在雪坡上滑降.

XV. 笔直走和曲折走的若干说法

1. *make(take) a bee line* 直奔 (go speedily and direct to any destination)

I saw Johnes this morning, he was making a bee line for the bank. 今天早晨我见到了琼斯, 他正在直奔银行.

2. *follow one's nose* 直走 (go straight on)

Adams asked him if he could direct him to an ale house. The fellow bade him follow his nose. 亚当士问他哪里有酒店. 那人吩咐他向前笔直走.

Follow your nose to the end of the road, and then turn to the right. 笔直走到路尽头, 再向右拐弯.

3. *cut across, straight as the crow flies, walk straight on* 抄近路, 走直路 (take a short route across)

He suggested that they should leave the path and make a short cut across the green sward. 他建议他们不走那条路而穿过草地抄近路去.

We cut the fields... straight as the crow flies...-through and walk straight on. 我们打近路逃跑, 直线地穿过田野, 越过篱笆和壕沟.

4. *take the short cut* 抄近路 (go the nearest way)

Let's take the short cut to the station; down these steps and across that field. 我们抄近路去车站吧, 走下这些阶梯儿, 穿过那边的田野.

5. *weave v.* 迂回走 (twist and turn)

He wove his way through a forest. 他迂回地穿过森林.

They wove through high grass. 他们在又高又密的草里穿行.

6. *twist vt.* 弯弯曲曲地走 (turn and curve in different directions)

We twisted our way through the crowd. 他们弯弯曲曲地从人群里穿过.

7. *zig-zig n.* 走Z行路 (line or path which turns right and left alternately at sharp(equal or unequal) angles; *vi.* go in a zig-zig)

If you zig-zig you've a better chance and turn the corners quickly. 如果你按Z字形走的话, 就有较大的机会迅速脱险.

They zig-zig slowly towards the top of the mountain. 他们曲曲折折地慢慢走上山巅.

The drunken man zig-zigged down the street. 那醉汉步子拐东拐西地在街上走.

8. wind *vi.* 转弯抹角地走 (twist; go or move in a curving, spiral, or twisting manner)

With his two companions, he wound through the brush, treading on last year's fallen foliage. 我和两个同伴, 转弯抹角地通过丛林, 踏着陈年的落叶.

We came to the place after winding along picturesque path in the hills. 我们蜿蜒地走过如画的山径, 来到了这个地方.

XVI. 绕道或兜圈子走的若干说法

1. round, go round, walk the round, etc. 绕着走, 巡回走 (round *vt.* proceed around; go round; go the round, make one's rounds—make one's usual visits, esp. of inspection.)

We rounded the hill and saw the sea. 我们绕过小山, 看见了海.

After completing the round, to my surprise, I failed to see Combra in his cabin nor anywhere else. . . Steadying my way along the promenade deck, I continued going the rounds, heading for the bow. 我走了一圈, 没见到坎姆布拉, 既不在他的船室里, 也不在别处, 我十分惊奇. . . 我沿着散步甲板稳步前进, 继续兜圈子, 朝船头走去.

The road was under repair so we had to go round. 路正在修, 我们只好绕道而行.

2. tour, make a tour 周游 (tour *n.* a going round journey out and home again during which several or many places are visited; *vi.* make a tour; go round)

He rose again and toured the dishevelled room. The man at the other table raised his head, "You seem a bit on your toes." 他又站了起来, 在乱糟糟的房间里踱来踱去. 另一桌上的那个人抬起头来说: "你看来有些坐立不安."

Escorted by him, we made a tour of the brigade. 他陪着我们, 在大队里转

了一圈。

3. make (take, fetch) a circuit 兜了一圈 (go round)

He fetched a large circuit... avoiding the hamlet. 他绕了个大弯儿, 避开那个小村庄。

4. take (walk) a turn 走一圈 (turn *n.* the action or an act of walking esp. briefly around or out and back; a short trip (as a walk, ride, drive) out and back or round about)

He took a turn round the garden. 他绕园子走了一圈。

They walked a turn through the hall in his familiar posture. 他们以通常那种姿态在厅里走来走去。

5. fetch a compass 绕道走 (go a round way)

We wanted to avoid going through the town, so we fetched a compass. 我们不想穿过镇上, 所以绕着道儿走。

6. circle *vt. & vi.* 走一圈 (go round; move in a circle)

They crossed the patio with its fountain and palm trees, circled the flood-lighted swimming pool to their villa. 他们穿过泉水潺潺, 棕榈成荫的院子, 沿着闪光照明的游泳池走进了他们的小别墅。

Denkel circled the machine, looked sideways at the stitch, then at Abe and shrugged. 顿克尔在机器周围走了一圈, 斜着眼看一下排字架, 又瞟了下艾布, 耸耸肩。

7. walk around, wander round in circles 走一圈, 兜了几个圈子

He put the basket down and walked around the plot only to find that the manure had been spread all over it and quite evenly too. 他放下筐子, 在地里走了一圈, 发现肥料已经撒下了, 而且撒得十分均匀。

The whole island was only one kilometre long, yet I wandered round in circles for a while finding the sentry post for which I was bound. 整个岛只有一公里长, 但是我寻找我要去的岗哨, 却兜了几个圈子。

8. make a detour 绕道走 (take a round way about)

To get into the mountains I'd either to cross that ledge or make a detour over a lofty ridge. We have an old saw that says: "Rather go miles out your way than take one foolhardy step," I chose the climb. 到那山里去, 我要么越过那个峭壁架, 要么绕道爬过一座高峰。我们有句俗话: 宁可多走

儿里,不要蛮走一步.我选定爬山了.

He made a detour of many miles. 他绕道走了许多哩.

9. skirt *vt.* 绕着边儿走 (pass along the edge of)

They turned west, skirted the pond behind the house and crossed the willow plantation to the temple. 他们向西转去,沿着屋后的池塘边走,穿过柳树林子,去那座庙宇.

We mounted the hill and skirted a peak. 我们登山顶,绕着峰顶走了一圈.

10. patrol *vt.* 巡逻 (go round(a camp, town, etc.) to see that all is well, to look out (for wrong doers, persons in need of help, the enemy, etc.))

Peasants and soldiers, shoulder to shoulder, patrolled the village. 农民们和战士们,并肩在村庄四周巡逻.

The company commander took me to patrol the trenches. 连长带我去战壕巡逻.

XVII. 向回走或退的若干说法

1. retrace one's step 往回走 (go back over one's steps)

Having arrived a safe place, she helped the people settle down, then retraced her steps. 到达安全地点,她帮助大家安定下来,然后往回走.

As he retraced his steps Fred recovered his spirits a little. 弗莱德向回走的时候,精神才恢复了一点儿.

2. double back, double up on one's steps 往回走,迅速折回 (turn back quickly)

He doubled back without loss of time. 他立刻扭头往回跑.

He doubled up on his steps. 他折回来,朝原来的路上跑.

3. retreat *vi.* 后退 (go back; withdraw)

She retreated against the china cabinet, frantically putting a chair in front of her. 她退到磁器橱,拼命地拉了一张椅子,挡在她前面.

She even retreated a pace as if I were threatening her with violence. 她甚至倒退了一步,好像我要向她动武似的.

4. withdraw *vi.* & *vt.* 撤退 ((cause to) move back or away)

The troops are being gradually withdrawn. 部队正徐徐撤退.

"Oh! If you'll let us, we'll come back when supper's over," and without

waiting for an answer they withdrew again to the parlour. “啊！如果你们不见怪，等你们吃完饭，我们再来。”不等回答，他们就退回客厅了。

5. retire *vi.* 退去，离开 (withdraw; go away (from... to))

The man below retired out of sight. 下面那个人走掉了，看不见了。

The ladies retired, and the men went on drinking and smoking. 妇女们退出了，男人们继续喝酒抽烟。

6. turn back 转身走，折回 (retrace one's steps)

“What? Study? Me?” Dad turned back towards his plough. “什么？念书？我？”爹又转身向犁走去。

He turned back from the cross-roads and went home. 他从十字路口折回来，回家了。

7. back *vi.* 往回走 (go back)

Putting on his hat, he backed out the doorway. 他戴上帽子，退出门了。

The executioners back away, waiting with bloody hands hanging limp at their sides. 刽子手们朝后退开，无力地垂着血手等待着。

8. return 回来

Happily, they returned with their loads. 他们愉快地挑着担子回来。

He thought deeply for a moment, then hurriedly returned to the shop. 他沉思了片刻，便匆匆回到店铺。

9. go (run, draw, head) back 回来

He went ahead, looking eagerly under the trees at each side. Then he drew back as if a snake had bitten him. He sank on one knee and waved his hand to me to stop. 他走在前面，在林子里急切地朝四周张望。后来他朝后一退，好像给蛇咬了似的。他一只膝头蹲下，向我摆手，要我站住。

Finding everything in order, he headed back to the station office. As he approached, the telephone in the office began to ring. He quickened his step. 他看到一切正常，便回车站办公室。走进办公室里，里面的电话铃响了，他加快了步伐。

10. turn on one's heel 转身向回走 (turn sharply round)

He turned on his heel towards home. 他转身朝家走去。

XVIII. 散步的若干说法

1. walk 散步

I walked out with him. (I took him out for a walk.) 我和他出去散步。

We had a walk in the (or by) moonlight. 我们在月光下散步。

2. promenade *vi.* & *vt.* 散步 (walk)

They promenaded the Thames embankment. 他们在泰晤士河畔散步。

He promenaded along the beach. 他在海边散步。

3. stroll *vi.* 散步 (go for a walk; *n.* quiet, unhurried walk)

We strolled in the wood in the cool of evening. 晚凉时, 我们在森林里散步。

We will take a long breezy stroll together. 我们要在一起作一次长距离愉快的散步。

4. stretch one's legs 散散步 (go for a walk (esp. to take exercises after sitting for a long time))

Let's stretch our legs. 咱们去散散步吧。

I've been sitting indoors all day; I think I will just stretch my legs a little. 我在屋里坐了一整天了, 我想, 我去散一会儿步吧。

5. take a turn 散步, 溜达溜达 (go for a turn)

"Half an hour to breakfast," he thought, "I'll take a turn in the Gardens." 他想: "离开早饭还有半小时, 可以到先到公园去散散步。"

6. take a round (saunter) 散步, 漫步

Let's take a round. 咱们去散散步吧。

He usually takes an evening saunter. 他经常在傍晚出去散步。

7. ramble *n.* & *vt.* 漫步, 散步 (walk for pleasure, with no special destination)

This is the best season for a ramble in the suburbs. 这是到郊外散步的最好季节。

He is fond of rambling about in the wood (among the trees, among the hills). 他喜欢在森林中(在树间, 在小山间)散步。

XIX. 逛荡的若干说法

1. wander *vi.* 荡来荡去 (go from place to place without any special purpose)

or destination)

Don't wander about the room like that. Get something to do. 别那样在房间里荡来荡去,找点事干干.

I saw John wandering up and down like a lost soul. 我看见约翰丢魂落魄地荡来荡去.

2. stray 游荡 (stray up--wander up. stray carries an even stronger suggestion of deviation from a fix, true, or proper course; it therefore often connotes a being lost or a danger of being lost)

They strayed up only when all the others were gone. 只有在别人都走了的时候,他们才荡了过来.

3. roam *vt.* & *vi.* 逛荡 (walk or travel without any definite aim or destination over or through (a country, etc.))

They will be roaming the streets pretty soon. 他们很快就要到街上来逛荡了.

Patrols of three and five roamed the barbed wire-girdled communication trench. 三五个巡逻兵在围着铁丝网的交通壕里走来走去.

4. rove *vi.* 游荡 (roam, wander.)

No one is seen roving about this heath. 没看到谁在这灌木丛生的荒地漫游.

They roved far into the forest. 他们深入森林里去漫游.

5. range *v.* 游荡 (go, move; wander, rove, roam)

They ranged the hills (over the hills). 他们游山(爬山越岭).

They ranged the forest for game. 他们在森林里走来走去,寻找猎物.

The children did not notice him standing behind them as they ranged to and fro before the window. 孩子们在窗前走来走去的时候,并没注意到他站在他们的后面.

6. ramble *vi.* & *n.* 漫步 (it suggests carelessness in wandering and move or less indifference to one's path or goal)

He spent much of time in unaccompanied rambles through the streets. 他化了不少时间一个人在街上漫游.

One day at sunset a man was rambling in the fields, his eyes fixed intently on the paddy. 有一天,日落时分,有个人在田野里漫步,他的眼睛盯着稻

田瞧.

7. gad, a gad about 闲逛, 游荡 (gad--*vi.* go (about) from place to place for excitement or pleasure. A gad about--one who goes from place to place seeking amusement)

If you gad about outside your dad will have something to say. 如果你在外面闲逛, 你爹会讲话的.

The girl is a gad about; she is always out seeking pleasure. 这姑娘喜欢在外面游荡, 总是去寻欢作乐.

8. gallivant *vi.* 游荡, 闲逛 ((not used in the simple tense) gad about)

I came here especially to see you while you go gallivanting around with heaven knows who, and keep me waiting for hours. 我专程来看你, 而你却出去跟天晓得是哪一个在一起闲逛, 叫我等了几个小时.

Where are you gallivanting off to now? 你现在到哪儿去闲逛?

9. trape (traipse) *vi.* 闲荡 (trudge wearily)

Tom traped (or traipsed) round the shops buying food for the family. 汤姆疲惫地走了许多家店铺, 给一家人采购食品.

10. prowl 蹑手蹑脚地走 (it implies a stealthy or furtive roving, esp. in search of prey or booty.)

But it will be a fearsome place now with Mother Lil prowling through it like a trapped animal. 可是现在那地方将是一个可怕的地方了, 利尔妈妈象跌进陷阱的野兽一样, 在那儿蹑手蹑脚地走来走去.

They are prowling about the suburbs of the town. 他们正在城郊徘徊.

11. meander *vi.* 无目的地荡来荡去 (ramble aimlessly)

They were meandering along in the forest. 他们正在森林里游来荡去.

12. lounge *vi.* 闲荡 (roam idly)

Corps lounged about in the streets. 白卫团在街上荡来荡去.

I don't want to lounge about town. I must spend the time profitably. 我不想在城里闲逛, 我必须很好地利用时间.

13. loiter *vi.* 逛荡 (go slowly and stop frequently on the way somewhere)

The redleman left the house and loitered on the hill adjoining. 红土贩子离开了这所房子, 在附近的山坡上来回逛荡.

14. mooch *vi.* 闲逛 (walk idly; saunter; loaf, idle or hang around)

He mooched about the streets. 他在街上闲逛。

15. loaf *vi.* 游逛 (lounge and loiter)

But as we came near the foot of a low hill we saw soldiers loafing about, and when we came up to them, they stood attention and saluted our rich man. 我们走近小山脚下的时候,看见一些士兵在游荡;我们朝他们那里走去,他们来一个立正,向我们的那个财主敬礼。

16. bat around (about) (俚)流浪 (loaf or idle; move, seek entertainment, or live aimlessly) (American slang)

I want home, instead of batting around the streets. 我想要个家,不想在街头巷尾流浪。

17. knock about (around) 流浪

He has knocked about all over Asia. 他在亚洲到处流浪。

18. poke about 游荡 (move to and fro with no purpose in view)

We poked about for an hour in the old furniture shop, looking at all kinds of antiques. 我们在旧家具店里游荡了一个小时,把所有的古物都看了。

XX. 走开的若干说法

1. pop off 走开 (go away)

I must pop off. 我现在该走了。

The old man popped off last week for a few day's holiday. 那老人上星期走掉了,去度几天假。

2. cut away, cut and run 走开,快走开 (cut away—go away; cut and run—go away quickly, run off)

You had better cut and run. . . The news is spreading round the town. 你顶好是快点溜吧,消息正在全城传开了。

When questions were asked about the missing fowls, the man decided it was time to cut and run. 问道家禽丢失的事儿时,那人心想,这正是溜之乎也者的时候了。

3. dance off (away) 走开 (go away)

Dance off now. I wish to be alone. 走开,别打扰我。

4. hop it (off) 走开 (go away (familiar or contemptuous))

Hop it now. I want to clear this room for the meeting. 现在走开吧。我想

把房间打扫一下,准备开会.

Wilson saw that he was to have all unpleasant jobs for the evening thrust on him, so he hopped off. 威尔逊看到晚上所有不愉快的工作都要落在自己的头上,于是走掉了.

5. push off 走开 (leave; get on one's way)

It's time we pushed off. 我们该走了.

It's time for us to push off now. 现在我们该走了.

6. clear off 走开 ((of unwanted person) go away)

I'm busy; clear off quickly. 我很忙,快走开吧.

At twelve o'clock Crass and Slyme cleared off in a great hurry. 12点钟的时候,克拉斯和施莱姆急急忙忙地走了.

7. edge off 慢慢走开 (move slowly away)

The enemy lost heart and edged off. 敌人丧了胆,撤走了.

8. walk away 走开

I dithered, then walked away. 我浑身发抖,走开了.

9. wriggle off 扭动着走开 (move away with small ungraceful movements)

The boy, seeing that no one noticed him, wriggled off and went to a sweet seller's stall. 这孩子看到没人注意他,就扭动身体走开,到糖摊子那边去了.

10. drop away (off) 一个个地走掉 (become fewer or less)

The listeners dropped away one by one. 听众们一个个地走掉了.

11. trip away 轻快走开 (move away lightly)

The girl tripped away with laugh. 这姑娘笑了一声,轻盈地走掉了.

12. move off 出发

The troops move off at dawn. 部队在黎明时出发了.

13. make off 跑走 (go or run away)

Sticking out his tongue, he made off. 他舌头一伸,跑走了.

The sentry goes down, while the interpreter makes off in another direction. 哨兵走下来时,翻译朝另一个方向走去.

14. shove off (俚)走开 (leave; start for somewhere, (slang))

I'm sick of this place; let's shove off. 我厌倦这个地方了. 咱们离开到别处去吧.

15. go off 走开

He turned on his heel and went off chuckling to himself. 他急向后转, 吃吃地笑着走开了.

16. sheer off 溜走

When the rogue saw the police officer he sheered off. 那个流氓看到警察就溜走了.

17. run off 快走开 (leave, go away, depart hurriedly)

I must run off now. 我现在该走了.

Run off, now I'm busy. 你现在走吧, 我很忙.

18. tear off 匆匆走开 (hurry away)

The man tore off before we could say a word. 我们还没来得及讲一句话, 那人就匆匆走掉了.

19. pack off(away) 匆匆走开 (depart in haste, as when summarily dismissed)

Poor Stella must pack off to town. 可怜的斯特拉, 一定是匆匆进城去了.

20. whirl away 飞快走开 (move rapidly away)

He whirled away. 他用使人眼花的速度飞跑掉了.

21. speed away 匆匆走开 (go away quickly)

They all sped away. 他们都急匆匆走掉了.

22. nip away(off) 匆匆走开 (hurry away)

He nipped away(off). 他匆匆地走了.

23. flee *vi.* 匆匆走开 (hurry away)

Margaret nodded and fled upstairs to the filing room. 马嘉莉特点一点头匆匆地上楼, 回档案室.

24. tail out (俚) 匆匆走开 (leave hurriedly(slang))

He tailed out. 他匆匆地走了.

25. bundle off(away) 匆匆走开 (go away in a hurry)

He bundled off(away). 他匆匆地走了.

26. fly away 飞快走开 (go away quickly)

Away Laura flew, still holding her piece of bread-and-butter. 瑞拉飞快地跑开了, 手里还拿着牛油面包.

27. streak off 飞快走开 (run off very fast)

He streaked off like the wind. 他飞也似地跑走了。

28. scamper off 跑开 (run off quickly)

The children scampered off to catch grasshoppers. 孩子们奔跑地捉草虫。

29. scurry away(off) 匆匆走掉 (hurry away)

They all scurried away(off). 他们都匆匆地走掉了。

30. trot off 快步走开 (run off with short steps)

He turned and trotted off. 他转身快步走开。

31. fling off 愤然走开 (go off angrily)

He flung off without saying good bye. 他愤然离开,没有道别。

32. shunt *vi.* 走开 (go, depart)

It's about time we shunted. Dinner is at one o'clock and it's now half past twelve. 差不多是我们走的时候,宴会是一点钟,现在是12点半了。

33. out with(off with) 走开 (get out, away with begone (an exclamation of anger or impatience); off with---begone)

Out with you! (Off with you!) 走开!

34. get you gone 走开 (go! be off! begone!)

Get you gone! 去,走开!

35. get along 走开 (begone! be off! (in the imperative))

Get along with you! 去,走开!

36. clear out 走掉,跑掉 (go or run away; depart; be off)

After the exposure of his bad conduct, he cleared out at once. 在他的丑行暴露后,他立刻跑掉了。

37. take oneself off (口)走开 (go away)

What are you doing here? Take yourself off. 你在这儿干啥? 走开!

38. make oneself scarce (口)走开 (be off, clear out, absent oneself (colloq.))

He had offended them all, and he made himself scarce. 他得罪了所有人,走开了。

You are not wanted here, and I wish you to make yourself scarce. 这儿用不着你,我希望你走开。

XXI. 出声走的若干说法

1. *lumber vi.* 冬冬地走 (move in a heavy, clumsy, noisy way)

Far behind lumbered the huge shadow of a man. The man approached slowly, plodding, his body rocking from side to side. 远在后面, 有个高大的人影儿, 在嘭嘭地走着. 这人慢慢儿走近, 步子沉重, 身子左摇右晃.

Pop lumbered out. 卜勃步子沉重地走了出去.

2. *thump vi.* 冬冬地走 (pound; make a dull sound by beating)

Boots thumped on wooden floors. 靴子沉重地在地板上嘭嘭地走动.

An officer, holding a pistol, shouted something, and the soldiers came thumping up the slope. 一个军官拿着手枪, 叫喊着什么; 士兵们咚咚地走上斜坡.

3. *pound vi.* 沉重地走 (run or walk heavily)

Another dozen enemy soldiers were pounding after him. 另外十几个敌军嘭嘭地在他后面追赶.

He pounded along a rough road. 他在崎岖不平的路上脚步沉重地走着.

4. *squelch vi.* 叭叭地走 (make a sucking sound as when feet are lifted from stiff, sticky mud)

They were squelching through the mud. 他们正在泥泞的地上叭嗒叭嗒地走着.

He strode along calmly, his cloth shoes squelching in the mud. 他沉静地大步走着, 布鞋踩着烂泥发出叭嗒的响声.

5. *slosh vi.* 叭叭在泥水中走 (flounder or splash (about) in slush or mud)

Perspiring profusely, the elderly man jumped off and sloshed his way back to the edge of the field. 那个年长的人汗流浹背, 跳了下来, 涉着泥水, 走回田边.

They sloshed along past a lumber yard. 他们走着烂泥路, 经过了木材堆置场.

6. *splash vt.* 哗哗地走 (move so that there is a splashing)

Without a word the elderly man slipped off his straw sandals, tightened his belt, rolled up his trouser-legs and splashed into the shallow water. 那个年纪大的人一声不吭, 脱掉草鞋, 束紧腰带, 卷起裤脚管, 哗哗地踏进了

水田。

One of the men grasped the life line and began to splash his way across the flooded deck. 一个水手抓着救生绳, 哗哗地穿过漫水的甲板。

7. bang *vi.* 嘭嘭地走 (hit violently; make a loud noise, as if with a blow)

He slammed the door behind him and, as he banged down the stairs, thought he heard Lizy laughing inside the kitchen. The treads creaked rapidly beneath his feet. 他把身后的门嘭地关上。当他咚咚地跑下楼梯时, 以为听到莉兹在厨房的笑声。他的脚步快速地叽叽作响。

8. squeak *vi.* 叽叽作响地走

The staircase squeaked under his footsteps. 楼梯给他沉重的脚步踩得叽叽作响。

9. creak *vi.* 叽叽嘎嘎地走 (make a sound like that of unoled doorhinge, or badly fitting floorboards when trodden on)

Footsteps came creaking up the stairs, knuckles tapped on the door. 脚步声叽叽嘎嘎响上楼, 手指头在敲门。

10. grate *vi.* 擦地出声地走 (make a harsh noise by rubbing)

Footsteps grated on the cellar stairs. 他的脚步在地下室的楼梯上擦出响声。

11. boom *vi.* 嘭嘭地走 ((of big guns, the wind, an organ) make deep, hollow, or resonant sounds)

Lee's footsteps boomed in the hall. 李的脚步在大厅里嘭嘭地响。

12. thud *n.* 砰砰声 (dull sound as if a blow on something soft); *vi.* 砰砰地走 (fall strike with)(a thud)

Workers converged from all sides. Very soon the sound of shouts and whistles mingled with the thud of running feet, the rumble of waggons and the clatter of stones to make a stirring militant symphony. 工人们从四面八方汇集来了。顷刻之间, 嚷叫声, 哨子声, 砰砰的跑步声, 隆隆的卡车声, 和石头的撞击声混合在一起, 构成动人心弦的战斗交响乐曲。

Pointing out the house of the brigade leader she hurried on, the shoulder pole squeaking an accompaniment to the rapid thud of her bare feet on the mud path. 她指出大队的屋子, 匆匆地向前去, 扁担的叽喳声与她那双赤脚在泥路上走出的拍拍声相应和。

13. flap *vt.* 扑扑地走 (give a light blow to with something soft and flat)

When a normal woman would go back into bed again as unobstructively as possible, Mother Lil must turn the whole house out-flapping her ill-fitting shippers through kitchen and bedroom, opening and closing doors, rattling crockery, running caps and filling kettles. 一个正常的妇女会尽量不打扰别人上床去睡觉. 可是利尔妈妈却不然, 她把整个屋子给闹翻了. 穿着不合脚的拖鞋, 扑打扑打地出卧室进厨房, 开门又关门, 把碗盏碰得铛铛响, 拧开水龙头, 哗哗地灌满一壶又一壶的水.

14. clatter *vi.* 叭叭地走 (make rattling sounds)

As they clattered out with their flaring torches, the woman who had been sitting on the floor gasping blankly, now sprang up and ran weeping after them. 他们举着火把, 叭叭地一齐跑出去了. 癡癡地坐在地上的那个女人突然跳将起来哭着追了上去.

All afternoon I can hear the clatter of feet and the mumble of voices. 整个下午我都听到叭叭的脚步声和叽叽咕咕的讲话声.

15. patter *n.* 叭达叭达的走路声 (sound of quick, light taps or footsteps);
vi. 叭达叭达地走 (make this sound)

The child pattered directly before me for two blocks, then turned a side street and ran for his dear life. 那孩子叭哒叭哒地在我前面走, 离我两条马路远, 后来他转入边街, 拼命地奔跑.

16. crunch *vi. & vt.* 嘎扎地走 (crush; be crushed noisily under one's feet)

The marching feet crunched resolutely. 坚定的行军步伐嘎扎作响.

Our feet crunched the ground. 我们的脚踏着地面, 嘎扎作响.

17. groan *v.* 呻吟

The narrow wooden staircase that led to the room bent and groaned under his heavy tread. 通向房间的狭楼梯, 给他那沉重的脚步踏得下弯, 吱吱作响.

18. tread *n.* 脚步声 (sound or way of walking)

The ground shook under his heavy tread. 他那沉重的脚步踏得地面动摇.

I recognized his heavy tread. 我听得出他的沉重的脚步声.

19. step, footstep, footfall *n.* 脚步声 (sound made by somebody walking)

Suddenly the sound came quite close, and now heavy steps were audible—some one was coming out of the hollow towards the board walk. 突然间, 声音来得十分近, 现在听得清是沉重的脚步声—有人从山洞里出来, 走向大路.

A stick rattle into the stand; heavy footfalls measured themselves along the passage; the kitchen door opened and James Brodie came into the room. 手杖触地, 咔嚓地响进停车场; 沉重的脚步声, 嘭嘭地在走廊里走着; 厨房门开了, 詹姆斯·布罗迪走进房间.

20. chump, click, plop 脚步声

Then followed a board chump! chump! as they rushed the stairs. “登! 登! 登!”一阵阵板响, 他们冲上楼了.

Presently there came the click of high-heeled shoes. 高跟鞋声咯咯地由外而来.

I followed him to the hut. His sodden shoes made a plop, plop sound on the the thick snow. 我跟他到茅屋. 他那双潮鞋子在厚厚的雪地上扑扑地响.

21. echo 回响

His feet echoed in the dim, empty corridor. 他的脚步在阴暗空荡的走廊里激起回响.

22. trample *n.* 沉重的脚步声 (sound of trampling; *vt.* tread heavily)

The trample of feet overhead by men who were refreshing themselves with sleep while we worked; who now will work while we sleep. 头顶上传来了工人们沉重的脚步声. 我们干活时, 他们睡过觉了, 精神振作, 现在我们要去睡觉, 他们来干活了.

23. tramp 脚步声

From outside the window comes the rhythmical sound of pile-driving songs from the labourers laying the foundations of the new building. The sound gradually moves farther away and is mingled with the tramp of many feet and the heavy thump of the stones rammers against the ground. 窗外传来工人们有节奏的打地基的夯歌, 由近渐远, 掺杂着多少人的步伐和石碾落地的沉重的声音.

Overhead there comes the tramp of boots, the dragging about of a heavy

hose, the hurble of running water. 头顶上传来靴子沉重的声音, 重甸甸的水龙蛇管拖来拖去声和哗哗的水流声.

24. stamping of boots, scraping of feet 靴子踏地声

Other men are already there. Deep voices, and the stamping of heavy boots on wood. 其他人都已经到那儿了. 只听深沉的谈话声和靴子在木头上沉重的践踏声.

Suddenly the song ended. All was quiet save for the scraping of feet out of step. 突然歌声停止了, 万籁俱寂, 除了外面台阶上脚步发出的摩擦声...

25. rustle of steps, shuffle of feet 脚步声

I heard the rustle of steps on withered grass, and faintly through the mist loomed a powful figure with a carbine over one shoulder. 我听到了脚踏枯草的悉悉声, 在雾里朦胧地出现一个身强力壮的人影儿, 背着卡宾枪.

I felt my legs straighten. I felt my feet join in that strange shuffle of thousands of bodies moving with direction, of thousands of feet, and my own breath with gigantic breath. 我觉得自己的脚伸直了. 我觉得自己的脚参加了有目标的行动的几千个身子. 几千双脚发出叽噉噉声, 自己的气息也跟着巨大的气息一起呼吸.

XXII. 走近的若干说法

1. draw near 走近

As we drew nearer I saw a brook on which a pair of big white duck were gambolling. 我们走得近一点, 看见了一条河, 河上有两只大白鸭在戏水.

2. approach 走近

He slowly approached me and said: "What urgent business do you have on the island?" 他慢慢朝我走近, 问道: "你到这岛上来, 有什么要紧事儿?"

He crossed the stream by a little bridge, came through a gate in the wall, and approached them. 他走小桥上过了河, 打围墙的大门穿过去, 向他们走近.

3. near 走近

As I neared them I heard Uncle Ahken's angry voice: "Who authorized you

to use them?”我走近他们时,听到阿根大叔气愤愤地说:“谁给你权力用这一些的?”

As he neared home he smelled something good cooking. 他走到家门时,嗅到煮什么好吃东西的味道.

4. walk (trip sneak) up to 走近

I walked up to him and asked for his address. 我向他走近,问他住在哪儿.

A stranger walked up to me and asked me the time. 一个陌生人走到我身边,问我这时是几点钟.

5. close up (come near) 走近

The men began to close up. 人们开始走近了.

XXIII. 带领或伴随别人走的若干说法

1. escort *vt.* 送 (go with as an escort)

He insisted on escorting us up and over Mount Yao, in spite of our leaders' repeated remonstrations. 尽管我们的领导一再谢绝,他坚持要送我们过尧山.

He escorted his visitors from the magnificent office by a private door and down a private stairway to the avenue. 他陪着来客从堂皇的办公室的便门通过非公用的楼梯走上大街.

2. pilot *vt.* 领 (act as pilot to)

Bent piloted Jack toward the door. 班特领着杰克朝门走去.

3. shepherd *vt.* 带领 (guide or direct (people) like sheep)

He shepherded his family past the barrier. 他率领全家通过关卡.

He stepped out of the lift, unlocked the door of the room and shepherded Janey in. 他走出电梯,开了房门的锁,引简纳进去.

4. accompany *vt.* 伴随 (go with)

Cowperwood went out, Butler accompanying him to the door. 库伯伍德走出去,布特勒陪送他到门口.

Actually, when the Party secretary went over he not only thought he would help Wei persuade his mother but also intended to accompany the young P. L. A. man on his nocturnal march to town. 实际上,老书记过来时,心里不仅想帮助魏说服他妈,并且打算陪这年轻的解放军战士夜间进

城。

5. *conduct vt.* 引路 (lead or guide)

He conducted me in(out, to the door). 他引我进去(引我出去,引我到门口)。

He conducted the visitors round the museum. 他领着来宾参观博物馆。

6. *lead vt.* 带领 (guide or take, esp. by going in front)

He led them into the house. 他领他们进屋。

Mother led the way till three of them came to the lake, then mother and son jumped into a small boat, unmoored it and made off. 妈妈领着他们三人到湖边。母子俩跳上小船,解了缆就启航了。

7. *guide vt.* 领路 (act as guide to)

He guided me in(out). 他引我进去(出去)。

He guided them to the bridge headquarters. 他引他们去大队部。

8. *promenade vt.* 带...散步 (take(somebody)up and down a promenade)

He promenaded his children along the sea-front. 他带着孩子们在海边散步。

9. *usher vt.* 领 (lead, conduct)

He ushered me into the hall. 他领我走进大厅。

I was at length ushered to(or into) his presence. 我后来给引到他的面前。

10. *walk vt.* 领着走 (cause to walk)

He put his arm round me and walked me off. 他一只胳膊搂着我,领我走开。

I'll walk you ten miles any day you like. 随便那一天,我跟你走十里路比比看。

11. *march vt.* 领着走 (cause to march)

The Japanese soldiers marched him off. Granny dashed forward. 日本兵把他带走。奶奶冲上前来。

The collaborator marched Zhang Ka along. He led the boy into a yard, under a vine'trellies. 那汉奸带着张嘎走,领他走进路转弯角上的一个覆盖着葡萄架的院子里。

12. *steer vt.* 带领 (guide)

He took the boy's elbow and steered him into the room. 他抓住那孩子的

胳膊儿,领他进了房间.

13. waft *vt.* (carry lightly and smoothly through the air or over the water; keep from sinking; buoy up 这里借用为“扶着走”)

He wafted his mother among the crowd. 他在人群里扶着妈妈走.

XXIV. 集体走动的若干说法

1. stream *vi.* 如流涌来 (move continuously and smoothly in one direction.)

More and more people streamed to the place. 越来越多的人涌到这地方来了.

Our informants say that nearly every afternoon, especially Saturdays, people stream in and out of this shop and don't buy any tea. 我们的情报员说,几乎每天下午,特别是在星期六这天,人们成群地走进走出这片铺子,但是并没有买茶叶.

2. flow *vi.* 转义用于许多人“流水般通过”或“涌出”(move along or over as a river does)

Still the workers flew into the book-keeping section. 工人们仍然涌进帐房.

The crowd flowed in a steady stream toward the point of attraction. 群众川流不息地向吸引人的目标涌过来.

3. pour *vi.* (转意用于许多人“蜂拥而来,源源而来”)(flow in a continuous stream)

You could feel the men being poured out of the hall onto the picket line. 你能够看得见工人从大礼堂里涌出来到纠察线去.

More fighters poured through the gaps in the wall into the big courtyard, one mass of smoke and flames. 更多的战士从墙壁的缺口里涌进烟火弥漫的大院子.

4. surge *vi.* 行如潮涌 (move forward, roll on, in or like waves)

The crowd surged towards the Japanese captain's cabin. 群众潮水般涌向日本船长室.

A machine-gun on the bonnet of one of the trucks returned our fire, as our fighters surged forward. 在我们的战士蜂拥地向前冲去的时候,一部卡车头的机关枪朝我们还击.

5. dribble *vi.* 原意是“连滴不止”,转意用于许多人“滴滴拉拉地走”或“连续地走来”(fall in quick succession of drops)

After a few minutes, the rest of the girls began to dribble in, one and two at a time. 几分钟后,其余的女工开始滴滴拉拉地走进来,一次一两个人。

He saw the people dribbling out by twos and threes. 他看到人们三三两两地陆续走出来。

6. flood *v.* 行如潮涌 (come in great quantities or numbers)

Applicants flooded the office (flooded in). 应征者涌到办事处(涌进来)。

7. flock *vi.* 成群结队地走 (come or go in great numbers)

The villagers flocked to the spot to speak up for Yu-pao. 乡亲们忽拉一下都来到现场,替玉宝讲理。

The children flocked to their school. 孩子们成群结队地上学。

8. swarm *vi.* ((of bees) move or go in large numbers round a queen-bee to establish a new colony. 用于人,转意为成群结队地走“move in a swarm,” “throng together” “appear or collect in a crowd”)

One autumn day the same year Wei was born, a local ganster and his lackeys swarmed board their delapidated boat demanding a tax. 魏出世的那年秋季,有一天,当地的土豪带着一帮走狗,蜂拥地上了他家的那条破船,征收捐税。

At either side the dayshift men are swarming down. Noise, confusion and black shapes everywhere. 日班工人打两边蜂拥地走下来。噪噪嚷嚷,混杂忙乱,到处是黑黝黝的人影儿。

9. mill *vi.* 成群地兜圈子走 ((of cattle, crowd of people) move (about) in a confused way; move (around) in a mass)

The flames spread to the second floor where the puppet soldiers milled about in confusion. 火焰蔓延到了三楼,伪军们混乱地在楼上走来走去。

10. stampede *n.* 惊跑 (sudden rush of frightened people); *vt. & vi.* 逃窜, 争先恐后地惊逃 (take part in a stampede, cause to do this)

A panic-stricken crowd stampeded from the burning building. (There was a stampede of panic-stricken crowd from the burning building.) 恐慌的人群从着火的建筑物内惊奔出来。

He stepped aside as the throng stampeded past him when the gates were

thrown open the nonstop to Chicago. 几个门都打开了,让直达芝加哥的旅客上飞机. 一群旅客蜂拥上前,他向旁边一退给他们通过.

11. parade *vi.* 游行 (march in procession)

The company sends sandwichmen parading through streets. 这家公司常派人身前身后挂着广告牌在街上游行.

During the afternoon the strikers were surprised to see hundreds of police in military formation parade the streets of the valley, and the committee was again called to discuss the new development. 下午,罢工工人们吃惊地看到成百的警察整队在山沟里的街道上走着,罢工委员会讨论这个新的发展形势.

12. troop *vi.* 结队而行 (come or go together in a group)

Johnny was beside Harris as they trooped over the grass towards the middle of the field. 在他们成群结队地穿过草地走向广场的正中时,约翰尼紧跟着哈利斯的身边.

As soon as the round golden moon rose in the east, the class was dismissed and the young folk trooped out of the school chatting, singing or calling out cheerfully to each other. 金黄色的月亮从东方升起,学习班就散了,青年人成群结队地走出学校门,拉着呱儿,唱着歌儿,高高兴兴地此呼彼应.

13. file *vi.* 鱼贯而行 (march in file; *n.* line of persons one behind the other)

She did not even take a look at the men as they filed in. 人们排队进来时,她瞧都没瞧一眼.

A curious company filed in, fourteen or fifteen all told. 一群有趣的家伙鱼贯而入,一共有十四五个人.

14. throng *vi.* 蜂涌而来 (crowd together; press into a close body, as a multitude of persons)

They thronged into the room. 他们挤进房间.

15. crowd *vi.* 成群而来 (come together in a crowd)

They crowded into a thronged place. 他们挤进人群嘈杂的场所.

They crowded in through the gate. 他们从大门挤了进来.

16. procession *vi.* 列队而行 (number of persons moving forward and following each other in an ordinary way; *vi.* walk in procession)

They processioned through the street. (They walked in procession through the street.) 他们列队走过街道。

17. march in close formation, etc. 以密结队形行走

We were actually marching in close formation, ready for anything. 实际上我们是以密结的队形在前进着, 准备应付一切。

There seemed to be a current, running down the wooden stairs into the street that was massed with people, and back again. 里面的人真像一道水流, 从木板楼梯上冲下来, 冲到挤满人的街道, 然后又冲了回来。

18. overflow 人行如水外溢

As they approached the theatre they saw people overflowing on to the foot path. 当他们走到剧院的时候, 他们看到许多人拥挤在剧院的街道上。

XXV. 走的一般说法及其他

1. come, go *vi.* 来, 去

Of course I'll go like a shot if I'm in the way. 当然, 我可以立刻就走, 如果我妨碍了你们的话。

They had not gone thirty paces when they heard a loud caw behind them. 他们还没走到三十步, 听到身后乌鸦“哇”地叫了一声。

2. walk, walker 行, 行人

Tom will walk you off your legs if you go out with him; he thinks nothing of doing thirty miles at a stretch. 你如果跟唐姆出去, 他要叫你跑断腿。他一口气走三十里路不在话下。

It was cold in the street. There was a wind like ice. People went flitting by, very fast; the men walked like scissors; the women trod like cats. 街上很冷, 风如刀割。人们都匆匆走过, 非常快; 男人走路像岔开的剪刀, 女人走路像猫行。

Lizzy never was no great of a walker. 莉芝从来就是不大能走路的。

3. cross *vt.* 穿过 (pass from one side to the other side of)

pass *vi.* 经过 (go proceed)

Clarabel crossed the room toward him going a bit unsteadily, a little drunk. 克拉拉贝尔穿过房间, 步子有点不稳, 带着一丝醉意。

I passed through a picturesque village on my way here. 我到这儿来, 路过一个风景优美的乡村.

4. advance *vi.* 前进 (come or go forward)

He advanced with the confident steps of a youth. 他以一个青年人的自信的步伐向前走.

They advanced further. 他们在向前进.

5. march *vi.* 大踏步走 (walk as soldiers do, with regular and measured steps)

They marched miles in the blazing sun. 他们在烈日下走了许多里路.

6. tread *vi.* 走 (walk, go)

She trod lightly so as not to wake the baby. 她轻轻地走, 不把孩子惊醒.

Treading on the shadows of the tree cast on the slope by the moon, we were on our way to a wedding on the other side of the mountain. 我们踏着月光下的山坡上的树影, 正去参加山那边的婚礼.

7. travel *vi.* 步行 (go, move)

He seldom travelled, but whenever he got out into the country, amid nature, he felt rejuvenated, his legs carried him briskly through the meadows. 他很少徒步旅行, 可是一旦到了乡村, 处在大自然中, 他就感到返老还童, 两条腿敏捷地走过一个个牧场.

Although it was already past noon and I'd only travelled half the distance, I had no wish to go any further. 虽然已过晌午时分, 我只走了一半路程, 但是我不想再走下去了.

8. traverse *vt.* 跋涉 (travel across; pass over)

Stacey ran into Jackson Street and rapidly traversed two or three hundred yards before he looked round and found that he was not being followed. 斯台赛奔进杰克逊大街, 快走了两三百码, 才回头看看, 只见后面没有在盯梢.

9. journey *n.* 旅行 (travel from place to place; *vi.* travel)

They journeyed from house to house, where they always received with respect. 他们从这家走到那家, 总是受到尊敬的接待.

Day came. We rose from our bed, stretched our stiff limbs and prepared for the last stage of our journey. 天亮了. 我们起床, 伸一伸僵硬的四肢,

准备走最后一段路程。

10. *treck vi.* 旅行, 尤指艰苦步行 (travel (South Africa); *trek vi.* 旅行 (travel (Ame. slang)))

The traveller who has trecked across the Gobi Desert is struck by the beauty of the place. 穿过戈壁沙漠的旅客为那地方的美景所吸引。

I trekked north towards Yanan, following the directions Uncle Chen had given me till I came to the Two-Forked River. 我按着陈大叔给我指定的方向, 朝北走向延安, 一直走到双叉河。

11. *head vi.* 朝... 走 (move in the direction indicated)

Joe yelled from the deck and we headed for the ladder. 乔在甲板上叫嚷, 我们朝扶梯那儿走去。

In the distance, somebody was heading towards her across snow-covered ground. 远处有一个人正穿过雪地向她走来。

12. *move vi.* 行

The old woman moved towards the door when the girl came running in. 老妈妈朝门走时, 一个姑娘奔了进来。

We see people busily move in and out. 我们看到人们忙忙碌碌地走进走出。

13. *wend v.* (古) 走, 去 (go, make one's way (old use))

We must wend homewards. It's very late. 我该回家了, 天不早了。

Our boat was waiting for us at Kingston just below bridge, and to it we wended our way, and round it we stored our luggage, and into it we stepped. 我们的船正泊在金斯顿的桥下, 等着我们。我们向船走去, 把行李存在船的附近然后上了船。

14. *drift vi.* 心不由主地走

They drifted to meet the ambulance. 他们走去迎接救护车。

Borne up by these reflections, I drifted through the sea of mist. 我在雾海里走着, 沉思着这些事儿。

15. *toddle vi.* 走, 蹒跚地走 (walk with short uncertain steps as a baby does; walk)

I noticed a little boy toddling into the garden. 我看见一个小孩蹒跚地走进花园。

I must be toddling. 我要走了.

16. strike *vi.* 朝某个方向前进 (take a certain direction; strike into--go suddenly into)

The boy struck across the fields. 那小孩穿过了田野.

As it began raining we struck into an inn along the road. 因为开始下雨了,我们突然走进了路旁的小旅馆.

17. make for 向某处走 (go forward, in the direction of)

Without waiting for Fang's approval, Chao stood up and made for the door. 没等方同意,赵就站起来,朝门走去.

The two, chatting a work song and walking at the same pace, made for the stream. 两个人打着号子,迈着同样的步子向河边走去.

18. cover *vt.* 走一段路程 (travel (a certain distance))

I covered the first part of my journey without much effort. 我不费多少力就走了第一段路程.

After covering about six miles, ominous dark clouds began to gather and before long heavy snow began to fall. 走了大约六里路,阴云密布,不久天下起了大雪了.

19. step *vi.* 走 (move the feet, or one foot after the other (forward or in the direction indicated))

Now, mother, by her quick motion, had gone a step ahead of him. 母亲行动迅速,已抢先一步走在他前面了.

I must step out for a moment to post a letter. 我得出去一会儿,寄封信.
He took three steps forward toward the platform. 他朝着看台,走前三步.

20. wander *vi.* 走来走去 (go from place to place without any special purpose or destination)

Immeasurably depressed I wandered into the dining-room and sank into an armchair. 我极为沮丧,走进吃饭间,跌坐在圈椅里.

Fevered with indecision she'll wander from room to room, aimlessly moving small pieces of furniture and knick-knacks, opening and closing doors, messing about with blinds and lift switches. 她主意不定,从这个房间走到那个房间,做事全无目的,移动一件件小家具,开了门又关上门,

摆弄着百叶窗,把电灯开开又关上.

21. slouch *vi.* 没精打采地走 (move in a lazy, tired way)

His hands behind his back he slouched towards the children. 他把手搁在背后,懒懒散散地朝孩子们走去.

He was slouching along, hardly lifting his feet from the path. 他懒洋洋地走着,连脚都不愿抬起来.

22. roll into (enter) 走进

He rolled into the house at half-past one this morning. 他夜间一点半钟走进屋子.

23. pad the hoof (口)步行 (go afoot)

We have lost the last train, so I am afraid we must pad the hoof home. 我们没赶上末班火车,我恐怕我们得走回家了.

24. pop in 突然进去 (go in suddenly or unexpectedly)

I popped in to tell you that we shall start at five o'clock. 我突然来给你讲一声,我们五点就动身.

25. turn into 进去 (enter); turn in at 进去 (enter a house)

He turned in at the White House Inn. 他走进了白马旅店.

He turned in at the door as we spoke. 我们讲话时他进了门.

26. plump into 不期而至 (arrive unexpectedly)

I plumped right into the midst of them. 我出其不意地来到他们中间.

27. press forward 前进 (crowd upon or move forward)

press towards 向...走 (move towards any goal)

press on 赶紧向前走 (go forward with determination)

The crowd pressed forward when they heard the sound of drums in the distance. 人们听到远处的鼓声,成群地向前走.

They pressed towards the city where they hoped for food. 他们向城里走去,希望在那儿吃饭.

We pressed on our way for the light was going fast. 天快黑下来了,我们决心向前走.

28. steer for 朝...走 (direct one's way towards any place); steer out 朝...走 (direct one's way from any place)

We steered for the blue light on the hill. 我们朝山上的蓝光走去.

We must steer carefully out of this gateway. 走出这个门,我们必须小心.

29. sally forth(out) 出去 (go out (on a journey or for a walk))

So the party sallied forth(out) and went to the pictures. 就这样那群人出去看电影去了.

30. trip *vi.* 轻轻地走或跑 (tread lightly; *n.* journey)

The child tripped lightly as a bird. 这孩子像鸟一样轻快地跳着走.

She tripped lightly down(along) the road. 她轻快地走在路上.

31. flutter *vi.* 心绪不宁地走 (move about in a quick, irregular way)

She fluttered about the room nervously. 她不安地在屋子里走来走去.

She fluttered towards him. 她朝他走去.

32. perambulate *vi.* 闲荡 (walk through or over; walk up and down)

He perambulated about the heat-soaked streets of the city dressed in a black woolen foreign suit. 他在这城里热气腾腾的街上走着,身穿一套黑色的呢西服.

33. waltz in(out) 轻快地走进或走出 (waltz *vi.* move lightly)

She was so excited that she waltzed into her father's room to tell him the news, and then waltzed out again. 她非常激动,迈着轻快的步子到她父亲的住所,讲了这消息. 出来时还是迈着轻快的步子.

34. push on(along) 继续前进 (continue one's way)

Marching was hard, and many raised blisters on their feet. But they pushed on. No one fell behind. 行军是艰苦的,不少人脚上起了泡,然而他们继续前进,谁也没掉队.

We were tired but managed to push along(on) to the next village. 我们疲倦了,但是设法走到下一个村庄.

35. foot it, leg it, etc. 步行 (walk, find one's legs-be able to walk after a period of inactivity)

There is nothing for us to do but leg it; there was no conveyances at this time of night. 我们没法可想,只好步行了. 因为在夜里这种时刻,是没有车子可乘的.

When his feet were taking him to Denkel's shop, they were executing reluctantly, a command which was contrary to his innermost wish. 他的两

腿走到顿克尔的店铺时,是勉强执行着与他心愿相违的命令.

36. make one's way 走 (go)

Chen and the armed work team made their way to the bastard's yard and climbed over the wall. 陈和武工队朝那坏蛋的院子走去,翻墙进院.

37. resume one's way(journey) 继续走

This banking transaction finished, Slyme resumed his homeward way, stopping only to purchase some sweets at a confectioner's. 施莱姆存好款,继续向家走去,偶尔停下来在糖果店买些糖果.

38. take a few paces 走几步

The fireman, calmly watchful, took a few paces along the pavement. 消防队员冷静地注视着,在人行道上走了几步.

39. tramp *vi.* 徒步走 (walk from one place to another; on the tramp—walking)

We tramped from Aherdeen to London in a month. 我们在一个月的时间里从安合顿走到伦敦.

We've had a great time. Fine weather, and we've on the tramp for three weeks in France. 我们有许多时间,天气又好,所以我们在法国到处游玩,足有三个星期.

40. trot *vi.* 匆匆走 (move at an easy pace); trot out 出门 (go out of door for a while)

The lad trotted willingly into the town. 这小子愿意进城.

I will just trot out for a breath of air. 我要出去呼吸一下空气.

41. descend *v.* 向下走 (come or go down; as, descend a steep place, descend the short flight of steps to the street; descend from the tower)

We descended, silent to the street, got into his car. 我们默默地走下街道,进了他的车子.

42. ascend *vt.* 向上走 (go or come up)

Owen started after her but stopped before he reached the door, looking up toward April as she ascended the stairs. 欧文跟着她走,到门口停住了,举目瞧她上楼.

43. mount *vt.* 登 (go up (a hill, a ladder, etc.))

His sandalled bare feet mounted the brick porch. 他赤脚穿着拖鞋,登上

了砖砌的门廊。

A tall, broad-shouldered man in a round bamboo hat, his trousers rolled up over his knees, was mounting the path. 一个高个子阔肩膀的汉子, 头戴箬帽, 裤脚卷到膝盖, 正登上小径。

44. put for 决意走 (start for, esp. , to get in resolute motion toward with decided purpose and vigorous action); put on 快走 (move or hasten on)

We are putting for the shore. 我们正决意向岸边走去。

45. pick one's way (steps) 小心翼翼地走 (go continuously, select one's path)

The lady picked her way over the wet pavement and through the muddy streets. 那位女士走在潮湿的人行道上, 穿过泥泞的街道。

46. have a bone in one's leg 不便行走 (be unable to go; have difficulty in walking)

I can't go, for I have a bone in my leg. 我不能去, 因为我不便行走。

47. cut one's stick (口) 走开 (take one's leave and go (colloq.))

It's eleven o'clock. I'd better cut my stick (and go). 11点了, 我最好还是走。

48. hit the grit (俚) 步行 (walk; walk on foot (American slang))

It was the case of "pay or hit the grit." Those who did not pay were left behind, unless they were skillful enough to ride the train in spite of all efforts of the train crew to ditch them. 这是件“不给钱就得步行”的事情。那些没有钱付的人, 就被丢在后面, 上不了车, 除非他们有足够的本领, 不管乘务员怎样努力轰他们下车, 还能坐在车上不下去。

坐

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. sit *vi.* 坐; *vt.* 使坐

Aunt Li righted a bench and sat down heavily. 李大婶扶起长凳, 沉重地坐

下。

His mother called him into the inner room, set a stool in the middle, and sat the child down. 母亲将孩子叫进内室,把凳子搁在中间,让孩子坐下。

2. seat *vt.* 使坐

He is seated on a chair. 他坐在椅子上。

He seated himself at a desk. 他坐在办公桌边。

3. sink *vi.* 坐

Wearily, he sank down on a chair. His bones seemed to have melted. 他疲倦地坐在椅子上,浑身的骨头好像散了似的。

He sank deep into one of the immense drawing room chair. 他坐在大客厅的一张椅子上。

4. fill *vt.* 充满,转意为坐(与一定的词搭配)

A carved oak chair stood by the chimney corner, now filled by a very old man dim-eyed and white-bearded. 炉边搁着一张雕花的橡木椅子,现在上面坐着一个两眼昏花,胡须苍白的老人。

The wooden benches were filled and we slipped in among our friends whenever they could make space. 木头长凳上都坐满了人。我们的朋友让出一点空隙,我们挤了坐下。

5. settle *vt.* 使坐下 *vi.* 下沉,转意为坐(与一定的词搭配)

He paused to consult his watch and settled himself once more in the upholstered leather chair behind his desk. 他停顿一下,看着表,再度坐在办公桌后面的那张上皮套的椅子上。

As Jeff settled down again he saw Larrell at the bar, leaning over and talking to a barman. 当吉博再度坐下时,他看见拉雷勒在小酒店里靠着,和酒店里的店员说着话。

6. perch *vi.* 坐 (take up a position (on something high))

The two of us perched up there on the crag till the sun began sinking westward. 我们两人坐在那高岩上,直到太阳西沉。

7. plank *vt.* 坐下 (sit down)

He planked himself in the chair. 他坐在椅子上。

When we stopped for a rest, he planked himself down with a long sigh. He seemed exhausted. 我们停下休息时,他舒了口长气,坐了下来,好像精疲力竭。

力竭了。

8. ensconce *vt.* 使安坐 (establish oneself (in a safe, secret, comfortable, etc. place))

He ensconced himself in a corner. 他安坐在一个角落里。

9. straddle *v.* 叉腿坐 (sit across (something) with the legs widely separated)

He straddled on the bench to whet his scythe. 他骑坐在长凳上磨着大镰刀。

10. stay *vi.* 留, 转意为坐 (与一定的词搭配)

Sir Lawence stayed in his armchair thinking: "Putting my car in! A nasty mess, and going to be nastier!" 劳汶斯先生坐在扶手椅子上想道: "我现在在干么插一手? 事情是一团糟, 并且越来越糟!"

11. collapse *vi.* (坐) 侧

Dick was struck speechless. He collapsed into a chair, broken man. 迪克无言以对, 坐倒在椅子上, 成了绝望的人了。

She collapsed on a chair and brushed her eyelids with her knuckles. 她坐倒在椅子上, 用手指揉她的眼睛。

12. squat *vi.* 坐 (sit)

In this room squatting on straight chairs, the trunks, and the bed, on a November evening in 1905, were five men besides Ehner and Eddie Fishanger. 1905年12月的一个晚上, 在这个房间里, 除艾纳和艾迪·菲斯罕感格外, 还有五个人, 他们坐在椅子上、箱子上和桌子上。

13. squeeze *vt.* 挤 (坐)

I sat on a bench. He squeezed himself by my side. 我坐在一张长凳上。他挤着坐到我身旁。

14. appropriate *vt.* 占据 (take and use as one's own)

He came in quietly with his hat, appropriated the most comfortable chair, lit his pipe and commenced to puff in silence. 他戴着礼帽, 静悄悄地走了进来, 占据了一张顶舒服的椅子, 点上烟斗, 默默地喷着烟。

15. slip *vi.* 跌 (坐) (lose one's balance; fall or almost fall as the result of this.)

She slipped into her chair and leant back. 她坐倒在椅子上, 身体向后靠着。

16. hold *vt.* 占,保持(与一定的词搭)转意为坐

“Not at all”, the young matron said, holding herself erect in her chair.

“一点也不,”年轻的护士长说,她笔直地坐在椅子上。

17. place *vt.* 安置

Harper gently raised her from her knees, and placed her on the stool, begging her at the same time to be composed, and to acquaint him the nature of her errand. 哈波轻轻地扶起她,让她坐在凳子上,同时要求她镇静一下,讲一下她此行任务的性质。

18. put, make (与一定的词搭配)转意为“坐”

As he was saying this Stener was putting himself back in his chair, getting out his handkerchief, and sobbing hopelessly in it. 斯特纳说完这些后坐在椅子上,拿出手帕毫无希望地伤心擦着眼泪。

The old man invited Cowperwood to make himself comfortable in one of the large leather chairs before the fire and then proceeded to listen to his recital of what he hoped to accomplish. 老人邀请科伯伍德坐在一张靠火炉边的很舒服的皮套椅子上,然后听他叙诉他所希望完成的东西。

19. occupy *vt.* 占据 vacate *vt.* 腾让(leave unoccupied)

“You want to see me Mr. West?” he asked, occupying the seat vacated by David Garside. “你想见我,威斯特先生?”他问道,坐在戴威德·嘎斯德腾让的座位上。

20. rock *vi.* 摇动

One night a week later John West's mother rocked in the old chair by the kitchen fire... The old chair afforded her much comfort. She refused to part with it. 一个星期后的晚上,琼·威斯特的母亲坐在靠近厨房炉火边的一张旧椅子上。这张椅子使她感到很舒服,她不愿离开这椅子。

21. recline *vi.* 靠在某物上 (place oneself, be, in a position of rest)

The three visitors greeted John West and sat in a half-circle around him as he reclined in his easy chair looking very tired. 三位来客和琼·威斯特打过招呼后围着他坐成一个半圆圈,他坐在一张靠椅上看上去显得很疲倦。

Reclining back in my chair I pretended to sleep. 我坐在椅子上假寐。

22. fall *vi.* 落(坐)

And he fell all of a heap again upon the stool, and fairly covered his face with his hands. 他再度在凳子上颓然坐下, 双手把脸遮住.

23. shump *vi.* 沉重落(坐)(fall or drop heavily)

She was in the act of getting to her feet but the sudden happening so shock her that she shumped back into her chair for support. 她正在站起来的时候, 这突然发生的事件, 使她非常惊骇, 她跌坐在椅子上, 免得倒下.

Levin shumped back in his chair and picked up his glass. 莱文重甸甸地坐到椅子上, 拿起酒杯.

24. thud *vi.* 跌(坐)

Tom thudded into a chair, his face the colour of ashes. 汤姆啪地一声跌坐在椅子上面色如土.

25. crash, plump *vi.* 有声音的跌(坐), 落(坐)

He crashed(plumped)down onto the bench and sat there blankly. 他跌坐在(噗通一声坐在)长凳上惘然地坐在那儿.

He ran into the room and plumped down into a chair. 他奔进房间, 啪地一声坐在椅子上.

26. plunk *vt.* 有声的跌(坐)

At his wit's end the boatman, hugging his bare arms to his chest, plunked himself down on a rock. Fuming, he stared into space. 船长不知所措, 赤条条的胳膊搂住胸口, 啪地一屁股坐在一块石头上, 气虎虎地凝视着.

27. plop, flop (plop, flop 以及前面的 plunk, plump, crash, thud 等都是拟声词, 虽然没有坐的含义, 但通过一定的搭配, 便形象化地模拟出坐下时的声音)

When mother opened the door a huge Negro staggered in and plopped heavily on a chair. 妈妈开了门, 一个大个子黑人踉踉跄跄走了进来, 噗通一声坐在椅子上.

He flopped down on a stool, gasping for breath. 他噗通一声坐在椅子上, 喘不过气来.

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. drop into 沉重落(坐) (sit down wearily)

He dropped into a chair and mopped his face. 他疲倦地坐在椅子上,擦着脸.

The father dropped into the window seat as if somebody had struck him. 父亲跌坐在靠窗的座位上,好象挨了一拳似的.

2. take a chair 坐 (sit down)

He took a chair between his sisters. 他在姐妹之间坐下.

Please take a chair, I'll not keep a minute. 请坐下,我一刻也等不了.

3. flounce down 气鼓鼓地坐下 (sit down excitedly or in temper)

The girl flounced down (into, onto) the chair. 那女孩气鼓鼓地坐在椅子上.

4. accept a chair 坐

Maurice Blackwell entered the little room, took off his black hat, and accepted a chair proffered by Lambert. 马雷斯·布莱克威尔走进小屋,脱下黑帽子,接过朗伯特递来的椅子,坐了下来.

5. take (pick) a seat, resume (grip) one's seat, relax in one's seat, etc. 坐,坐定,轻松坐

He picked a seat in the front row. 他在前排坐下.

Will you not take a seat on the sofa? 请别在沙发上坐,好吗?

After the meeting was adjourned Lucia poured the five cups of coffee and we relaxed in our chairs. 散会后露西亚倒了五杯咖啡,我们轻松地坐在椅子上.

6. throw oneself on 坐

I stood up as he entered the house and offered him seat on the mat beside me. He took no notice of this politeness or of my existence, but threw himself on the far end of a long bed. 他进屋时,我站起来,请他坐在我身旁的席子上.他对我这种客气毫不在意,或者说他只当我不存在似的.他一屁股坐在席子远远的那一头.

7. fling oneself down 坐

He flung himself down upon the barrow, his face towards the moon. 他把

脸对着月亮,在车子上面一下子坐了下来。

8. install oneself (install—*vt.* 使坐 settle (oneself) in a place)

In the evening he installed himself in the window seat in the kitchen, smoking and chatting with the lame man Jim. 晚上,他坐在厨房里靠窗的座位上,边抽烟边跟跛腿吉姆聊天。

She installed herself in her father's favourite chair. 她坐在她父亲所特爱的椅子上。

9. sitting position 坐态

He pushed aside the quilt struggled to a sitting position. 他把被子推在一边,挣扎着坐了起来。

He helped me to a sitting position. 他扶我坐起。

10. bestow one's figure upon 坐

At this the elder girl, who until now had attempted to appear as unconscious and unaffected as possible, bestowed her rather slim and as yet undeveloped figure upon the camp chair and turned the leaves of the hymn book pumping the organ... 听了这话,那个到目前为止一直企图摆出尽可能不自觉地又无动于衷的表情的大女儿,把自己相当细长的尚未发育的身体坐到折椅上,翻着赞美歌本的书页,弹起钢琴。

III. 句子的同义现象表达(坐的姿态描写举例)

1. 坐着不动

He sat motionless. 他坐着不动。

He sat gasping, rooted to the spot. 他坐在那儿张嘴呆看,木然不动。

2. 坐直

One—old, and nuffled to the ears in a thick overcoat—sat bolt upright. 一个老年人,厚大衣的领子把耳朵包着,坐得笔直。

He sat erect in grave solemnity. 他端庄地坐得笔直。

3. 背靠背坐

He sat back to back with Wang. 他与王背靠背坐着。

We both sat in the trench with our backs against each other. 我们俩人背挨背坐在战壕里。

4. 坐着挪动

She switched around in her seat and stared at him. 她在座位上转个身, 瞪着他.

He emptied his glass at one gulp and twisted on the bench so that he faced Tom. 他一口喝光杯里的酒, 在凳子上扭转一下, 好面对着汤姆.

5. 如坐针毡

I was sitting on tenterhooks while he spoke. 他讲话的时候, 我如坐针毡. The young fellows fidgeted in their seats, but they could hardly stand up and leave just like that. 这些青年人在座位上烦躁不安, 可是他们不能站起来, 只好那样坐着.

6. 其他

He sat cross legged on his sheepskin on the floor. 他盘腿坐在地面的羊皮上.

They were still sitting, their legs straight out before them. 他们还在坐着, 腿都笔直地伸向前面.

She shifted from sitting on her legs to set in the normal position on her chair. 她原来盘腿坐在椅子上的, 现在换成了正常的姿态.

醉

I. 词的同义现象表达

1. drunk, half-drunk, dead drunk, drunk as a lord (an owl), 醉 drunk and incapable 醉, 半醉 ; drunk as a piper 酩酊大醉, 烂醉如泥

The constable found him drunk and incapable in the gutter and had to call an ambulance to take him away. 警察发现他倒在路边的小沟里, 烂醉如泥, 不得不叫救护车把他送走.

I went upstairs and there he was on the floor drunk as a piper 我上了楼, 发现他躺在地板上, 喝得烂醉.

2. drunken a. 醉醺醺 (drunk, drunken, intoxicated, tipsy, tight come into

comparison when they mean conspicuously under the influence of liquor. Drunk and drunken are the plain-spoken, direct and inclusive terms. Drunk and drunken differ in that drunk is commonly used predicatively, while drunken is chiefly attributive, as, "They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man." Drunken frequently suggests habitual drinking to proceeds from intoxication; as, a drunken sleep; a drunken brawl.)

He was just coming out of a drunken haze. 他刚从酩酊大醉中醒过来。

The two men stared at her in drunken surprise. 那两个汉子醉醺醺地愕然瞪视着她。

3. intoxicated *a.* 醉 (it may be exactly synonymous with drunk, though it is generally felt to be a less offensive term and has thus come to be applied to person but slightly under the influence of liquor. "My friend requested me to add, that he was firmly persuaded you were intoxicated during a portion of the evening, and possible unconscious of the extent of the insult you were guilty of" (Dickens.))

In this last carriage, as in the other two, there were several men who were more or less intoxicated and for the same reason--because not being used to taking much liquor, the few extra glasses they had drunk get into their heads. 最后一辆车子里,也和其他两辆车子里一样,有那么几个人,或多或少地醉了,其原因是同样的,由于他们不习惯于多喝酒,一旦多饮上个三杯两盏,酒力就上了头了。

4. drunkenness *n.* 醉

They were in varying degrees of drunkenness, ranging from mild to extreme. 他们都不同程度地醉了,从微醉到酩酊大醉。

5. intoxication, semi-intoxication, semi-drunken *n.* 醉,半醉 *a.* 半醉

He was now in a state of intoxication. 他现在醉意陶然了。

Neither April nor Owen was a particularly zealous drinker but she was more skillful than he at concealing the fact, her voice and language always managing to conform to the prevailing level of intoxication. 艾普利尔和欧文都不是爱喝酒的人,不过艾普利尔比欧文更善于隐瞒这个事实,有个显著的醉意,她的声调和笑声便调整得一致。

6. tipsy 醉 (it implies a degree of intoxication that deprives one of muscular

control, or, sometimes, of mental control.)

I'm still far from tipsy. I can understand all. 我还没喝醉,我一切都明白。

He is a tipsy man. 他是个酒醉了的人。

7. tight *a.* 醉 (the most common of the slang words = drunk. Also often used in expressions such as "tight as a tick (American slang); sit tight-- sit in a drunken state.)

I wasn't especially tight. 我并不特别醉醺醺的。

"Little tight, honey? Not going to be sick, are you?" "有点醉了,亲爱的? 不想吐吧?"

8. blotto *a.* (俚)醉 (fuddled or intoxicated with alcoholic drink)

The surgeon was quite blotto. 那外科医生喝得烂醉。

9. fuddle *vt.* 使醉 (make stupid, especially with alcoholic.)

He fuddled himself (or his brain) with gin. 他饮杜松子酒,喝得胡里胡涂。

He was in a fuddled state. 他酒喝得迷迷糊糊。

10. elevated *a.* (partly intoxicated 这是醉的一种委婉说法)

He's got elevated. 他已经有点醉了。

11. swacked *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk (more common in England than in the U. S.))

You're not fit to be living out here... you're swacked all the time. 你在这儿外宿是不适宜的,... 你老是醉醺醺的。

The baronet and his hireling were swacked to the eyeballs. 准男爵及其佣人们都是醉眼陶然。

12. slosh *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk (more common in England than in the U. S.))

He saw a youngish man in a bar, a little slosh and pouring out his troubles to the bar-lender. 他看到有个年轻人在酒吧间,喝得有点醉了,在对酒保诉苦。

13. obfuscated *a.* 喝得昏昏糊糊 (bewildered with drink, confused by intoxication)

He was so obfuscated that he could not find his way home. 他醉了酒昏昏胡胡,回去都摸不着路了。

14. sprung *a.* (口)带有醉意的 (slightly drunk, tipsy)

He reckoned they were a little bit sprung. 他认为他们有点醉了。

15. squiffy *a.* (口)醉 (drunk)

When the father saw his son come home squiffy, he tore his hair and wept aloud. 父亲看到他儿子喝的醉醺醺的回到家里,不由得扯着头发大哭。

16. screwed *a.* (口)醉 (tipsy)

My word, but you were screwed when I put you into your car. How you got home I cannot imagine. 我敢发誓,你喝醉了,我把你送到车子里的。我不知道你是怎么到家的。

17. stewed *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk)

You know the fellow, it doesn't take much to make him drunk, a couple of sips and he's stewed. 这个家伙你是知道的,用不了多少酒就会叫他醉。只要啜上几口,他就醉醺醺的了。

One morning she and Frankie had drunk from the same can and got stewed. 一天早晨,她和菲兰克合用一个洋铁罐儿喝酒,都喝醉了。

18. boiled, fried *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk)

He's boiled as an owl. 他喝得大醉。

He's fried to the bat. 他喝得烂醉。

19. blue *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk)

They drank till blue. 他们喝的头昏眼花。

When you were blue you got the howling horrors. 你喝醉了酒,大发酒疯。

20. cockeyed *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk (A more advanced stage of drunkenness is denoted by cockeyed while means that you see double))

We were absolutely cockeyed. 我们完全醉了。

21. orry-eyed, hoary-eyed, orie-eyed *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk)

He would be orry-eyed before nightfall. 天黑之前他总是醉醺醺的。

22. jammed *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk)

He got jammed. 他醉了。

23. loaded *a.* 醉 (drunk (It is the most common term for "drunk". Sometimes followed by a phrase indicating extreme intoxication; as, loaded to the muzzle, loaded to the plimsoll mark, loaded to the gills:))

Men act different when they get loaded. 人们喝醉了酒,各有各的表现。

I used to get loaded down there. 我在那儿常常喝醉酒。

24. looped *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk (Very common, particularly among college students and young adults))

The sap sounded half-looped. 听那个书呆子讲话,他是半醉了.

Gents at the bar indulge in competitive hospitality, and the end result is a looped group. 那些假绅士在酒吧间里争着相互请客,最后大家都弄得酩酊大醉.

25. oiled *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk (Now often replaced by "well oiled"))

Some had got at least half-oiled before the dance. 有些人在跳舞前已经半醉了.

26. shikker *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk)

We'll eat good, then we'll get shikker. 我们将好好吃一顿,然后喝醉.

27. paralyzed *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk, especially completely drunk; drunk beyond the point of action or memory)

A paralyzed lady is another matter. 一个太太喝醉了是另一回事.

28. petrified *a.* 烂醉如泥 (drunk, especially stupid or insensible as a result of intoxication.)

They drink, then pass out petrified. 他们喝酒,后来喝得烂醉如泥.

29. pickled, pie *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk)

Go ahead, get pie-eyed, get pickled. 喝吧,喝得醉眼陶然,喝得酩酊大醉.

30. plastered *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk (One of the most common word = drunk))

"I got plastered. Man, I was drunk as a lord. "我醉了,老兄,我醉了."

In one day I may taste as many as 100 different wines. If I swallowed it, I'd be plastered before lunch. 在一天内我可以尝一百种酒.如果把酒灌下肚,不到吃午饭我就要烂醉了.

31. soused *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk)

He will get soused. 他要醉了.

32. stiff *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk)

The piano player got stiff and fell off the stool. 那个钢琴师喝醉了,从凳子上跌了下来.

33. stinking *a.* (俚)醉 (thoroughly drunk.)

We drunk 27 toasts and he got pretty stinking. 我们连干 27 杯,他喝得酩酊大醉了.

34. stoned *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk.)

They got themselves stoned on beer. 他们喝啤酒喝得醉醺醺的。

35. tiddly, shot *a.* (俚)醉 (drunk)

He lost control of his drinks and is liable to get a little tiddly, which is to say, shot or blind. 他不知喝了多少杯,可能有点陶然了,就是说醉醺醺的,或者入醉乡了。

36. woofled *a.* 醉醺醺的

"The former boxing champ, once an idol, woofled nightly and looking for trouble..." "那个得过拳击优胜奖的人,一度受人崇拜过,他每夜都喝得醉醺醺的,惹事生非。"

37. corned *a.* 醉,微醉 (intoxicated, exhilarated, drunk. Erroneously claimed as an Americanism because Bourbon whisky was made from corn)

mellow *a.* 醉,微醉 (slightly intoxicated)

When thou was corned and I was mellow and we took the road away like a swallow. 君大醉时我微醺,摇摇摆摆上路行。

38. slewed *a.* (口)微醉 (a little drunk)

The chairman lunched with them and when it was time to go, he was certainly a bit slewed. 主任跟他们共进午餐,到临行时,他确实有点醉了。

II. 词组和句子结构的同义现象表达

1. in drink 醉 (in drink, the worse for drink, under the influence of drink--drunk, intoxicated)

There was no doubt about it, the chairman was in drink, although his deputy tried to shield him. 毫无疑问,主任是醉了,尽管他的副手在保护着他。

He became pugnacious when in drink. 他醉后好斗。

2. lose one's legs (口)醉 (get drunk)

He's lost (cut) his legs. 他喝醉了。

3. drink (have, take) a glass (drop) too much 醉 (drink too much alcoholic liquor, be rather drunk)

He has drunk (had) a drop too much. 他已经喝醉了。

4. in liquor, the worse for liquor, under the influence of liquor (口)醉

(drunk, intoxicated)

Frequently he was the worse for liquor which made him surly. 他经常喝得酩酊大醉,而且在喝醉时脾气变得很大.

5. half seas over (俚)醉 (tipsy, half drunk, usually completely drunk)

When they were all half seas over, the dealer made his proposition. 在他们喝得酩酊大醉的时候,那商人把条件提出来了.

You had better take him home; he's half seas over. 你最好送他回去吧,他已半醉了.

6. under the weather 醉 (drunk)

I'm a little under the weather. 我有点醉了.

7. be in the sun-shine (俚)醉 (have the sun in one's eyes—drunk)

He was in that condition his groom indicated with poetic ambiguity by saying that master had been in the sunshine. 他的情况可以从他的仆从那句隐约而有诗意的话看出来. 他说:“眼际进金星,主人已酩酊了.”

8. three sheets in the wind (俚)醉 (very tipsy or drunk)

The man who passed down the street was three sheets in the wind. 走过大街的那个人喝醉酒了.

I am not in the wind, for you see I'm perfectly sober. 我没有醉... 你看我是完全清醒的.

9. on the go (俚)醉 (drunk)

The wine made him a little bit on the go. 酒使他有点醉了.

10. far gone (俚)醉 (drunk)

Mrs. Gramp, by the way, was pretty far gone, and the fragrance of the teapot was strong in the room. 说到格兰普太太,她已经喝得烂醉了,整个房间充满着茶壶里发出的浓郁的茶香.

The modest man tolerably far gone with beer. 这个质朴的人喝啤酒已经喝得有点醉了.

11. in one's cups (俚)半醉或全醉 (partly or wholly intoxicated)

The banker was aged, violent and uncomely, habitually in his cups, and abused his wife before the servants. 银行家已经上年纪了,又粗暴又难看,一天到晚喝得醉醺醺的,并且在佣人面前骂他的妻子.

When Mr. Wang is in his cups, he is very noisy and talkative. 王先生一

醉酒,吵吵嚷嚷的,话儿来得多.

12. brick in the hat (口)醉 (drunk, intoxicated)

He drank too much yesterday, and so he had a brick in his hat. 他昨天喝酒太多,因而醉了.

He went home with a brick in his hat. 他醉醺醺地回家.

13. go to bed in one's boots 大醉 (be very drunk)

If old Jones drinks much more, he'll go to bed in his boots. 老琼斯如果喝得多一点,他就要烂醉如泥了.

14. pass out cold (俚)醉得不省人事 (drink into unconsciousness)

He passed out cold. 他醉得不省人事了.

15. lit up (俚)醉 (drunk)

His eyes had a lit up look. 他醉眼朦胧.

16. canned, canned up (俚)醉 (drunk)

They were already pretty canned. 他们都已十分醉了.

So the old man give them a drink of some hard cider, and they got canned up a little more. 老人请他们喝含有酒精的茶果汁,他们都有点醉了.

17. feel good (no pain) (俚)醉 (be more or less drunk; feel no pain—be drunk)

Old Charlie was feeling good that night. He felt so good that he got his envelopes mixed. 老查莱那晚有点儿醉了. 他醉得把几个信封都封错了.

At the table three men were feeling no pain. 一桌上,三个人都醉了.

18. hang one on (俚)醉 (get completely drunk)

I am going to hang one on. 我快要酩酊大醉了.

19. get a can on (俚)醉 (be or become drunk)

A girl used to throw herself out the window every time she got a can on. 一个姑娘,她每次喝醉了酒,都从窗里摔了出去.

20. tie a bag on 醉 (be drunk, be on a drunk spree; go on a drinking spree)

You will tie (or get, have) a bag on now and again. 你还时常喝醉酒呀.

21. get a snoot full (俚)醉 (be under the influence of alcohol; be drunk)

Then I met a lot of other reporters and I got a snoot full. 后来我遇到了许多采访记者,我喝得酩酊大醉了.

22. potted, potted up, have one's pots on (俚)醉 (drunk)

I don't get potted regularly. 我不是一律地都喝醉。

When he has his pots on she drives his horse. 他喝醉酒的时候,她骑他的马。

23. under the table (俚)醉 (drunk)

He drank his friend under the table. 他把朋友灌醉了。

24. (wine)work in one's veins, have effect on one 醉

Perhaps it was the wine working in his veins. 也许酒在血管里起作用了。

The wine was having its effect on him. 酒在他身上起作用了。

25. have one over the light 醉 (get drunk)

He has one over the light. 他酩酊大醉了。

26. (wine)lie about one a good while 醉人

All that can be said against mead is that it's rather heady, and apt to lie about a man a good while. 蜜酒唯一的毛病就是劲头儿太大了,喝了老叫人醉不醒。

27. a sheet in the wind's eye (俚)大醉 (very drunk)

Maybe you think we were all a sheet in the wind's eye. 也许你以为我们都醉了。

28. have a drop in one's eye (俚)醉 (be drunk (slang))

You must own you had a drop in your eye; for when I left you, you were half seas over. 你得承认,你是醉了,因为离开你的时候,你酒醉醺醺的。

29. get one down with wine, drink one down 使醉 (make one thoroughly drunk, overwhelm one with wine.)

He got me down with wine yesterday. 他昨天把我灌醉了。

He drank himself down. 他喝醉了。

30. have (get) a glass in one's head 醉 (have one's drink go to one's head; become flustered with drink.)

When he left the inn, he got a glass in his head. 他离开小酒店时,醉醺醺的了。